Jews and Muslims in British Colonial America

Elizabeth Hirschman and Donald Yates
Jews and Muslims in British Colonial America
Also by Elizabeth Caldwell Hirschman
and Donald N. Yates

When Scotland Was Jewish: DNA Evidence, Archaeology, Analysis of Migrations, and Public and Family Records Show Twelfth Century Semitic Roots (McFarland, 2007)
# Table of Contents

*Preface*  
1  
*Introduction*  
4  

**ONE.** Mapmakers, Privateers and Promoters  
7  
**TWO.** Sephardim in the New World  
25  
**THREE.** Virginia: First — and Not So English — Colony  
45  
**FOUR.** Massachusetts: Pilgrims, Puritans, Jews and Moors  
60  
**FIVE.** New York Colony: Dutch, British and Jewish  
83  
**SIX.** Pennsylvania: Quakers and Other Friends  
104  
**SEVEN.** Maryland: Catholic in Her Tastes  
123  
**EIGHT.** Huguenot South Carolina  
140  
**NINE.** Georgia, the Last Colony  
159  
**TEN.** Beacon of Freemasonry: Elias Ashmole, John Skene and Early American Lodges  
173  

*Appendices*  

**A:** Jewish Naming Practices and Most Common Surnames  
191  
**B:** Rituals and Practices of the Secret Jews of Portugal  
201  
**C:** Muslim Rituals and Beliefs  
202  
**D:** Customs and Beliefs of the Roma and Sinti  
203  
**E:** Lists of Immigrants to Virginia 1585–1700  
204  
**F:** Lists of Settlers in Massachusetts  
212  
**G:** Names from The Town & Country Social Directory, 1846–1996  
216
Table of Contents

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>H: Pennsylvania Names</td>
<td>217</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I: Maryland Names</td>
<td>223</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J: South Carolina Names</td>
<td>224</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>K: Lists of Settlers in Early Georgia</td>
<td>236</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Notes</td>
<td>250</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>References</td>
<td>267</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Index</td>
<td>273</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Preface

For most Americans, the story of their nation’s origins seems safe, reliable and comforting. We were taught from elementary school that the United States was created by a group of brave, white Christians drawn largely from England who ventured to these shores in search of religious freedom and the opportunity to fulfill their own destiny. Recent revisions to this idealized and idyllic narrative have never seriously questioned its basic tenets. So although we now recognize some of the contributions made by Africans to America’s success and feel perhaps a heightened sense of regret, remorse and even guilt over the destruction of American native cultures, we never have had much reason to doubt the basic premise of the story. Our founding mothers and fathers were white, Christian and British.

In this work, we present a series of Colonial documents, contemporary firsthand accounts, records, portraits, family genealogies and ethnic DNA test results which fundamentally challenge the national storyline depicting America’s first settlers as white, British and Christian. We postulate that many of the initial colonists were of Sephardic Jewish and Muslim Morish ancestry. Usually arriving as crypto–Jews with their religious adherence disguised, and crypto–Muslims, these immigrants served in prominent economic, political, financial and social positions in all of the original colonies.

The evidence in support of this radical new narrative begins with an examination of the British colonial companies organized in England to bring settlers to North America and exploit the natural riches believed to be there.

Of course, both Spain and France had already made forays into North America, founding St. Augustine and exploring parts of the coastline as far north as Newfoundland, though their activities as foreign powers are given short shrift in our Anglo-centric version of the birth of America. What is even less frequently mentioned regarding these Spanish and French settlements and voyages is that many of the colonists and sailors were of Sephardic Jewish and Muslim Moorish descent. Several of those aboard Christopher Columbus’s first voyage in 1492 and famously even Columbus (Colon) himself were of Jewish ancestry. They were Jews or crypto–Jews.

One historian of Inquisitional Spain and biographer of Christopher Columbus, Simon Wiesenthal, notes that “throughout the sixteenth century the movement of the Marranos to the New World had continued,” and that “after the expulsion of the Jews and flight of the Marrano element, it was the turn of the Moriscos to serve as scapegoats for the ills of society.” The same writer estimates that, all told, Spain lost one and one-half million people
as a consequence of the “purification” of its population of Jews and Moors. “Many occupations were virtually abandoned,” he writes. “Trade, the crafts, and the sciences languished. Moreover, since these branches of endeavor had been the domain of Jews and Moriscos, they had become in themselves suspect. Spaniards had to be extremely careful about entering any of these fields…. Spanish life as a whole was the worse for these injustices…. Spain was swamped with fortune hunters from all parts of Europe ... but they could not revive the Spanish economy. Just as the irrigation canals dug by the Moors in Andalusia were allowed to silt up, so the very channels on which the country’s health depended fell into neglect.”

We document that Spain’s loss was Britain’s gain. Beginning with the initial planning, organization and promotion of the first British colonial efforts, Sephardic Jews and Muslim Moors were present as navigators, ship captains, sailors, metallurgists, cartographers, financiers and colonists. Among these we find Joachim Ganz, Simon Ferdinando, Walter Raleigh, John Hawkins, Humphrey Gilbert, Richard Hakluyt Sr. and Jr., Francis Drake, Martin Frobisher and Abraham Ortelius.

The first and second British colonies in North America, Virginia and Massachusetts were provisioned, funded and peopled by persons of Sephardic Jewish and Muslim Moorish descent. Current genetic genealogical studies of the Appalachian descendants of these early colonists demonstrate that they carried DNA haplotypes (male or female lineages) and genes from Sephardic, Ottoman and North African founders. Further, these early North American colonists often bore straightforwardly Jewish and Muslim surnames. Attested are Allee, Aleef, Sarazin, Moises, Bagsell, Haggara, Ocosand and even Saladin. Indeed, given the patently non-Christian backgrounds of so many settlers up and down the Atlantic coastline of the American colonies, it becomes difficult to ignore the significant declarations of religious tolerance inscribed in the U.S. Constitution.

Even (and particularly) New York, founded by the Dutch as New Amsterdam, was heavily peopled by Sephardic Jews and Muslim Moors. The presence of persons from these ethnic affiliations on the governing boards of the Dutch West and East India Companies is no accident. They included Jonathan Coen (Cohen) and Cornelius Speelman (another classic Jewish name). Other New Amsterdam, and later New York, residents were Jacob Abrahamsen and Denys Isacksen. We present contemporaneous testimony suggesting that even the leading Knickerbocker families of the New York colony — the van Cortlandts, Philipses, van Rensselaers, De La Nos and De Lancyes — were of Sephardic ancestry.

This fresh look at Colonial American genealogies and settler lists presents for the first time in one source the Spanish, Hebrew, Arabic and Jewish origins and meaning of more than 5,000 surnames, the vast majority of them widely assumed before to be sturdy British family names of ancient bearing. Many of our name etymologies plainly contradict the standard reference works. The decipherment of surname history is an involved subject, one that can extend over centuries of transformation in several countries and require knowledge of a multitude of languages. For instance, in order to understand the sea change suffered by the ancient Jewish name Phoebus to English Phillips (and Scottish Forbes and Frobisher), with stages along the way as Pharabas and Ferebee and Furby, one must have an appreciation for the synthesizing religions of the Roman Empire, including the Cult of Mithras and naming practices of Greek-speaking congregations of Jews, as well as conversion of Berber populations to Judaism, conquest of Spain by Berber armies in 710 and subsequent development of Judeo-Arab culture, not to mention the medieval French, Norman, Anglo-Saxon and Scottish linguistic, orthographic and social filters the surname passed through until it became enshrined in modern times as “good ole English” Phillips.
In their *Dictionary of English Surnames*, P. H. Reaney and R. M. Wilson derive all variations from the Greek name Philippus. Its true etymology, at least for Jews who adopted the name, was established, like many others, by the Victorian scholar Joseph Jacobs, who made so many far-reaching contributions to Jewish historical studies that he may be said to have redefined the field. The monumental dictionary of Sephardic surnames by Guilherme Faiguenboim, Paulo Valadares and Anna Rosa Campagnano, another indispensable guide much relied upon by us in our investigations, has detailed entries under Febos, Farabo, Phabas and even Phillips. To those in the know, Phillips was a transparently Jewish surname, a venerable one at that.2

The question is often asked why Jews changed their names “so much.” Let us answer that in the words of Leon Harris (originally Hirsch), the author of a history of American Jewish families who built great department store chains like Gimbel's, Nieman-Marcus and Sears. He begins by acknowledging that Jews who altered their surnames from Nusbaum to Norman, and Rabinovitch to Robinson, have often been made the butt of jokes, and have even been characterized as betayers of their heritage and tradition. But in fact, Harris writes, because for centuries they only had single names, and only in the past two hundred years were they forced to adopt definitive family names for military conscription and tax collection purposes, “they did not take seriously these names that they had assumed under duress. Many indeed gave no more thought to choosing a surname than a man might today if required to select a social security number.” If that was the case for people of open Jewish descent, we can well imagine the ease with which persecuted Jews seeking to disguise their origins adopted serviceable and neutral-sounding new surnames or accommodated Hebrew names like Naphtali to Hirsch (German for “stag”) and then to Harris.

Two issues arise from these new perspectives. First, how did refugee Jews and Muslims gain awareness of and access to the British colonization efforts in North America? To answer this, we chronicle the significant efforts by English, Scottish and Irish Freemasons in recruiting and protecting the identities of these non-Christian settlers. Leaders in Freemasonry attempted to create a safe-haven for multi-ethnic peoples regardless of religious creed, much as they commit themselves today to charitable and non-sectarian international causes.

The second perplexing issue is, given an overweening Sephardic Jewish and Muslim presence in the American colonies prior to 1776, why that version of history was not the narrative promulgated to generations of Americans in their textbooks and public records? Our present study does not purport to answer this riddle. Some of it has to do with the declining fortunes of Ottoman civilization during these formative years of national identity, along with a shifting definition of what constituted Jewry, Judaism and Jewishness. Certainly we can speculate that with the passage of the national Racial Exclusionary Act of 1790, which targeted not only persons of African and indigenous descent but also those who were “Jews, Saracens, Turks, Egyptians, and other pagan and Infidel races,” American families whose ancestors included persons from these now non grata groups decided to quietly cover up their origins, declaring themselves from that point forward to be, publicly at least, ordinary British Christian folk. This choice represents not only a tragic loss of identity for the individual families involved, effectively negating their own history, but it also serves to falsify the true nature of the American colonial experience—a lamentable legacy for all the generations who came after, including our own.
Introduction

America is frequently portrayed as the daughter of Mother England. Its social history is approached as a study in similarities and contrasts. It is interesting, then, to take a look at genealogy, that handmaiden of history, and compare the goals and varieties of ancestry tracing in the two countries. Not surprisingly, there are many shared characteristics as well as distinct differences. In the British Isles hardly any pedigree can be documented farther back than about the middle of the twelfth century. Few American genealogies extend beyond the Mayflower or Jamestown. Each time period was a determining moment in the future of a nation. The proudest boast of the Englishman has always been to claim descent from Those Who Came with the Conqueror, which as L.G. Pine points out, is a "strange national trait, to be proud of one's conquerors." A similar tendency can be seen in America, where people, perversely, trace their roots back to some unpleasant religious extremist, Indian fighter or scapegrace younger son of an aristocratic lineage. American genealogies rarely jump the Atlantic, and in Norman pedigrees there seems always to be a disconnect between the invasion of 1066 and sudden appearance of the family's supposed ancestor on, say, the Pipe Rolls from the reign of Henry II or Magna Carta of 1215. In America we sometimes have the ship's passenger list mentioning our ancestor but then a maddening interval of silence before a reliable nexus of birth, marriage and death records can be established. Oral traditions fill in the breach.

In the case of the Normans and of America with its founding fathers (and less frequently evoked founding mothers) we are dealing with a small set of foreigners who came from across the sea, quickly gained control and entirely displaced the native population. It has been said that three-quarters of the families inhabiting the Old South can trace descent from as few as fourteen individuals of just as many surnames who came to the Jamestown colony — Gates, Heard, Sands, Throckmorton, Walker, Wooten and others. On a different level, an interlocking presidential dynasty has been suggested with twelve patrician families at its core — Adams, Bayard, Breckbridge, Harrison, Kennedy, Lee, Livingston, Lodge, Randolph, Roosevelt, Taft and Tucker — most of which we will have recourse to mentioning in the chapters of this book.  

Between the Battle of Hastings in which the English king Harold II fell in 1066 and compilation of the Domesday Book in 1085, a period of only two decades, virtually every piece of land and livestock, as well as all titles and inheritances, came to rest in Norman hands, allotted to retainers and relatives as payment for their role in imposing French law
Introduction

and order on England. No Anglo-Saxon pedigrees are believed to have survived, any more than Indian tribal hierarchies in colonial American history. For instance, Hereward the Wake, the last leader of the resistance to the Normans, has been put forward as the ancestor of the baronet Wakes, of the Howards (who became Dukes of Norfolk) and of the Harworts and Hayworths, but the compilers of official aristocratic genealogies like Burke's Peerage firmly dismiss any such connection. The arrival of the Normans was a clean sweep, just as the vanishing of the native tribes in America and obliteration of their culture created a complete ground zero. Pocahontas occupies a similar position in the American imagination as Hereward the Wake and Robin Hood in the British.

Despite the small nucleus and founder effect, both the Normans and American colonists were extremely diversified in their rank-and-file. The former included Danes, Vikings, Norwegians, Flemings, Picards, Bretons, Frenchmen (many from Toulouse and Aquitaine in the South, the region called Languedoc) and a number of Spanish or French Jews and Muslims. The last-mentioned typically operated the armories, mints and construction industries while supplying most mercantile professions with a strong component as well as all banking personnel and civil servants because of their literacy and fluency in accounting. The Norman capital of Rouen possessed one of the largest Jewish communities in Europe, ranking alongside Toulouse, Rome, Constantinople and such Spanish cities as Toledo and Cadiz. The institutions of the exchequer (originally a chessboard or abacus), Star Chamber (based on the concept of starr, Arabic for “note”), sheriffs, marshals and other civil titles came from Mozarabic Spain or the South of France and were not outgrowths of the original machinery of Norse, Norman, Anglo-Saxon or Frankish states. In identical fashion, the emigrants who trickled and then streamed into the Colonies comprehended Scotsmen, Irishmen, Welsh, Channel Islanders, Border Scots, French, Dutch, Flemish, Germans, Poles, Swedes, Swiss and Cornishmen, as well as people from London and the English heptarchy—Kent, Essex, the West Country, the Midlands, Sussex, Northumbria and Yorkshire. Both movements had a transnational character. Although the Normans thought of themselves as Frenchmen, they had not resided long enough in Normandy to become amalgamated with the local population and were still pagan Norsemen at heart. The largest emigration of all occurred with the so-called Huguenots, who, as we shall see, were in many cases second or third generation Spanish and Portuguese Jews who traded their French colors for English, Flemish or some other nationality as they fled religious persecution.

The first president of Nigeria, Nnamdi Azikiwe, once remarked America “is a country built more on people than on territory.” He saw Jews as the ingredient that gave Americans their characteristic distinctiveness and diversity, saying they “will come from everywhere: from France, from Russia, from America, from Yemen... Their faith is their passport.” Jews and Muslims form, in a sense, the inner sanctum of both the Norman Invasion and occupation of British North America six hundred years later. Between the two turning points were long centuries of crypto-Judaism and crypto-Islam—phenomena that are more apparent and better understood in genealogy than history.

What are some of the differences? The earlier influx of foreigners created a closely knit, landed aristocracy based on the feudal system of a warrior caste, while the later event left a more democratic—or truth to tell, oligarchic—hegemony in place, one based on commercial and egalitarian values rather than a hierarchical religious or military code. It was a modern expanding scientific worldview that prevailed in America, not a medieval “great chain of being” focused on one’s parish and the surrounding countryside. Another major difference was that the Norman Invasion was over and done with in a few years whereas the
Colonies were settled in intermittent waves of shifting and changeable nature and was not concluded until the official closing of the western frontier in 1890. Thus American genealogy divides by state, and we speak of Massachusetts genealogies, Virginia, Carolina and so forth. The marked variety of colonial lifeways of those who formed the vanguard and subsequent body of settlers is reflected in the design of our book, which proceeds from “Virginia: First — and Not So English — Colony” to “Georgia, the Last Colony.” Although our purview stops at 1776, and hardly ever goes beyond the fall line of rivers emptying into the Atlantic, the character of each colony can be followed in the latitudinal movement of its inhabitants into the vacated lands of the Ohio and Mississippi rivers. America was settled from east to west. The post-colonial demographics of Kentucky and Tennessee reflected those of Virginia, Maryland and North Carolina.

In addition to Jewish genealogies, we have made an effort to bring to life some of the forgotten women who shaped the Colonial American experience. These include the ancient Ur mother of European royalty, the Occitan Jewish Queen Irta, Charlemagne’s great-great-great-grandmother; Mary Lago, the Sephardic Jewish mother of the Quakers’ founder George Fox; and Malea Cooper, the Jewish mulatto wife of Daniel Boone’s guide (whose Hebrew name is the same as one of President Barack Obama’s daughters). Some of their stories will surprise readers, running counter to traditional historical accounts. Few people realize that one of the Salem witches mounted a legal defense using the family’s professional connections and wealth. Sarah Town(e) Cloyes (or Clayes) fought her accusers and lived to become a founder of the town of Framingham, Massachusetts. The mother of Patrick Henry, according to diarist William Byrd, was “a handsome woman of the Family of Esau” whose first husband in Aberdeen, Scotland, was “of the Family of Saracens.” The Cherokee Beloved Woman Nancy Ward bore an Arabic name. One of the subthemes of the present study is the interaction between immigrants and American Indians. Readers will find Cherokee, Creek, Choctaw and other genealogies that reflect intermarriage between Jews or Muslims and America’s native inhabitants, believed in the thinking of the day to be Abraham’s children.

In America, unlike Britain, it is not true that “only the eminent have anything like a genealogy.” Genealogy in this country is the second most popular hobby after gardening. We are assured, and it stands to reason, that every individual no matter how elusive or obscure left some evidence of their existence in public records. More and more, the genealogies compiled and published forsake the manufactured Lives of Great Men to include maternal connections, ordinary folk and minorities. With the emerging tools of the Internet it is possible to be both thorough and accurate and produce detailed genealogies motivated by a desire for gathering facts, for telling the truth and for redressing some of the injustices of traditional, orthodox accounts. The footnotes in this study are intended not only to document origins and surname histories in unequivocal fashion but also to cast a sidelong on celebrated Jewish Americans who can trace back to colonial forebears and their relatives in European Jewry. These range from the Massachusetts Kennedys to the Byrds of Virginia, from actors Johnny Depp and Adrien Brody to actresses Roseanne Barr and Gwyneth Paltrow, from writers Louise Glück and Neil Simon to politicians Barbara Boxer and Bernie Sanders and jurists Stephen Breyer and Elena Kagan. As biased and purpose-made genealogies recede into the background, privileged historical theses with vested interests must also be on the defensive. We hope that the remarkable stories of the men, women and families in this work will serve as a reminder of America’s early diversity and stimulus for rewriting some of the inaccurate and injudicious portions in the proud chronicle of her birth and formative years.
CHAPTER ONE

Mapmakers, Privateers and Promoters

The year 1492 saw one door close on Iberian Jews and Muslims and another open an ocean away. That year witnessed three events in Spain that had sweeping implications for the colonization of the New World. The first was the fall of Muslim Granada to the Christian Reconquista. Islamic rule in the Iberian Peninsula came to an abrupt end after nearly eight hundred years. Second, a royal edict of expulsion was issued aimed at Spain’s Jewish population. It gave them three months, later extended to six, to convert to Christianity or leave the realm, their property confiscated. Third was the voyage of Cristobal Colon in search of a trans-Atlantic passage to China and the Indies. On the periphery of these events, the same year brought such developments as the death of the founder of the first modern state, Lorenzo the Magnificent, grand-duke of Tuscany; invasion of Italy by the French king Charles VIII, with the consequence that the Renaissance began to spread northward; secularization and decline of the papacy with the ascension of the infamous Borgia Pope Alexander VI; and construction by German mapmaker Martin Behaim of the first globe.

All these occurrences made for a defining moment in European history. It was a turning point that spelled the death throes of the claustrophobic Christian Middle Ages and harbingered the birth of the Modern Era. Expansive horizons now beckoned to all people. Secular forms of government were emerging; new currents of pluralism were afoot. Whether Jews helped cause this groundswell of change or represented merely one contributory factor, they certainly participated in the course of events and benefited from the promising new opportunities. They were at the forefront of discovery, exploration and settlement of the new lands in the West.

Both academic studies and informal family histories attest that many of the Spanish and Portuguese colonists in Central and South America, Mexico and the Caribbean were Conversos and Moriscos. Although they might appear to be good Catholic Christians on the surface, they were in reality crypto-Jews and crypto-Muslims, secret Jews and secret Muslims. They practiced the traditions of Judaism and Islam in the privacy of their own homes, sometimes in small de facto communities or intermarried family groups. Both Judaic and Islamic law excused this behavior on grounds that such temporizers were constrained to submit to political pressures to save life and property. The earliest martyrs to the commandment of the Torah requiring Jews to declare themselves as separate and set apart from other people were called Anusim ("forced ones"). The Inquisition rolled out a dragnet complete with tip sheets, rewards and public spectacles, the feared auto-da-fes. Judaizers as well
as Moriscos were burned at the stake as heretics. Spain’s Muslim population survived longer than its Jews, but the final wave of extradition for them came in 1614. They left in droves for safe havens in the Low Lands, England and Ottoman Empire. The grisly machinery of the Holy Office was not shut down for good until 1822. The Spanish government did not permit Jews to return officially or become citizens until the Franco regime in the 1940s and 1950s.

But proscription of Jewish practices and beliefs had never been perfect. Rules were relaxed from time to time and from place to place. King Manuel of Portugal welcomed thousands of Jewish exiles across the border and tolerated openly Jewish subjects in his realm until 1497. Navarre was long an exception to persecution of Jews. Local enforcement of anti-Semitic laws across Spain and Portugal was shifting and uneven. Officials often colluded in protecting persons of Jewish and Muslim ancestry who were important to the smooth functioning of the state. In truth, the three cardinal events mentioned above are interwoven, for historians have identified five Jews among the 90 sailors in Columbus’ expedition. All of them were probably intent not only on finding the riches of the East Indies but also on escaping religious persecution at home. The man we know as Columbus was in all likelihood of Jewish ancestry. He is believed to have been a descendant of Spanish Jews, the Colon family, who had converted and moved to Genoa following the massacre of 1391. The prominent historian Salvador de Madariaga wrote an authoritative biography in which he came to this conclusion, and Nazi hunter Simon Wiesenthal’s book Sails of Hope popularized the idea. Among other clues, Wiesenthal drew attention to Columbus’ use of Hebrew ciphers in his private correspondence with his son Diego. In a letter to Diego de Deza, the tutor of Prince Juan, moreover, Columbus wrote, “I am a servant of the same Lord who raised up David”—a curious allusion, according to Wiesenthal.

Historians speculate that the first European to sight land on October 12, 1492, was also Jewish. The sailor Juan Rodriguez Bermejo, called Rodrigo de Triana, left Spain upon Columbus’ return and entered the service of the Moors in Morocco. His name and memory are honored today by American Jews for whom the story of the auspicious beginning is a point of immense pride. Hundreds of Jews exiled from Spain and Portugal followed Bermejo and made a name for themselves as the “Jewish pirates of the Caribbean,” as author Edward Kritzler calls them, including Moroccan-born Samuel Palache, “the Pirate Rabbi.”

The focal point of the present work, however, is not the southern or central portions of the Americas, nor the Spanish and Portuguese colonies in the Americas. A case will be made here for a crypto-Jewish and crypto-Muslim presence in British North America. We propose that many of the initial colonists in Virginia, South Carolina, Pennsylvania, Massachusetts and Maryland were of Jewish and Moorish descent—if not of Jewish and Moorish self-identification or public labeling as such. Appendix A presents an abundance of source materials concerning Jewish surnames. The question of any given individual’s religious adherence can be bracketed for the time being. At any rate, each claim about religion has to be answered on a case by case basis, and very little research has been completed on the varieties of the Jewish religious experience in colonial America. Appendix B, “Rituals and Practices of the Secret Jews,” and Appendix C, “Muslim Rituals and Beliefs,” contain a mixture of religious traditions and social customs. What is central to our inquiry is ancestry. We suggest Dutch New Amsterdam, later British New York, and New Jersey harbored and sometimes welcomed people of Jewish ancestral origins and affinities.

Although the historical backdrop to these developments may be familiar, some salient events are worth repeating. Beginning with pogroms in Barcelona in 1391, and increasingly
a century later when Inquisition tribunals were established throughout Spain, Sephardic Jews made their way by the thousands to France, the Netherlands, Switzerland, Germany, Austria and Britain. Once denounced or exposed in their homeland, Jews were not allowed to immigrate to Spanish possessions in the New World, although many went there as New Christians or Conversos. Beginning in 1492, the Muslims of Spain and Portugal were likewise forced to accept conversion to Christianity or flee their homes. Unlike their Jewish counterparts, they were not explicitly forbidden to immigrate to New Spain. Their influence in the Americas is largely unstudied, and certainly unappreciated. The death knell for them came in 1609 when several hundred thousand Moriscos remaining in Spain and Portugal were declared undesirable subjects of the crown and also summarily ordered into exile. They left in droves for non-Catholic lands, many settling as merchants in England and Scotland.

Although the bulk of the refugees fled to North Africa and Ottoman or Turkish lands in the Levant, thousands of others sought safety in France and the Low Countries. As Protestantism swept across Western Europe, many of these Jewish Conversos and Moriscos became — often only outwardly — Protestant. Swelling the ranks of the dissenters, some even provided leaders for the Huguenots, Hussites, Anabaptists, Calvinists, German Reformed, Walloons, Mennonites, Dunkards, Quakers, Puritans and Presbyterians. When the British, Dutch and French began establishing colonies on the Atlantic Seaboard, they sent as colonists not subjects of high political and social rank from their respective countries but for the most part recently arrived, patently anti-Catholic, newly-minted Protestants. Many were debtors, prisoners or servants, castoffs of society who were struggling to get onto their own feet in a new country.

England’s reliance on Iberian Jews to promote its interests abroad goes back as far as the Tudors. Henry VIII used Spanish Jewish lawyers to justify his divorce from Catherine of Aragon. One of them, an Italian banker tapped for his shrewdness and knowledge of international law, was the ancestor of Oliver Cromwell, Protector of the Commonwealth. In 1594 Rodrigo Lopez was Elizabeth’s court physician. He was executed on charges of treason and plotting to poison her. The fledgling colony of Iberian Jews exiled from England found shelter mainly in Holland, where they helped found Amsterdam’s significant Marrano community in 1598. They returned to England after a lapse of more than three hundred years in 1664 when Amsterdam rabbi Menasseh Ben Israel lobbied Cromwell to allow Jews again in England. They were provisionally but unofficially readmitted. Elizabeth’s successor, James I, brought a Scottish and Stewart predisposition toward Jewish merchants and extended many privileges to Jews and native crypto or former Jews. As historian David Cesarani reminds us, London’s Jews were uniquely both court Jews and port Jews, since the capital was the seat of government as well as the center of England’s maritime trade. Under Cromwell, London-based merchants such as Antonio Fernandez Carvajal, Manuel Dormido and Simon de Carceres acted as valued counter-intelligence agents against the Spanish. Charles II sojourned among Dutch Jews during his exile in the Netherlands. His marriage to Catherine of Breganza was brokered by the Portuguese-Jewish merchants Duarte da Silva and Fernando Mendes da Costa, and it was Charles who granted religious liberty to Jews in 1673. The influence of these Marranos culminated in the Glorious Revolution, when William III hired the Amsterdam-based firm of Machado and Pereira to provision his expedition to England. William also invited the family of Lopes Suasso to settle in England. He knighted Solomon de Medina, his most important army contractor and banker. In 1697 the number of Jew brokers in the financial district around the Tower quarter in London was so
great they had to be limited by law to twelve. They continued to monopolize the stock exchange and shipping insurance business.

The Muslim presence in England was different. Muslims had a distinct identity and central geographical focus that clearly separated them from Christians. Consequently, few chose to settle in London or Amsterdam. It was the Tudors, in particular Queen Elizabeth, who first welcomed Moors from Spain and the Mediterranean to England and encouraged English merchants to trade with them in North Africa and the Ottoman Empire. Like Jews, they were often pressed into military and intelligence actions. According to Nabil Matar in _Turks, Moors, and Englishmen in the Age of Discovery_,

From 1575 to 1588, immigrants were repeatedly made to join in national defense, and in 1596, it was reported by the Fugger spy that the English fleet that attacked Cadiz had been accompanied by “five galleys from Barbary” and that the English took with them to Barbary some of the ships they captured there. Evidently the military cooperation between Britons and Moors covered both land and sea operations and was based on what seemed to be (although it was never formalized) a strategic alliance between London and Marrakesh.

Not only did Moors travel to England on business, but some even decided to stay, converting to Anglicanism and marrying English women. In 1625, official records show “3 or 4 Turkes or Moores” in Exeter, thirty in Plymouth, three or four in Bristol and ten with Baronet Seymour (an English Jewish surname). Moorish names documented in England at the time are Hammett (from Mohammed), Mansur (Manser), Mustain (Muston, Musson), Ali (Alye, Allie), Alouf (Aloff), Walid (Wally, Ridge, Whalley), Ballu (Ballou, Bellow, Belyows), Said (Seed, Sead), Ward (Wardiyaa, Rose), Sillau (Sally), Halil (Kalil), Dey (Dee), Dinar (Diner, Dinner), Khan, Lucas (Louks), Malek, Malim, Osman (Osmond), Othman, Reys (Rei, Rayes, Ray), Dodo (Dods, Daudin, Dode, Dodon, Dodier, Dodoret, etc., all from David), Sherif (Sherive, from Shariff, Arabic “leader”) and Sidan. In turn, Englishmen like John Ward, James Procter of Southampton and Sir Francis Verney fraternized with the Muslims and converted to Islam. Contemporary pamphlets vilify them. The play by Robert Davorne, _A Christian Turn't Turk_ (1612), specifically targeted Ward, whose name was Arabinizized to Wardiyya (“of the rose”), and whose flagship was manned by an Anglo-Turkish crew of 400 pirates. From these facts we can see that the line between Christian and Muslim in England was far from clear-cut when the first American colonies were planted.

Colonial census records, genealogies, marital patterns, ship passenger lists and DNA test results all combine to suggest that a high number of the earliest and historically prominent colonial Americans were of Jewish and Muslim descent. Many of them may have practiced the faiths of their fathers and mothers in secret before relocation to North America and have been Jews in a religious sense. Certainly, some openly returned to Judaism there after centuries of maintaining an underground existence.

How did this happen? We have glanced at some of England's connections with Iberian Jews, but that is only half the story. The rest concerns its own crypto-Jewish families, and the key to understanding them lies in Cornwall and Devon. These are the southwestern coastal sections of England where, since the time of the Minoans and Phoenicians in the Early Bronze Age, tin and copper were smelted and transported to Gaul, ports in North Africa and indeed all over the Mediterranean. Cornwall was the primary source in antiquity for tin oxide ore, mined in a number of alluvial deposits as pebbles and gravel in stream

beds. Stream-tinning gave way in early antiquity to underground mining in the larger granite veins in upland Cornwall and Devon.\textsuperscript{14} Recent DNA surveys of Cornwall and Devon populations have established that both male and female Semitic and Mediterranean haplotypes are present in the contemporary population in relatively high frequencies compared to England as a whole — as high as 6 percent for the characteristic North African male lineage known as E3b.\textsuperscript{15} Evidently, a colony of Phoenicians, Carthaginians and the like not only settled there in ancient times but also left descendants who still dwell in the region. Topographic names speak for Middle Eastern influences. The main river is the Tamar, Hebrew and Arabic for date palm. Its Latin form is \textit{phoenix}, reflected in the name of the Phoenicians, who used the date palm as an emblem of state on their currency. There are towns named Marazion, Cairo and Menheniot. In fact, an ancient tradition derives the name Britannia, originally called Bretanika by the Greeks, from the Phoenician word Bratanac, or Baratanac (Country of Tin).\textsuperscript{16}

By the 1200s CE, Carthage and Phoenicia had long since departed from the world stage, but the association of Middle Eastern people with Cornish tin mining was still strong. In 1290 Edward I decreed that all Jews in England must either exit the country or (and this is the portion of the royal decree glossed over by many historians) accept conversion to Christianity.\textsuperscript{17} As the authors and others have argued,\textsuperscript{18} this was quite likely the origin of an exodus of Jews to Scotland and an organized crypto-Jewish presence in England, especially in Cornwall and Devon. According to traditional accounts, the next known openly Jewish figure to set foot in the district was a certain Joachim Ganz, “invited by the Company for the Mines Royal to advise [them] on copper extraction.” He went first to Keswick to inspect copper mines and produced a report on the treatment of copper ores. Next he spent three years in Cornwall from 1586 to 1589, until he was expelled “for drawing too much unfavorable attention to his religious beliefs.”\textsuperscript{19} This description of Ganz appears to be not only anti-Semitic but also less than candid, for he continued to be retained by various British government representatives until 1608. He is, in fact, the very same Jewish metallurgist who made multiple trips to North America in the employ of Sir Walter Raleigh and later the Virginia Company. He was present and active both in the Roanoke and Jamestown colonies.

The question arises whom Ganz was working with in Devon and Cornwall and why. The short answer is the West Country gentlemen, as they were called at the Elizabethan court, a remarkable group of landowners and privateers from Cornwall and Devon who changed the course of English, American and world history. That they were of crypto-Jewish origin no one has suggested or suspected among modern-day historians. However, strong circumstantial evidence favors this inference.

\textbf{Sir Walter Raleigh (1552–1618)}

Walter Raleigh’s earliest known ancestor is believed to be Simon (Hebrew name) de Ralegh (also a town in Devonshire).\textsuperscript{20} He was born 1195 in Devon and was reportedly a merchant. Biographer John William Shirley writes that his father, also named Walter, was from Fardell in Devon, a merchant “who owned at least one ship for his trade.”\textsuperscript{21} Evidently, like many other families, the Raleighs were Anglo-Norman. Their forebears came over from France with William the Conqueror. In recent generations they married Champernouns (from Cambernon in Normandy), Drakes and the daughter of a Genoese (Italy) merchant family whose name is unknown. Sir Walter’s mother was by descent a Champernoun and
Carew (Cornish). By an earlier marriage, she bore three sons, John, Humphrey and Adrian Gilbert (Norman surname). Raleigh’s brother-in-law and cousin was Sir Richard Grenville (1542–1591), a cousin also to Drake. These families were not only heavily intermarried, generation to generation, but also multiply implicated in settling colonial America. The Champernouns, Raleighs, Gilberts, Drakes and Carews were ardent Protestants by the late 1500s, but before that, they were, we suggest, in varying degrees, crypto-Jews. They were people of Jewish heritage mutually recognized, who had begun to dissemble their roots and religion since the forced conversion of English Jews under Edward I in 1290. As can be seen in portraits, the Raleighs, Drakes and Gilberts were uniformly dark with prominent noses, high foreheads and narrow faces — not unlike Iberian and Moroccan Jews.

As an aside on Genoese Jews, a Jewish mercantile family from Genoa who had connections both in the Low Countries and royal court in England under the Tudor monarchs were the Anthonys or Antons. The earliest of these was a goldsmith and wind instrument player brought to London by Henry VIII, John Anthony, also known as Antonious Moyses. He was one of twenty Jews who were court musicians. A descendant, Mark Anthony, was sent to school in Italy by his father but ran away, was captured by Algerian pirates, and sold into slavery in Algiers. The captain of a British ship took pity on him, carried him to America, and resold him to pay for his passage in 1698. A farmer in New Kent County, Virginia, bought him for three years. The young man ended up establishing a trading post and marrying Isabella Hart of a leading Jewish trader family in Virginia, while his son Joseph married Elizabeth Clark of another Jewish mercantile company. A granddaughter, Sarah Clark Anthony, married Thomas Cooper, grandson of a crypto-Jewish London merchant and son of an Indian trader. Cooper was a founding figure in American Freemasonry (Chapter Ten). These Coopers are ancestors of both authors.

In the 1570s Walter Raleigh was sent to Munster Province in Ireland where Queen Elizabeth was striving to put down revolts by the Catholic Irish. Here Walter and his cousins — the Gilberts, Grenvilles, St. Legers and Zouche — took part in military operations near Cork. Elizabeth was impressed with not only Raleigh’s political acumen but also his dark good looks. She awarded him the royal license as exporter of woollen broadcloth, a lucrative sinecure. He was also appointed Warden of the Stannaries, director of the Cornish tin mines. In later life, he was alternately in and out of royal favor, unpopular for his religious skepticism at the same time that he was celebrated as an advocate of religious
tolerance. These ambiguities are consistent with a crypto-Jewish background. Spanish Jews were naturally tolerant of others’ religious practices, the famous tenet of *coviencia* having been one of the pillars of civil society that prevailed for so long under the Arabs. In many cases, Spanish Jews were also adherents of Averroism. This was an Arab school of philosophy that extended far beyond its founder Averroes’ arguments about the oneness of reality. Jewish Averroists were attracted by the potential they saw in the school of thought for resolving the conflicts between philosophy and religion. They tended to believe that both philosophy and religion were equally valid metaphysical constructs even when they appeared to produce different answers to the same question. It goes without saying that this way of thinking was fraught with the perils of rationalization and solipsim. Yet a certain vein of intellectual laziness and cynicism suited perfectly the style of living of many crypto-Jews, according to their chief chronicler David Gitlitz in *The Religion of the Crypto-Jews*.

By 1584 Raleigh was exploring the North American coastline with his half-brother Sir Humphrey Gilbert, their goal the establishing of British colonies in parulous territories. Colonizing the New World with English subjects was a core aspect of Elizabeth’s political strategy to challenge Spanish hegemony. The cast of characters involved in these often-surreptitious efforts included not only Raleigh, Gilbert, Drake and their several cousins, but also other persons we believe to be of Sephardic Jewish or Morisco extraction. Among these are the two Richard Hakluyts (a probable Moroccan name), uncle and nephew, hired as the West Country gentlemen’s London publicists; cartographer and mathematician John Dee (Turkish *dey*, “court member”); astronomers Thomas Harriot and Stephen Parmenius (Italian surname); ship captains Arthur Fassi (Moroccan name), Simon Ferdinando (Sephardic surname), Thomas Cavendish (Devonshire surname and probably from the Mediterranean before that), Philip Amadas (Sephardic surname), Pedro Diaz (Sephardic), Arthur Barlowe (“son of Lowe, Levi”) and metallurgist Joachim Ganz, who, as previously mentioned, was an Ashkenazi Jew. Hardly one of the West Country gentlemen’s associates was *not* of a surname that can’t be documented in the records of the Spanish Inquisition, as compiled by Père Bonnin in *Sangre Judia*. Almost all can be found in Guilherme Faigenboim and collaborators’ *Dictionary of Sephardic Surnames* (second edition, 2004). The names in this essential handbook are cross-referenced to local Sephardic Jewish genealogies for Amsterdam, London, Tunisia, Brazil and other Diaspora communities.

Raleigh’s accomplishments won him a knighthood and governorship of Virginia. The company’s first efforts at colonization in Roanoke 1586–1591 ended in failure, but as we argue in chapter three, there is evidence from the passenger lists, foodstuffs and occupations of the colonists that they might have been Sephardic refugees. Names such as Ananais Dare (Jewish first name and likely Jewish last name through a Norman family) and Dionys Harvey (Greek first name, Breton and Norman surname formed apparently from Hebrew *har*, “mount”) are clearly not English. Nor are accountants and university professors among those normally enlisted to sail off and subdue the wilderness. Arguably these particular draftees consented to participate in the Roanoke settlement of 1587 because they feared the upcoming Spanish invasion of England in 1588 and trusted the Jewish and Morisco organizers of the settlement to protect them. One of the financial underwriters of the project was Raleigh’s father-in-law, William Sanderson, a wealthy London merchant. Although Raleigh’s Roanoke colony was never rescued, he did not abandon his efforts to colonize America. In 1595 he launched a new effort, this time directly challenging Spanish power in Central America by planting a British colony in Guiana on the Spanish Main. William Sanderson provided the funding, and Oxford mathematics and navigation professor
Lawrence Keymis (from Hebrew *kheemaae*, "chemist") and Sir Robert Crosse were also involved in it.

**Sir Francis Drake**

Drake was born in Devon around 1540 and was a kinsman of the Hawkins family, which included John Hawkins, one of the great English sailors of the period. Biographer Peter Whitfield comments that "in Drake resentment of Spain became a passion." He learned sailing, as did most of his compatriots, from Sephardic and Morisco navigators like Martin Cortes and Pedro da Medina. In 1595, John Davis translated Medina's navigational writings into *The Seaman's Secrets*. The Cornish ports of Bristol and Plymouth, both known to have crypto-Jewish communities, became breeding grounds for a generation of privateers eager to damage Spain's interests in the Americas.

Drake was perhaps foremost among them. He spent his early years engaged in contraband trade skirmishing with the Spanish in the Canaries and the Azores, both of which harbored large crypto-Jewish communities. Drake captained a ship owned by his kinsman Hawkins named the *Judith* (heroine from Hebrew legend). Within a few years he had fervently committed himself to destroying Spanish holdings in the Americas. As his biographer points out, "Spain and all things Spanish became his prey ... he would dedicate himself to attacking and plundering Spanish possessions."

In May 1572, Drake set sail from Plymouth in a ship named *The Swan and the Pasha* (English royal emblem and Ottoman title). Arriving in Panama, he formed an alliance with a group of French Huguenot privateers. These, we can surmise, included many crypto-Jews if a study of the antecedents of Huguenots among refugees of the Spanish Inquisition can be believed. They succeeded in capturing a Spanish treasure caravan totaling 300 tons of silver. Drake returned to England not only a stupendously wealthy man, but also a national hero catapulted to the highest fame.

Among Drake's other exploits was the first English circumnavigation of the world sailing in the *Golden Hind* (cabalistic title), following Sephardic/Morisco maps drawn by Mercator, Abraham Ortelius (Ortello, Italian) and Fernao Vaz Dourado. Perhaps his most revealing initiative, with regard to our thesis, was leading the Great

![Nineteenth-century engraving of a portrait of Drake by an unknown artist, circa 1580. The original telltale six-pointed stars in his coat of arms in the upper left were changed to eight-pointed, evidently to obscure his Jewish origins (Print Collection, Miriam and Ira D. Wallach Division of Art, Prints and Photographs, The New York Public Library, Astor, Lenox and Tilden Foundations).](image-url)
West Indian Raid in 1585, which took a fleet of over 20 ships and 1,000 soldiers on a destructive blitz through the Spanish Caribbean, including the ports of Santo Domingo in Hispanicola and Saint Augustine in Florida. The tour ended with a stop to bring relief to his kinsman Raleigh’s floundering Roanoke Colony off the Virginia coast. In each foray into Spanish territories, Drake made a special effort to sack and ruin Catholic churches. At the same time he officiated in Old Testament prayer and psalm reading on board ship. His final stroke against the Spanish came in 1588 when on the aptly named Revenge he led the British victory in the fight against the Armada.

We propose that not only was Drake aware that he had Sephardic Jewish antecedents, but the Spanish were as well. His surname Drake is Spanish for dragon. DNA samples from Drake’s brother’s descendants (Francis had no children) show their Y chromosome to be type R1a1—a common Ashkenazi Levite lineage.

John Hawkins

John Hawkins (1532–1595) was a kinsman of Drake, and his life serves as a critical piece of evidence for our Sephardic-Morisco thesis. His father, William, was the leading merchant in Plymouth during the 1530s and traded in the Caribbean and with Portuguese-held Guiana. The ports of Plymouth and Bristol from which he sailed were notable locations for what have been termed port Jews. From Plymouth and Bristol men sailed in the company of Magellan (1480–1521) and Sebastian Caboto (1476–1557). Among these ambiguous figures was Captain Roger Barlow, who later accompanied Drake to North America.

The Hawkins family history in Cornwall can be traced to the late 1400s, when John Hawkins (Hauquin) of Tavistock (i.e., Tawes) married Joan Amydas (compare Amadas, above) of Launceston. All these names appear to be Sephardic Jewish. John and Joan Hawkins had a son, William, who by 1524 was treasurer for the Corporation of Plymouth and tax collector for Devon county. William married Joan Trelawny (Trelauni, Cornish surname), fathering sons William in 1519 and John in 1532. A later Richard Hawkins from this same line, born 1560, would marry Judith Heale of a Bristol family which immigrated to Virginia in 1620, and which is related to one of the authors (Hirschman). The Heale family’s name underwent permutation to Hale in the Colonies. They are listed as free persons.

Sir John Hawkins. Hawkins’ surname was rendered Haquines in Spanish, a common Sephardic surname from the Hebrew for physician (Print Collection, Miriam and Ira D. Wallach Division of Art, Prints and Photographs, The New York Public Library, Astor, Lenox and Tilden Foundations).
of color in Tennessee during the late 1700s and are considered Melungeon, members of a Lower Appalachian ethnic isolate believed to derive from Portuguese Jews and fellow travelers like Moriscos and Scotsmen.\(^5\)

Hawkins’ biographer, James Alexander Williamson, states, “The customs ledgers of Henry VIII show William Hawkins exporting cloth and tin to the ports of Western Europe and importing a variety of goods, the salt of Rochelle, wines of Bordeaux, Portugal and Spain, sugar and pepper probably from Portugal, olive oil ... and soap from Spain. . . . It is very probable that some of the sugar and wines were bought from the Canaries.”\(^5\) In all these ports, Jews, crypto–Jews, Moors and crypto–Muslims were often in control of maritime trade. Hawkins also traded with Portuguese Brazil, under the invading Dutch the first land in the West that opened up for free-standing Sephardic settlements. He dealt with other merchants such as Robert Reneger, Thomas Borey and John Phillips.\(^5\) The pattern of trading and origin of these surnames are indicative of Sephardic Jewish ethnicity.

By 1548 the Hawkins family and its associates were trading in Morocco, a haven for both Sephardim and Moriscos. The French ports with which the family traded—Dieppe, Rouen and La Rochelle—were also heavily populated by Protestant Huguenots, many of whose origins were Sephardic and Morisco.\(^5\) These French Protestants by 1560 had undertaken attacks on Spanish interests in Cartagena, Santa Marta, Havana and Santiago. One may speculate that when Rouen, a center of English Jewry exempt from many of the regulations concerning Jews since the time of William the Conqueror or before, passed to the French under Queen Mary in 1553, many Rouennais Jews threw in their lot with the Huguenots to escape the growing anti–Jewish climate. Rouen and Le Havre became popular stopping–off points for Spanish Jews in exile.

At any rate, it was the Sephardic and Morisco population of Spain—fleeing after 1492 to France, the Dutch Republic and England—that was most committed psychologically and militarily to her destruction as a world power. The Protestant regimes in France, Holland, and Britain undoubtedly were aware that several of their most fervently

Admiral Sir Charles Howard, 1st Earl of Nottingham. This portrait exemplifies the physical appearance of several persons in Britain’s Navy under the rule of Elizabeth I. Are they of Sephardic or Morisco descent? Indicatively, Howard’s flagship was named the *Ark Royale* (Print Collection, Miriam and Ira D. Wallach Division of Art, Prints and Photographs, The New York Public Library, Astor, Lenox and Tilden Foundations).
anti–Spanish and pro–Protestant sailors and soldiers were Sephardic Jews and Moriscos beneath Christian camouflage, but they also were politic enough to let this go in order to obtain their talents and passion as anti–Catholic warriors.

During the 1560s John Hawkins established himself as a trader-merchant in the Canary Islands. Here one of his foremost friends and partners was the Genoese-descended merchant Pedro de Ponte. The Ponte/Ponto family was—and is—a prominent one in the Canaries. It is self-avowedly of Sephardic extraction. In 1559 Hawkins married Katherine Gonson, the daughter of Benjamin Gonson (Scottish/Norwegian surname), treasurer of the navy. The marriage led to his connection to a set of powerful men dominating Britain’s naval operations: William Winter, Lionel Ducket and Sir Thomas Lodge. Hawkins’ partners included Juan Martinez of Cadiz, Spain, and Lorenzo Barnaldey of Santo Domingo, “a lawyer and a converted Jew.” One of the captains sailing often on Hawkins’ trading and raiding expeditions, another kinsman, John Lovell, also carries a Sephardic surname. Others include Guillermo de Oclando, Valentine Verd (Green) and Robert Barrett (who reportedly spoke Spanish). Barrett was captured by the Spanish and burned alive by the Inquisition in Seville in 1570. Others of Hawkins’ men seized by the Spanish and tortured by the Inquisitional proceedings were William Collins, Paul de Leon (“from Leon”), William Griffin, George Riveley, John Moon (Luna), John Lee, William Brown, Thomas Goodal, John Gilbert, Roger Armar, John Grey, John Martin, George Dee/Day (Diaz) and Miles (Greek Milo) Phillips, natives to the Netherlands, France, Ireland and England. Many of these were not English, but to judge from their surnames, Sephardic or Moorish.

By 1569 the Huguenots and English merchants in the port of Plymouth were working in concert to assail Spanish shipping and the imperial treasure fleet. The French cardinal Châtillon, a Huguenot (likely Sephardic, despite his Catholic office, the name perhaps originally Castillon), was in London on a campaign urging an attack on “all the enemies of God, otherwise called Papists.” Drake’s kinsmen the Champernowns were deeply involved in this effort, as was a “Cornish-man” named Philip Budocushye.

**Martin Frobisher (about 1535–1594)**

Frobisher was a privateer with roots not in Cornwall or Devon but Yorkshire, according to biographer James McDermott. The family had crossed the border from Scotland and bore originally the name Forbusher, a variant of Forbes, related like Phillips to the Jewish names Phoebus, Pharabee and Feraby. Martin Frobisher’s mother, Margaret York, was closely related to “Sir John Yorke of London: the notable merchant-tailor, financier and Iberian trader.” John Yorke traded in Antwerp and Calais, acted as assay-master at the London Tower Mint in 1544, raised foreign funds for Henry VIII and helped found the Southwark Mint—all typical occupations for Conversos. By 1547 he was sheriff of London. “He acted as one of the King’s principal financial agents in the Netherlands … and most lucratively he received unprecedented terms to supply the Tower Mint with silver bullion from Flanders.” From this description of his activities and titles, John Yorke would also appear to be of Sephardic descent.

It was into his uncle John Yorke’s home and business that young Martin Frobisher was sent to learn a trade by his mother. Frobisher was posted abroad on trading trips to the Barbary Coast and the Portuguese African slave colony of Guinea by a syndicate of London merchants that included, besides his uncle, Thomas Lok, Edward Castelyn (“Castilian”),...
Sir George Barne, Anthony Hickman and Nicholas Lambert. The Loks are described as “fervent Protestants,” one of them, John Lok, having made a “personal pilgrimage to Jerusalem” in 1553. The name appears to come either from Hebrew Loach מַלָּךְ, “number table, tariff, calendar” or the Spanish place-name Logo. Famous bearers of the Louk/Lok surname lived in Morocco, Tangiers, and Spain, as well as modern-day Israel.

The Loks, George Barne, William Toweison, John Castelin and Stephen Borough (Baruch, Hebrew for “blessed”) were principals in the Muscovy Company, an English-Russian trading venture established in the 1550s. The company’s directors were the Earl of Leicester, William Cecil, 1st Baron Burghley and Sir Francis Walsingham, principal advisor to Elizabeth, a man who was in the eyes of his contemporaries “the most ardent anti-Catholic in England.”

Another Lok family member, Michael, was a brilliant cartographer and astronomer, who spoke Spanish, French, Italian, Latin and Arabic, and who had traveled to France, Spain, Portugal, Venice, Greece and the Levant. Michael ended his career in Aleppo, Turkey, serving there as the consul of the English Levant Company.

Frobisher accompanied both Drake and Raleigh on their Spanish raids and assisted with the initial push to establish the Roanoke Colony. Dying without issue, he left his estate to nieces and nephews. His will was witnessed by Thomas Colwell, Anthony Lewes (civic name for sacred name Levi), Timothy Perrot and Richard Farrer (Spanish for “blacksmith,” a common Jewish trade). His wife, Dorothy, shortly thereafter married Sir John Saville (Jewish form of Samuel), baron of the exchequer, often an office held by Jews.

Robert (Robin) Sidney (Sidoney), Earl of Leicester

The list of family names of likely Sephardic or crypto-Jewish ancestry in Elizabethan England would not be complete without two much more prominent players in the trade and diplomacy of the day. The first is the Sidneys, also spelled Sidony, as in Sidon, Palestine. One of the leading figures in this line was Robert (Robin) Sidney, earl of Leicester (1563–1626). Robin is a form of Reuben, a name favored by crypto-Jews. Robert Sidney’s father, Henry, “was a radical Protestant,” according to biographer Hay. In 1579 Robert was placed under the tutelage of Hubert Languet, a scholarly Huguenot émigré. On a tour through the Low Countries, France and Germany, Languet introduced him to the eminent champions of Protestantism in the late 1500s, including the Prince of Orange, François de La Nove (de la No). Robert’s older brother, Phillip, also ardent Protestant, was tutored by a Mr.
Savill (medieval Hebrew Zavil). He numbered among his friends and associates such men as John Norryes (Noor, Arabic for light), Walter Raleigh and Joachim Camerasi. In the 1570s Philip Sidney attempted to form a unified European Protestant coalition against the Catholic Church and Spain. In the early 1580s he argued for an assault on Spain itself. He is best remembered for his Defense of Poesy, a seminal treatise on literature from the Renaissance period. One of his best friends was the occult humanist Giordano Bruni, who helped introduce the Cabala and Egyptian magic in his native Italy. Sidney’s last work, left incomplete at his death, was a verse translation of the Psalms.

Robert married Barbara, the daughter of wealthy John Gamage, in 1584. By 1589 he had been named governor of Flushing in the British-held province of Zealand in the Netherlands, where he instituted free-trade channels with England and required his soldiers to follow strict Calvinist religious practices. He became allied, personally and politically, with the House of Orange, especially with Louise de Coligny’s son, Count Maurice (medieval Hebrew form of Moses).

The Sidney family was also intimately involved in New World colonization from the 1580s. The Virginia Company, one of their many investments, is described as embodying "the Radical Protestant element’s interest in the New World ... all of the company of Sir Thomas Gates, the first governor of Virginia, had served under Prince Maurice of Nassau."  

Robert Devereux

The d’Evreux Family came to England with the Norman Conquest. They take their name from Evreux, a town in lower Normandy near Rouen. By the 1570s they were allied with dyed-in-the-wool Protestants in Elizabethan England, marrying into the Knolly, Perrot and Sidney (Sydney) families. Note the use of Robin for Robert. In 1573, Walter Devereux, now earl of Essex, was dispatched to Ireland to colonize Ulster for England. His wife, Lettice (Leticia, a Roman Jewish name), was described as dark and beautiful, and was the granddaughter of Mary Boleyn. Their son, Robert, exceedingly handsome and a future favorite of Elizabeth I, began attending college in 1579 at Cambridge at age 10, taking both his bachelor’s and master’s degrees and becoming fluent in Greek and Hebrew. While at Cambridge he became friends...
with William Meyrick (probably from Hebrew name Meir). Among the family retainers was Anthony Bagot (another probable Sephardic name). When his close friend Sir Philip Sidney was killed fighting the Spanish in the Netherlands, Robert married his widow. As historian Robert Lacey naively describes it: "Robert Devereux paid court to [Sidney’s] widow, Frances. It was a chivalrous, charmingly medieval conceit linked to the Old Testament tradition of brothers caring for each other’s widows. And what were Sidney and Essex, if not brothers-in-arms? ... There seemed no other good reason for such a match. The lady was not wealthy and her father, Sir Francis Walsingham, was very near his end."98 In our view such a marriage was sanctioned not because it was a quaint custom or conceit but because of the Jewish ancestry of the three parties involved. It satisfied Levirate law, which required a Jewish male, if free, to marry his brother’s widow, based on the Torah (Deut. 25:5–10).99 Countless examples of this type of marriage can be adduced from the family histories of colonial American Jews, as we shall see in due course.

## Dr. John Dee

Without the talents of the Elizabethan academician John Dee, a brilliant polymath who claimed to be a magician, England’s entry into the New World would assuredly have been second rate. He was born in London in 1527. His father, Roland, was a textile merchant and his mother was Jane Wild. He grew up near Lombard Street, the banking district named for the Italian and Jewish merchants who settled there in the 1100s.90 In 1547 John Dee became a professor of Greek at Cambridge, where one of his students was Sir Phillip Sidney. Notably, Dee signed his name only with , a Greek Delta. The university was in the process of overhauling its curriculum to include, among other subjects, readings in Greek and Arabic mathematics. Much of Dee’s research in astronomy, mathematics and engineering was preserved through the efforts of Elias Ashmole (Hebrew or Arabic name), an antiquarian and Freemason whom we will discuss at length when we turn to Freemasonry in Chapter Ten. Dee’s work was grounded in Hermetic ideas then in the ascendancy in the Low Countries, which had recently received a rich intellectual infusion from Iberian Conversos and Moriscos following the expulsions of 1492, 1497, 1540 and 1580. In June 1548 Dee moved to the University of Louvain, near Brussels, where he joined fellow Protestant humanists Roger Ascham (named after the Yorkshire village of Askham), Gemma Frisius (Gemma, usually now a feminine name, is Arabic for the name of a star), and Gerard Mercator (i.e., “merchant,” the translation for the Hebrew name Jacob), who were constructing surveying and navigational charts of the known world. Ascham wrote The Schoolmaster, regulating English grammar for the first time. Also in this brilliant milieu were Abraham Ortelius, an Italian cartographer believed to be a Converso, Pedro Nunes (a Portuguese Converso navigator),91 John Cheke (Czech), William Cecil and the Duke of Northumberland. It was a brilliant coterie of international savants if ever there was one.

Dee was deeply involved in the Duke of Northumberland’s attempts to place Lady Jane Grey92 on England’s throne, narrowly escaping the reprisals of Queen Mary. Suffering similar loss of their jobs or banishment were Dee’s friends John Day (né Diaz), a prominent printer; John Field, a publisher and astronomer; and Sir Thomas Berger, royal accountant and auditor. All were whispered to be part of a “secret Protestant cell” clustered around Princess Elizabeth.93 Another of these was a John Philpot, archdeacon of Winchester Cathedral (Norman surname, from Greek Phillipos). Philpot spoke and read Hebrew, had studied
at Oxford University and traveled to Venice and Padua, both of which cities had robust Converso and Morisco populations. He refused to conduct Mass as long as Mary was England’s queen. Ultimately he was burned at the stake. Foxe’s *Book of Martyrs* recounts how Queen Mary’s prosecutors cruelly imprisoned, tortured, tried and executed Philpot at Smithfield, near London, December 18, 1555. It was a case that might have been taken out of the pages of the Spanish Inquisition.

Dee barely escaped the same fate but survived until Elizabeth ascended to the throne through the help, among others, of Robert Dudley, John Ashley, and Pedro Nunez, the Portuguese Converso mathematician and cosmographer (1502–1578). Once Elizabeth was queen, Dee began to flaunt his cabalistic knowledge. As Elizabethan historian Woolley, perhaps disingenuously, writes, “Dee had taught himself Hebrew [and] acquired Hebrew texts.” John Cheke had also advocated being fluent in both Hebrew and Greek. Dee went much deeper and began investigating gematria, the cabalistic sephirot, cryptology and mathematics. By 1563, he was back in Antwerp involved with a secretive group that invited “all lovers of truth ... of whatever nation and religious power they be” to become part of an intellectual brotherhood.

Dee acted as a consultant to Sir Lionel Duckett, lord mayor of London, and Walter Raleigh, helping them oversee tin mines on Raleigh’s property in Devonshire. It was his cartographic expertise that enabled the English Muscovy Trading Company to travel the 1,500 miles distance to reach Moscow and secure trade relations with Russian Tsar Ivan the Terrible in 1550. Twenty years later he was collaborating with Martin Frobisher, Michael Lok, and Stephen Borough in a zealous nationalistic campaign to find a Northwest Passage to China.

In 1577 Dee published a remarkable book outlining a plan for building a worldwide British Empire titled, in brief, *General and Rare Memorials*. Its frontispiece displayed Elizabeth I at the helm of a ship. Above her hung “the sun, the moon, the stars, and a glowing sphere bearing the tetragrammaton” (Hebrew anagram for God’s name). All these emblems were symbols charged with cabalistic meanings in vogue from the current writings of metaphysician Giordano Bruno and Platonist Pico della Mirandola in Italy. Dee’s household had become a popular meeting place for European intellectuals of probable Sephardic or Morisco descent who dabbled in magic: mapmaker Abraham Ortelius, Alexander Simon, known as the Persian Ninevite, lawyer Richard Hakluyt, Simão Fernandez, the Converso navigator for the Roanoke voyages, Sir Humphrey Gilbert, half-brother to Sir Walter Raleigh, and astronomer Thomas Hariot.

Traveling to Bohemia in 1584, Dee was guest at the home of Thaddeus Hajek (Hayek), astronomer and physician to Holy Roman Emperor Rudolf II. Hajek’s father was the alchemist Simon Bakalar, who like Thaddeus bears an Arabic surname. The vice chancellor to Emperor Rudolf was Jakob Kurz, a botanist and astronomer. In our view, these royal courtiers, like Dee and several of his English and Dutch associates, were descendants of Converso and Morisco exiles from Iberia.

**Sir Richard Grenville**

Grenville represents a transitional figure who will take us from England to North American shores. He was a Cornishman whose antecedents can be reliably traced back no further than 1513 in England. The family’s name was originally spelled Grenfield in English
and Campo Verde in Spanish, the latter being a Sephardic surname. They married into the Courtenay, Arundell (Aaron with theophoric el suffix), Vivian ("life," Chaim in Hebrew), St. Aubyn, Gilbert and Bonville ("good house") families.

Richard's father Roger was married to a cousin, Thomasine Cole, near the Tavy (Tau, a Greek letter) and Tamar rivers in Devonshire. Richard himself married Mary St. Leger, whose family was mentioned earlier. Other St. Legers in the same generation took spouses by the name of Stukeley, Bellew and Tremayne. A generation earlier, we find the Grenvilles, Tremaynes, Champerouns and Gilberts multiply intermarried, including Raleighs, forming a tightly-knit, markedly endogamous community in Cornwall.

By 1585 Walter Raleigh had taken up his late half-brother Humphrey Gilbert's charter to colonize North America for the English crown. The effort was strongly supported by Thomas and Richard Hakluyt, who wrote tracts on its behalf, as well as by Thomas Cavendish, Thomas Harriot and Ralph (Rafe, modeled on the Hebrew name Raphael) Lane. As A. L. Rowe describes the venture,

The little fleet which Grenville commanded consisted of seven sails: the Tiger of 140 tons, a flieboat called the Roebuck of the same burden, the Lion of 100 tons, the Elizabeth of 50 tons, and the Dorothy, a small bark, with two pinnaces for speedy service. There were aboard a number of gentlemen, mostly young men, who had volunteered to make trial of the new country. There was Ralph Lane, one of the Queen's equeeries, whom Grenville appointed to take charge of the colony on his return. Thomas Cavendish, the brilliant young navigator who repeated Drake's exploit of circumnavigating the globe, was another; he was now twenty-five, and it seems to have been his first introduction to the sea. Equally interesting was the presence of Thomas Harriot, who became the foremost scientist and mathematician in England; he was now about the same age as Cavendish, but unlike him he remained a whole year in the new country under Lane's government, and later wrote the True Report of Virginia, a document full of close observation and scientific curiosity. Grenville took with him a considerable west-country contingent: there was Philip Amadas, who remained on under Lane as "Admiral of the country"; John Arundell, Grenville's half-brother; his brother-in-law, John Stukeley, a Kendall, one of the Prideaux of Padstow, a Courtenay, Anthony Rowe, the friend and later executor of Drake's will along with others.

Surely an odder group to assemble for a high-risk colonizing expedition across the Atlantic cannot be imagined—unless there was an overriding purpose to their efforts.

Grenville—like Drake, Sidney and Raleigh—participated in the Protestant colonization of Munster Province in Ireland that proceeded hand in hand with England's drive toward the New World. Prior to joining the Irish campaigns he put his estate in order in Cornwall and named as trustees Walter Raleigh, Sir Arthur Bassett, Sir Frances Godolphin, Henry Killegrew, Richard Bellow (Jewish surname), his brother-in-law John Hele (Heale—a Sephardic Melungeon family mentioned earlier), Christopher Harris (in German, Hirsch, the Biblical emblem of the tribe of Naphthali) and John Facey (Fassey, or Fassi, a Sephardic surname meaning "from Fez, Morocco"), leaving his estate, should he die, to his son Bernard. In 1585 his daughter Mary wed her close cousin Arthur Tremayne—a traditional practice for both Sephardim and Moriscos. Accompanying Grenville to Ireland for colonization were "chiefly members of his own family circle. There was his second son, John, and there was his half-brother, John Arundell, who had accompanied him on the Virginia voyage in 1585. Then there were Christopher Harris of Radford, who later married Grenville's daughter Bridget; Thomas Stukeley who may have been brother of the John who went on the 1585 voyage, and was Grenville's brother-in-law; John Bellew, another brother-in-law; John Facey who signed Grenville's family settlement as a witness in 1586."
Grenville played a significant role in repelling the Spanish Armada three years later. He sailed with captains Fenner and Crosse (Cruz, a common Converso surname, as already mentioned) and a cousin, James Erisey. He purchased supplies for that voyage from Harry, John, Richard and Thomas Juell ("jeweler," a Jewish occupation). Finally, in 1589 he was wounded in battle aboard his ship, the Revenge. Captured, he died speaking his final words in Spanish, "Here die I [having] fought for country, Queen, religion and honor." After his death, his son Bernard married Elizabeth Beviel "on the edge of the moor overlooking Camel Valley" in Cornwall. 102 The Grenville family changed its name once again in the 1600s to Granville. This became a popular boy's name among crypto-Jewish Appalachian families.

We close this chapter in the hopes that the reader is now willing at least to entertain the possibility that Conversos and Moriscos were not only present and active but also prominent and even dominant in important affairs in England, France and the Netherlands during the 1500s. Their ranks included some of the most notable scientists, soldiers and adventurers of that period. All eyes were now turned on a religious haven on the other side of the world. Even before the present age, America served as a magnet for those who suffered persecution at home. It was in England, with the assistance and vision and talents of Sephardic Jews and their allies among crypto-Jewish British families, that the greatest aspirations were nurtured toward realization of this destiny.
CHAPTER TWO

Sephardim in the New World

What were the origins of Sephardic Jews? Where and when did they form into a coherent community or, as Portuguese Jews in sixteenth century England and the Netherlands expressed it, "nation"? Most historians believe that a small contingent of Hebrews from ancient Judea made their way to the Iberian Peninsula by the time of the rise of Rome. Others propose the nucleus of Sepharad may have come into being there much earlier around the time of the building of the Second Temple in the sixth century BCE. Jews were often fellow travelers with Phoenicians, who occupied parts of Spain in the mid-eighth century BCE. Certainly, Spanish Jewry was well established by Roman times, when Jews constituted a quarter of the population in the East Mediterranean and a tenth in the empire as a whole. These figures mirror the frequencies of male genetic lineage J, a predictor of the distribution of Jews. Judaic scholar Paul Wexler, however, maintains that the majority of Sephardic Jews was of North African Berber origin and converted to Judaism sometime before the 711 CE Arab invasion of the Iberian Peninsula. The word Sephardi itself has been explained as a form of North African Gothic svart (“black, dark”), an etymology with roots in the fifth century CE Vandal and Visigothic invasions.

An alternative (or supplementary) theory is that a large number of Sephardic Jews came into existence with a conversion event in southern France 750–900 CE. A proselytizing movement is believed to have been centered on the establishment of a prominent Talmudic academy in Narbonne. Supporting the conversion of Frankish, Burgundian and Languedoc populations to Judaism is the research of Jane Gerber showing that many Sephardic Jews believed themselves to be descendants of King David of Israel. This belief evidently was fostered by the Davidic-descended Babylonian Jews who founded the Narbonne academy, chief among them Machir and his children and grandchildren, who intermarried with the Carolingian and Aquitanian nobility. It was the master of the Narbonne yeshiva, exilarch Machir ben Habibai, also known as Theodoric, count of Septimania, variously referred to by contemporaries as king of the Jews and prince of Narbonne, reputedly of Davidic descent himself, who introduced the tradition when he arrived from Babylon in 771 CE. Thus when these Romano-Frankish and Visigothic and other local countrymen converted to Judaism, they saw themselves as adoptive heirs of the House of David. In a few generations a mythic lineage was remembered as a hereditary claim founded on blood and genealogy. It was passed forward as truth (see Appendix A on the “good name”). In the nineteenth century, Davis was the second best known Jewish name in England, borne by 1 in 32 of donors to Jewish charitable causes, according to Joseph Jacobs’ tally for the Jewish Encyclopedia.
In a sense, all Jews are converts. Contemporary Jewish studies generally acknowledge that the monotheistic, endogamous Hebrews portrayed in the Bible are largely mythic constructions used to create cosmological coherence and a nationalistic concept of identity across a very diverse landscape of tribes and ethnic groups in the ancient Middle East. It was the rule rather than exception among various settlements of early Jews to backslide into the worship of local pagan cults and deities, especially Astarte/Asheth, consort of the powerful Canaanite god, Baal. Even at the time of the Roman dispersal from Judea, Jews comprised various classes, royal, aristocratic and common, and exhibited wavering degrees of commitment to monotheism and Mosaic law. Furthermore, many had become Hellenized, taking on Greek names, speaking, reading and writing in koiné Greek rather than Hebrew, even adopting Greek customs such as social bathing, going to the theaters and visiting pagan temples.

Not even the most zealous modern-day genealogical efforts have been able to establish a direct, unbroken link to the earliest Israelite or Palestinian rabbis, high priests of the Temple, or for that matter, Biblical patriarchs in remote antiquity. Thus instead of using a norm of authenticity built around a core of founding fathers and mothers, one is perhaps better advised to approach Judaism as an ever-changing, multi-ethnic religion surviving the cataclysms of history by constantly reinventing and reconstituting itself. If historical Jews have gone through occasional bottlenecks and periodic disintegration, they have also experienced periods of triumphal expansion and efflorescence. In these periods of upswing, conversion to Judaism rather than persecution and apostasy was the rule. The Roman world was one such golden age, and early medieval Spain and Southern France another.

**Sephardic Genetic Heritage**

Paul Wexler in *The Non-Jewish Origins of the Sephardic Jews* makes a persuasive case that today’s Sephardic Jews originated primarily in proselytes from North Africa of Berber ethnicity who merged with later converts in Iberia. (We would append “and the South of France.”) He demonstrates that a small number of descendants of Judean or Palestinian Jews in North Africa and on the Iberian Peninsula underwent intermarriage with their more populous neighbors of Romance, Berber, Gothic and Arabic origin. He believes that this process took place in three phases:

(a) First, in North Africa in the seventh and early eighth centuries pursuant to the Arab settlement of North Africa.

(b) Then, in the Iberian Peninsula between 711 and 1492 (the respective dates of the Muslim invasion and the expulsion of the Jews from the Kingdom of Spain by the Christian monarchs).

(c) Finally, again in North Africa after 1391 (where Iberian Jews began to settle in large numbers as a result of the nation-wide pogroms against the Jews in the Iberian Peninsula).

Non-Jews played the dominant role in the first period, while in the last two it was the Judaized descendants of Arab, Berber and Iberian converts who were the formative elements. In accord with this outline of events, and differing only little from it, new DNA studies show that the bulk of male Sephardic Jews came from European backgrounds, especially haplogroups R1b and I, while North African converts (E3b and T) occupy only a minor role in Sephardic ancestry. Various country studies bear this out. These include DNA samples...
collected in the Canary Islands, the Azores, Cuba, Puerto Rico, Mexico and New Mexico—all recognized sites of Sephardic Anusim (“forced ones”) or Crypto-Jews or Conversos. Since these studies include surnames, they open up important insights concerning the names of known Sephardim in the post–Inquisition diaspora. Sephardic surnames are concentrated in the first colonies that Spain and Portugal planted in the Canary Islands, Azores, Madeira, Cuba, Hispaniola and the others. Let us address them one by one.

**Canary Islands**

The Canaries lie less than a hundred miles off the coast of Africa on the same latitude as the kingdom of Mali south of Morocco. Historically, they served as an important way station for east-west trade channels across the Atlantic. The North Equatorial Current and winds going along with it sweep past the islands on a clockwise course that carries ships to the Antilles in the Caribbean in a little more than a month. This was the same route Columbus took in 1492 and on all subsequent voyages. In fact, the admiral had connections in the Canaries. He had an affair with the lady of Gomera, Dona Ines de Peraza.

The islands originally were settled by the Guanches, a fair-haired, light-skinned people whose history and culture are largely unknown, but who carried mainly matrilineal DNA type U6, a North African or Afro-Asiatic type, although their particular sub-group, U6bl, branched off from the mainline type in remote antiquity and is no longer found in African Berbers. Despite having been invaded by Arabs under the command of Ben-Farroukh around 1000 CE and visited in 1291 by two Genoese galleys, they seem to have preserved their original stock unmixed to the time of the Spanish conquest, which occurred soon after the 1341 landfall of a large group of Portuguese, Italian and Spanish sailors arriving under Angelina del Tegghis de Corbizz, a Florentine. Some of the Spanish and Portuguese intermarried with local women, so that Guanche mitochondrial DNA survives in their present-day descendants. Ensuing warfare extinguished the native male lines. The primary settlement took place under Juan de Bethencourt. The king of Castile granted him a charter, with the result that colonists were drawn from France and Spain—Juan de Rouille, Juan de Plessis, Gadifer de la Salle and Maciot de Bethencourt among them. The Canaries started out as a crypto-Jewish refuge, similar to the island of Leghorn in Italy, for the bishop designated to provide spiritual guidance to the venture was Alberto de las Cassas, like Bethencourt a Sephardic patronym. From its inception, the community had strong ties to Marrano and other crypto-Jews in southern France and Britain, especially in Plymouth, Bristol and southwestern Scotland.

By the 1500s the new Canarians were numerous enough to provide settlers for Spain’s colonies in the New World. The Canaries served as the proving ground for most of the institutions later introduced to the Americas—the plantation economy, an emphasis on cash crops such as sugar cane, slavery, military conquest and the extermination of native peoples under the pretext of conversion. After prospering in the Canaries, several families moved on to Hispaniola, Cuba, Puerto Rico and Saint Augustine. Over 4,000 Canarians ventured to Louisiana in 1778. They also settled in Venezuela, Guatemala, Nicaragua and Paraguay. Many of these Canary Island descendants now claim Sephardic ancestry.

Y chromosome scores from the Canary Islands DNA project at Family Tree DNA, a commercial genetic genealogy company with public project pages, display a set of lineages consistent with a Moorish-Iberian heritage. The two primary ones are haplogroup R1b (56
percent) and E3b (18 percent), followed distantly by G and I. There is also a small amount of T, which may be Phoenician, as about 10 percent of the ancient Phoenician port of Cadiz belongs to that lineage. Unusual are two O3 East Asian males, surnamed Yan and San, probably recent additions from the days of Spain and Portugal’s far-flung world empires. The presence of Sephardic surnames such as Benitez, Diaz, Durant, Gerson, Hernandez, Nunez, Perez, Rodriguez and Torres corroborates a significant measure of Jewish descent. A much larger study confirms a strong Jewish presence on the island based on a disproportionate amount of J lineages.

**Canary Island Surnames**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Surname</th>
<th>Haplogroup</th>
<th>Surname</th>
<th>Haplogroup</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Aquino</td>
<td>Rib</td>
<td>Martinez</td>
<td>E3b</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arbelo</td>
<td>I</td>
<td>Morales</td>
<td>G2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bellot</td>
<td>Rib</td>
<td>Nunez</td>
<td>Rib, I</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chao</td>
<td>Rib</td>
<td>Pena</td>
<td>Rib</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Delgado</td>
<td>E3b, Rib</td>
<td>Perez</td>
<td>Rib, I, G, E3b</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Diaz</td>
<td>Rib</td>
<td>Ramirez</td>
<td>T</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Durant</td>
<td>Rib</td>
<td>Ramos</td>
<td>Rib</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gershoni</td>
<td>E3b</td>
<td>Rodriguez</td>
<td>Rib</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gomez</td>
<td>G</td>
<td>Roque</td>
<td>Rib</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hernandez</td>
<td>E3b, Rib</td>
<td>Rosales</td>
<td>Rib</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lopez</td>
<td>Rib</td>
<td>Santana</td>
<td>Rib</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lujan</td>
<td>E3b</td>
<td>Socarraz</td>
<td>Rib</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Torres</td>
<td>Rib</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Azores**

The Azores are situated northwest of the Canary Islands, where the easterly North Atlantic Current turns about and becomes the Canaries Current. They are an ideal return harbor and restocking point for North Atlantic trade vessels. Unlike the Canaries, they were uninhabited when the Portuguese arrived in the 1400s—perhaps owing to the inhospitable, volcanic nature of their creation. They were colonized first in 1439 by people drawn from the Spanish provinces of Algarve and Alentejo. In the following centuries, settlers from other European countries arrived, most notably from Northern France and Flanders. The islands became home to several ecclesiastical seminaries and were placed under the governance of the hereditary counts of Villa Franca, who were descended from Rui Gonçalves de Camara (died 1522). Most of the inhabitants made their living as farmers, fishermen and merchants. In the 1700s the economy turned to the production of citrus, especially oranges (sadly, in 1890 these groves were destroyed by parasites). The Azores also had a lucrative cloth-dying trade with Britain during the 1600s.

British factors with whom the Azores traded in colonial times include John Ellis (Hebrew Elias), Richard Langford, Thomas Prevost (a Templar name), William Ray (Reyes, Spanish for king) and Henry Walker. In 1640 the British traders were represented by Matthew Godwin, Philip Palgrave and Christopher Williams, and in 1669 we find the names of John and William Chamberlin together with John Stone—all gentlemen said to be “very
Portuguese [that is, Jewish] in manner, with Portuguese wives."15 There are also French traders: Christophe and Jean Bressan and Bernard Fartoat (Arabic: Phartouat).16 Several Huguenot businessmen based in La Rochelle had interests in the Azores, including the Marrano Labat family17 who helped settle French Canada, Louis de la Ronde, Hermigo Nolette and Antoine Sieuvre. One Abram Vogullar (Vogeler, Vogeler "seller of birds," Ashkenazi18) served as combined Swedish, Danish, Dutch, Hamburg and Spanish consul.

The Azores have been documented as having a significant Converso population, although the first phase of Jewish influence is usually glossed over. All but one of the surnames included in the Azores project examined here were judged to be probably Sephardic. Some of the names we can point to with certainty as Sephardic are Borges, Bethencourt, Pereira, Pires, de Melle, de Sousa,19 Fernandes, Olivera, Magellan, Jacome, Rosa,20 Silveira da Rosa, Periera da Rosa, Machado, Braz de Costa Loureiro, de Freitas21 and Tavares. As for DNA, RIB is the primary male haplogroup, as in the Canaries. A larger study without surnames produced a similar genetic profile in which RIB accounts for more than half of male clans. Interestingly, Middle Eastern Semitic type J is the second most common lineage in this study, with more than twice the frequency of mainland Portugal. These findings strengthen the supposition that there was a significant Sephardic-Moorish presence on the islands.

"I am the last Jew in all of the Azores," Jorge Delmar told a travel reporter in 2010. "Thirty years ago, there were sixteen Jewish families on this island," Delmar said. The import-export businessman said the Azores used to have a community of Jews who held "services in the old synagogue and made all the festivities in my grandfather’s house." All the others, he said, have died, converted or moved away. He is the only one left. His one-man history of the Jewish Azores starts with the Bensaudes, "who had the trade connections that enabled them to link England, Brazil and Newfoundland with the Azores," and names Luna Benar, a luxury innkeeper on the island of Faial who maintains her father and grandfather’s Siddurs, Haggadahs and other mementos of a Jewish past in an antique oak cabinet.22

We are not aware of any DNA surname data for the Madeiras. These are the closest of all the Atlantic islands to Portugal and were first settled in 1419 before the Spanish and Portuguese Inquisitions and expulsion of Jews from Iberia. According to Mordecai Arbell, author of The Jewish Nation of the Caribbean, they figure later as an important haven for Sephardim and serve as a natural stepping stone to the Americas. At first, the new settlers were primarily petty criminals, but under Manuel I, New Christians or Conversos began to pour into the colony. By the end of the sixteenth century, however, after various attacks by the local bishop and rectors of the Jesuit college at Funshol, Jews forsook the islands for Amsterdam and Brazil. The famous rabbi Menasseh Ben Israel was probably born in the Madeira archipelago. It was here that the planting of sugarcane was first perfected, along with sugar refining. When the Jews who pioneered these processes moved on to Brazil at the invitation of the Portuguese governor Duarte Coelho Pereira, their expertise went with them.

Cuba

Columbus arrived in Cuba on his first voyage in 1492 and found three different native peoples dwelling there, Tainos, Gibones23 and Guanajatabeyes. Estimates of the indigenous
population at that time range from 50,000 to 300,000. Over the next seven decades most of the original inhabitants died out due to virulent epidemics and the unstinting warfare brought on by the incoming Europeans. The first Spanish settlement was established in 1511 by Diego Velazquez, who served as governor until 1524. Cuba’s early population was quite mixed, consisting of 7,000 persons in 1544, of whom 600 were Spanish, 800 were African slaves and the remainder Indians and mulattos.24 The primary economic activity at first was shipbuilding. By the early 1700s, the focus had shifted to tobacco, with sugarcane plantations and cattle ranches also remaining prominent.

A large-scale population disruption occurred in 1762 when British forces attacked and occupied Havana, one of the major cities of New Spain. The island’s governor, Juan de Prado, most of the Spanish administrators and the peninsulares fled en masse. After eleven months of British rule, which opened the island to trade with North America and England, Cuba was ceded back to Spain in exchange for Florida. Subsequently the slave population of Cuba increased dramatically, growing to 44,000 by 1774. By 1791 (at which time Florida was again in Spanish hands), the number of slaves had reached 84,000, most of them being employed in sugarcane. That same year, a slave rebellion on Santo Domingo (Haiti, Hispaniola) caused many French sugar planters to flee to Cuba. Among the major sugar magnates at the time were Francisco de Arronga, Conde de Casa Montalvo25 and José Richardo O’Farrill (an Irishman).

Cuban DNA shows that the classic European component of the population is even higher than in the Canary Islands and Azores, comprising nearly three-quarters of all males, providing additional support for the proposal that the characteristic Sephardic Jewish lineage is R1b, not J. Surnames echo those of the Canaries and Azores. Among those carried by Converso or Morisco families are: Cruz (Cross), Perez, Banos (Jewish and Moorish, depending on the branch), Betancourt, Reyes (Royal), Almora (“the Moor”), Batista (Baptist, John the), Carballo,26 Carillo, Corea, Diaz, Duarte, Elizondo, Farinas, Ferro (blacksmith, a Jewish-dominated craft), Galvez, Garcia, Gusman,27 Maria, Martin, Moreira (Moor), Morena, Ortega, Romero, Salvador (Savior), Sanchez (perhaps originally the same as Cohen, “priest, holy man”), Sardinas (from Sardinia), Valdez and Villareal (Royal House).

**Cuban Surnames. Family Tree DNA, www.familytreedna.com.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Alberne</th>
<th>Borrego</th>
<th>Diz</th>
<th>Gonzalez (Etor)</th>
<th>Marín31</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Almora</td>
<td>Bruno</td>
<td>Duárez29</td>
<td>Goventes</td>
<td>Martin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alvarez</td>
<td>Caballero</td>
<td>Echazabal</td>
<td>Guerra</td>
<td>Martúa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alvarez-Perez</td>
<td>Cadalso</td>
<td>Echemendia</td>
<td>Guerrero</td>
<td>Masías</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anastoa</td>
<td>Caneras</td>
<td>Elizondo</td>
<td>Gusman</td>
<td>Mihica</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Archuela</td>
<td>Caraballo</td>
<td>Esquível</td>
<td>Hernandez</td>
<td>Montano</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Areces</td>
<td>Caraballosa</td>
<td>Estopinao</td>
<td>Herrera</td>
<td>Monzon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Argebe</td>
<td>Carballo</td>
<td>Farinas</td>
<td>Ibáñez30</td>
<td>Moreira</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arteaga</td>
<td>Carballosa</td>
<td>Fernandez</td>
<td>Izquierdo</td>
<td>Morena</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Avila28</td>
<td>Caullo</td>
<td>Ferrales</td>
<td>Lauzenique</td>
<td>Morgado</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bacallao</td>
<td>Correa</td>
<td>Ferro</td>
<td>Lazo de la Vega</td>
<td>Morillo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Balerilla</td>
<td>Crepo</td>
<td>Fundora</td>
<td>Leiva/Leyva</td>
<td>Nido</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Banio</td>
<td>Cruz</td>
<td>Galas</td>
<td>Lima</td>
<td>Pena</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Banos</td>
<td>de la Llata</td>
<td>García</td>
<td>Liz</td>
<td>Pena y de Borbon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Batista</td>
<td>del Pino y Tous</td>
<td>Galvez</td>
<td>Llanes</td>
<td>Perdono</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bayares</td>
<td>del Pozo</td>
<td>García de Oranos</td>
<td>Lopez</td>
<td>Pérez</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Betancourt</td>
<td>Desdia</td>
<td>Gasque</td>
<td>Lugo</td>
<td>Perez</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blanco</td>
<td>Deulopeu</td>
<td>Gavira</td>
<td>Marcello</td>
<td>Perez (Martinez)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

---

24. Higman, S. "Cuba’s Jewish Population: A Demographic Assessment." 
28. Segura, A. "The Role of Jewish Heritage in Cuban Identity." 
29. Martínez, L. "Cuban Jewish Heritage and Its Impact on Modern Culture." 
30. Rodríguez, J. "The Evolution of Cuban Jewish Surnames."
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Portuondo</th>
<th>Riviera</th>
<th>Salas</th>
<th>Suarez</th>
<th>Vasquez</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Prieto</td>
<td>Rodriguez</td>
<td>Salvador</td>
<td>Tascoa</td>
<td>Vejarano</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pruna</td>
<td>Romero</td>
<td>San Jorge</td>
<td>Tellez</td>
<td>Velasco</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pupo</td>
<td>Roxtes</td>
<td>Sanchez</td>
<td>Temprano</td>
<td>Villaria</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ramirez</td>
<td>Rubio</td>
<td>Sanchez-Pereira</td>
<td>Torre</td>
<td>Villarreal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reyes</td>
<td>Ruiz</td>
<td>Sancibrian</td>
<td>Uria(s)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ricardo de Aldana</td>
<td>Saa</td>
<td>Sardinas</td>
<td>Valdez</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Saavedia</td>
<td>Socarraz</td>
<td>Valera</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Puerto Rico

Puerto Rico is located in the Caribbean Sea not far from Cuba, Jamaica and Hispaniola. The island was settled by indigenous peoples of the Archaic culture of the West Indies in the first century CE, or earlier. Around 120 CE, a second group of natives representing the Arawak culture reached the island, perhaps from South America. By 1000 CE, Taínos established themselves on Puerto Rico. They had a well-developed language and civilization, as well as advanced agricultural practices. Europeans came to Puerto Rico in 1493 with the second voyage of Columbus, and in 1508 Juan Ponce de León founded the first permanent settlement. Natives were forced into servitude or hunted down and killed, resulting in a devastating collapse of the local population and culture. As in other colonies, it was the native men and their male lineages that bore the brunt of this. DNA samples collected on the island clearly show that Taíno ancestry survives through the female line, whereas male lines go the way of the Canaries and other conquered lands. Puerto Rico was a favorite place for the Spanish to send native slaves captured in the Carolinas. Many of these Indians escaped into the hills and their descendants remain there today. The Puerto Rican indigenous haplotype pattern is especially diverse.

Owing to its central location, Puerto Rico was subjected to repeated depredations by French, English and Portuguese privateers. A fort was built by the Spanish settlers from 1530 to 1540 to defend the island. Spanish officials on the island during the late 1500s included the following: Menéndez de Valdes, Pedro Suarez, Pedro Tello de Guzman, Pardo de Osorio, Antonio Calderon, Antonio Mosquero and Juan de Haro. These surnames further suggest that the island was a Sephardic (and Moorish) community; Mosquera, for example, is clearly Islamic. Settlers on Puerto Rico were mainly drawn from Castile, with some “Italians, Portuguese and Flemish.” Were some of these friends or relatives of Spanish Jews? By the late 1500s Canary Islanders and additional Portuguese settlers had arrived. In 1683, 200 more Canarian families came to Puerto Rico, followed by another three hundred in 1691. These arrivals shifted the overall population of the island toward a Canarian profile, as several of the original Castilian families had moved to colonies on the mainland of the Americas or died from epidemics that periodically swept the island.

Puerto Rico DNA is enlightening in that it includes sixteen instances of male African descent, but again, the most common haplotype is R1b, evidenced in one-half the population. Next come I, J and E3b. The relatively high level of Semitic–North African lineages, coupled with R1b and I, suggests Puerto Rico was made up primarily of a Sephardic and Moorish population, in other words earlier and later converts to Judaism or Islam.

The surnames in the Puerto Rico sample are strongly suggestive of Converso-Morisco backgrounds: Bautista, Benitez, Bernal, Betancourt, Borges, Candelaria, Carrero, Casillas, Castellano, Castello, Colon, Cordova, Correa, Cruz, de Gracia, de Jesus, de la Reyes, Dias,
Jews and Muslims in British Colonial America

Espinosa, Febus (Phoebus, Pharabus, Forbes),\(^{41}\) Ferrer, Flores, Garcia, Guzman, Jimenez, Leon, Lopez, Marrero, Maysonet (French Maisonett), Medina (Arabic), Mendez, Miranda, Muniz,\(^{42}\) Navarro, Nieves, Oliveras, Olmeda, Ortega, Padilla, Pardo, Perez, Reyes, Robes, Romero, Rossy, Santiago, Santos, Vega, Yanez and Zayas.


<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Surname</th>
<th>Surname</th>
<th>Surname</th>
<th>Surname</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Adorno</td>
<td>Cardona</td>
<td>Espinosa</td>
<td>Montes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Agosto</td>
<td>Carrero</td>
<td>Feliciano</td>
<td>Montesinos(^{45})</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aguiar</td>
<td>Cartagena</td>
<td>Fernandez</td>
<td>Moyi (Irsi)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Albadalyo</td>
<td>Casillas</td>
<td>Ferrer</td>
<td>Mulero</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alicia</td>
<td>Castaner</td>
<td>Flores</td>
<td>Muniz</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alvadaljo</td>
<td>Castello</td>
<td>Fontan</td>
<td>Munoz</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alvarado</td>
<td>Castilleno</td>
<td>Fontanoses</td>
<td>Narvaez</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alvarez</td>
<td>Chevires</td>
<td>Garcia</td>
<td>Natal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ambel</td>
<td>Clas</td>
<td>Gerena</td>
<td>Navarro</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ambert</td>
<td>Cofresi</td>
<td>Gil(^{43})</td>
<td>Navedo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aponte</td>
<td>Colberg</td>
<td>Gines</td>
<td>Negrin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aranda</td>
<td>Collazo</td>
<td>Gomez</td>
<td>Negron</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arbelo</td>
<td>Colon</td>
<td>Gonzalez</td>
<td>Neris</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arce</td>
<td>Colon de Bonilla</td>
<td>Grana</td>
<td>Nevarez</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Archilla</td>
<td>Colon de Torres</td>
<td>Guirarte</td>
<td>Nieves</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arellano</td>
<td>Cordero</td>
<td>Guillon</td>
<td>Ocasio</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arroyo</td>
<td>Cordova</td>
<td>Guzman</td>
<td>Ojeda</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arvella</td>
<td>Correa</td>
<td>Hernandez</td>
<td>Olivares</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Avila</td>
<td>Cortes</td>
<td>Hidalgo</td>
<td>Oliver</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aviles</td>
<td>Crespo</td>
<td>Hinojosa</td>
<td>Oliveras(^{46})</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ayala</td>
<td>Cruz</td>
<td>Huertas</td>
<td>Olmeda (O)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ayes</td>
<td>Cruzado</td>
<td>Irizany</td>
<td>Oquendo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Badalejo</td>
<td>Cuesta</td>
<td>Jimenez</td>
<td>Orozco</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Balasquisle</td>
<td>Cuevas</td>
<td>Lauriano</td>
<td>Ortega</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ballistic</td>
<td>Davila</td>
<td>Lebron</td>
<td>Ortiz</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Batista/Bautista</td>
<td>de Castro</td>
<td>Leon</td>
<td>Otro</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beltran</td>
<td>de Gracia</td>
<td>Longrais</td>
<td>Pabon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benitez</td>
<td>de Jesus</td>
<td>Lopez</td>
<td>Pacheco(^{47})</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bermudez</td>
<td>de la Cruz</td>
<td>Lugo</td>
<td>Padilla</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bernal</td>
<td>de la Luz</td>
<td>Maldonado</td>
<td>Padro</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Betancourt</td>
<td>de la Pena</td>
<td>Marrero</td>
<td>Pantoja (J)(^{48})</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bonilla</td>
<td>de la Reyes</td>
<td>Martin</td>
<td>Pardo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Borges</td>
<td>de la Rios</td>
<td>Martinez</td>
<td>Pedrosa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Borroto</td>
<td>de la Rosa</td>
<td>Matos</td>
<td>Pena</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bragante</td>
<td>de la Torre</td>
<td>Maysonet</td>
<td>Peralta</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Braun</td>
<td>del Castillo</td>
<td>Medina</td>
<td>Peraza</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bravo</td>
<td>Delgado</td>
<td>Mejias</td>
<td>Perez</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brjantti</td>
<td>de los Santos</td>
<td>Mendez</td>
<td>Pinero</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brio</td>
<td>del Rosario</td>
<td>Mendoza</td>
<td>Pinzon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Burgos</td>
<td>del Valle</td>
<td>Menendez</td>
<td>Ponce</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Burset</td>
<td>De Rio</td>
<td>Mirabal(^{44})</td>
<td>Quinones</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Camacho</td>
<td>De Toro</td>
<td>Miranda</td>
<td>Quirindoago</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Camino</td>
<td>Diaz</td>
<td>Moctezuma</td>
<td>Ramirez(^{49})</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Camunas</td>
<td>Diclet</td>
<td>Montalvo</td>
<td>Ramos</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Candelaria</td>
<td>Dominguez</td>
<td>Montarey</td>
<td>Ramos Colon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Caraballo</td>
<td>Esko</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

\(^{41}\) Ferrer, Flores, Garcia, Guzman, Jimenez, Leon, Lopez, Marrero, Maysonet (French Maisonett), Medina (Arabic), Mendez, Miranda, Muniz,\(^{42}\) Navarro, Nieves, Oliveras, Olmeda, Ortega, Padilla, Pardo, Perez, Reyes, Robes, Romero, Rossy, Santiago, Santos, Vega, Yanez and Zayas.

\(^{43}\) Gil.

\(^{44}\) Mirabal.

\(^{45}\) Montesinos.

\(^{46}\) Oliveras.

\(^{47}\) Pacheco.

\(^{48}\) Pantoja.

\(^{49}\) Ramirez.
Mexico

It is customary to speak of Mexico, whose ancient name is Anahuac, as the home of indigenous empires, and with good reason. The Aztec or Mexica who lent their name to the modern country that emerged were only the last of a long succession of civilizations beginning with the Olmec and continuing through the Izapa, Teotihuacan, Maya, Zapotec, Chichimeca, Toltec, Mixtec, Huaxtec and Purepecha. All of these peoples lived a settled existence in urban centers. The conquistador Hernan Cortes and his small force of Spaniards arrived in 1521. Due to plagues and epidemics, as well as warfare, the native population of the Valley of Mexico was reduced from eight million to less than half that number in a few short years. During the 300-year colonial period that followed there emerged a distinctive new mestizo (mixed) class of people born of Spanish fathers and Mexican mothers. Thousands of African slaves were imported to work in the mines, ranches and encomiendas. With Mexico City as its capital, this extremely diversified land called New Spain stretched from the Rio Arriba and Rio Abajo of present-day New Mexico to Costa Rica and included all the Spanish Caribbean islands and Florida as well. Spain’s South American possessions were called New Granada. They fall outside our scope.

In 1571 King Philip II instituted an Inquisition tribunal for all of New Spain seated in Mexico City. Its purpose was “to free the land which has become contaminated by Jews and heretics, especially the Portuguese nation”—eloquent testimony that Mexico and the surrounding countries were havens for crypto-Jews. The Mexican Genealogy and DNA Project with a large sample size yields results that mirror the haplogroup profile seen in the other studies we have glanced at. Once again, R1b (Atlantic Coast European) was predominant (56 percent), followed by I at 12 percent, E3b (North African) at 12 percent, J2 (Mediterranean) at 9 percent, and J1 (Semitic) at 1.5 percent. Haplogroup G (Central Asian, often also Jewish), was present in Mexico at 5 percent. Also reported in small frequencies were T (believed to come from Phoenicians), R1a1 (East European, common among Ashkenazi Jews) and O (East Asian). Repetition of both the rankings and relative percentages of the major lineages lends support to the proposition that such a profile reflects an ancestral Sephardic Jewish population.

All of the Mexican study participants carry Hispanic surnames. Most of these are Sephardic and we have seen them in the other studies discussed so far: Acosta, Arebalo, Arriola, Ascensio, Campos, Cervantes, Chacon, Correa, Diaz, Elyondo, Flores, Gallegos, Garcia, Herrera, Leal, Leon, Loera, Mares, Mastinez, Miranda, Moreno, Nunez, Olivas, Palacios, Pea, Ramirez, Rivera, Rodriguez, Romero, Salas, Sanchez, Soto, Tarin, Trevino, Vidal, Villareal, Yanez, Ybarra.

Mexico Surnames with Haplogroup Assignments.
Mexican Genealogy and DNA Project.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Surname</th>
<th>Haplogroup</th>
<th>Surname</th>
<th>Haplogroup</th>
<th>Surname</th>
<th>Haplogroup</th>
<th>Surname</th>
<th>Haplogroup</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Aburto</td>
<td>J2a1</td>
<td>Arredondo</td>
<td>E3b</td>
<td>Canales</td>
<td>G</td>
<td>Diaz</td>
<td>Q3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acosta</td>
<td>R1b</td>
<td>Arredondo</td>
<td>E3b</td>
<td>Canales</td>
<td>R1b</td>
<td>Elizondo</td>
<td>Q</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alderete</td>
<td>R1b</td>
<td>Arriola</td>
<td>R1b</td>
<td>Cano</td>
<td>G2</td>
<td>Escalan et</td>
<td>R1b</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aquihaga</td>
<td>Q</td>
<td>Ascensio</td>
<td>Q3</td>
<td>Cano</td>
<td>R1b</td>
<td>Felguerez</td>
<td>T</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aquinaga</td>
<td>E3b</td>
<td>Avila</td>
<td>E3b2</td>
<td>Carral</td>
<td>R1a1</td>
<td>Felix</td>
<td>I1c</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mares</td>
<td>R1b</td>
<td>Bejarano</td>
<td>Q3</td>
<td>Cervantes</td>
<td>R1b</td>
<td>Felix</td>
<td>J2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aranza zu</td>
<td>E3b</td>
<td>Botello</td>
<td>Q</td>
<td>Chacon</td>
<td>E3b2</td>
<td>Fernandez</td>
<td>R1b</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arebalo</td>
<td>I1c</td>
<td>Burquez</td>
<td>O3</td>
<td>Chapa</td>
<td>R1b</td>
<td>Fernandez</td>
<td>G2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Armijo</td>
<td>R1b</td>
<td>Campos</td>
<td>R1b</td>
<td>Correa</td>
<td>I1c</td>
<td>Flores</td>
<td>E3b</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
New Mexico

The story of Jews in New Mexico begins with the establishment of the New Kingdom of Léon, a large territory embracing most of present-day Tampico, Chihuahua, Nuevo Léon, Texas, Arizona, California and New Mexico. King Philip II gave the right to colonize this vast area to a New Christian, Don Luis de Carvajal. His ten-year governorship ended when the Mexican Inquisition learned that many of Carvajal’s colonizers were crypto-Jews. Among the earliest settlers, first in Tampico, then in Mexico City, were Carvajal’s sister, Doña Francisca; her husband, Don Francisco Rodríguez de Matos (purportedly a rabbi); and their numerous children, including Carvajal’s namesake and successor, young Luis. Most of the Carvajal and Rodríguez family were prosecuted by the Inquisition, and many were burned at the stake in auto-da-fés. Still, some of the Mexico City Converso community managed to move to New Mexico as soon as settlement there was organized in 1598, reorganized in 1610, and once more after the Pueblo Revolt of 1680. Bernardo Lopez de Mendizával was governor of New Mexico from 1659 to 1661 before being removed and sent back to Mexico City to answer charges of Judaizing or openly returning to Judaism. One of his soldiers, Francisco Gomez Robledo, was also summoned before the Inquisition.  

Many, if not the vast majority, of the families studied in Angelico Chavez’ compendium of New Mexico genealogies were originally crypto–Jewish. In fact, it is said that there are only about twelve original families. Their coats of arms are still displayed on the steps of the governor’s palace in Santa Fe during Spanish Market. All are intermarried in ways that are the despair of genealogists and real estate lawyers. The names are Baca, Chavez, Cruz, Duran, Garcia, Jimenez, Lopez, Lucero, Luna, Martinez, Trujillo, Sanchez and Vigil.  

Presumably the New Mexico DNA project should contain a higher percentage of Jewish ancestry than that of Mexico, since it is believed that more openly Jewish Conversos migrated northward from Mexico to distance themselves from the Inquisition. The DNA evidence
for such a supposition is equivocal, however. The R1b (Atlantic Coast haplogroup) proportion remains virtually unchanged at 56 percent. The East Mediterranean or Semitic percentage (J) rises to 18 percent, although not significantly different from the distributions found in Mexico. E3b (North African) declines somewhat, as does also G, effectively counterbalancing the increase in J as far as Semitic/Mediterranean ancestry is concerned. I haplogroups decline also in New Mexico.

New Mexico Surnames with Haplogroup Assignments.
New Mexico DNA Project.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Surname</th>
<th>Haplogroup</th>
<th>DNA Region</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Abeyta</td>
<td>R1b</td>
<td>Gallegos</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anaya</td>
<td>R1b</td>
<td>Gaona</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Apodaca</td>
<td>R1b</td>
<td>Garcia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aquilar56</td>
<td>Q</td>
<td>Garcia de Jurado J</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aragon</td>
<td>R1b</td>
<td>Saiz</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Archibeque</td>
<td>R1b</td>
<td>Gonzalez Bernal J</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Armijo</td>
<td>R1b</td>
<td>Sanchez</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ayala</td>
<td>R1b</td>
<td>Grego</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Baca</td>
<td>R1b</td>
<td>Guajardo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barreras</td>
<td>R1b</td>
<td>Guajardo J2fl</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bejarano</td>
<td>Q3</td>
<td>Guerra</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brito</td>
<td>R1b</td>
<td>Gutierrez</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bustamante</td>
<td>R1b</td>
<td>Gutierrez J2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Campos</td>
<td>R1b</td>
<td>Guzman</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carrasco</td>
<td>R1b</td>
<td>Sera</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Casas</td>
<td>I</td>
<td>Silva</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Castillo</td>
<td>R1b</td>
<td>Hernandez</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cervantes</td>
<td>R1b</td>
<td>Hernandez R1b</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chavez</td>
<td>I</td>
<td>Silva</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chavez</td>
<td>R1b</td>
<td>Herrera</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cisneros</td>
<td>R1b</td>
<td>Herrera C3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coca</td>
<td>R1b</td>
<td>Hidalgo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coca</td>
<td>J2</td>
<td>Hill</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Contreras</td>
<td>Q</td>
<td>Jardine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cordoba</td>
<td>J2</td>
<td>Kirker</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Curtis</td>
<td>R1b</td>
<td>La Badie</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deaguevo</td>
<td>J2</td>
<td>Lara</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Delgado</td>
<td>R1b</td>
<td>Leal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dominguez</td>
<td>R1b</td>
<td>Lopez</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Duran</td>
<td>R1b</td>
<td>Lucera de Godoy R1b</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Esquibel</td>
<td>R1b</td>
<td>Lucero</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flores</td>
<td>Q3</td>
<td>Lujan E3b</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flores</td>
<td>R1b</td>
<td>Luna R1b</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Madrid J2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Madrid E3b</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Maldonado R1b</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Maldonado E3b</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Manche R1b</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Marciala R1b</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Mares R1b</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Marquez R1b</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Martin R1b</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Martinez R1b</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Martinez J2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Martinez J1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Mirabal R1b</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Mangragon J2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Montano J</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Montoya R1b</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Morga R1b</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Murchison R1b</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Olivas E3b</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Olivas R1b</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Ortega R1b</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Ortiz J2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Ortiz R1b</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Ortiz E3b</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Otero R1b</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Pacheco R1b</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Padilla R1b</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Pena I1b</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Peralta I</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Perea J2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Pittel R1b</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Quintana R1b</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Quiros E3b</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rael de Aguilar R1b</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Ramirez E3b</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Read R1b</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rincon R1b</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rivera R1b</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rivera J</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rodriguez R1b</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rodriguez I</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Romero R1b</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Romero G2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Romero J2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Romero Q3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Romero Q</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Romo Robledo R1b</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Ronguillo O3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Salazar J</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Sanchez de Inigo J</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Sandoval R1b</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Santistevean I</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Santistevean Q3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Sedillo J2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Tafoya T</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Tenorio J</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Torres R1b</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Torres I1b</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Trujillo J2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Valdez R1b</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Valdez E3b</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Valencia R1b</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Varea R1b</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Velasquez Q</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Vergara R1b</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Vigil R1b</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Villocas G2</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The mention of the name Luna brings us full circle to the conversion event in southern France mentioned at the beginning of this chapter. The de Luna family can be traced to a French nobleman named Bon de Lunel from a town in the kingdom of Septimania near Narbonne.57 Bon ("Good") received his name from the fact that his pedigree, like all Nesim (Hebrew princes), was believed to go directly back to King David (Appendix A on the "good
name”). Our Luna’s Rlb haplotype is consistent with proposals that the convert Jews of Septimania were of European, specifically western European, origin, although they believed themselves to be of Davidic, hence Middle Eastern, descent. Other forms of the “good” surname are Shem Tov (Hebrew), Kalonymus (a line of rulers of Narbonne in the tenth century), Bonet, Benneton (Italian), Kalman (German), Boone/Bohun/Bo(w)en (Dutch, as in Daniel Boone), Good or Goode or Goad (English, intermarried with Boones in Tennessee) and Buen (Spanish).

Melungeon and Cumberland Gap Projects

Spain also planted colonies in Florida and the Carolinas. As many have previously noticed, Sephardic DNA profiles and surnames are still evident in the population of the lower Appalachian Mountains, notably among Melungeons, a dark-skinned European ethnic group mixed with American Indians and Africans found dwelling there when the first English settlers crossed the Blue Ridge into Cherokee territory in the 1600s. Melungeon Y-chromosome data invoke the Cuban pattern with Rb again far outstripping all the other haplogroups. Several J and E3b participants have Ashkenazi Jewish matches, while a number of Rb males have matches in South and Central America and the Caribbean, all suggesting Sephardic ancestry. Selected surnames from the authors’ project appear below.

The much larger Cumberland Gap Y chromosome data echo these results and indicate that both Appalachian populations (which overlap to some degree) incorporate a combination of Sephardic and Ashkenazic Jewish ancestry. Melungeon mitochondrial (female lineage) figures lend support to this hypothesis and show that the first Melungeons tend to be families and couples, not solitary, scattered shipwrecked Portuguese sailors, as has sometimes been suggested. In sum, Melungeon DNA is similar to Latin American with the exception of a heavy Scots-Irish component.58

**Melungeon Surnames and Y Chromosome Types**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Surname</th>
<th>Type</th>
<th>Notes on Jewish connections</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Adair</td>
<td>J2</td>
<td>Probably the same as Dare, either from Jewish Adar or Darius</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adkins</td>
<td>R1b</td>
<td>&quot;One from Aix/Aachen&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alexander</td>
<td>R1b</td>
<td>Scottish clan name, from Alexander the Great, hero to Jews</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Austin</td>
<td>E3a</td>
<td>Sub-Saharan-African type, perhaps from times of Roman occupation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Baggett</td>
<td>I1a</td>
<td>Arabic surname</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blevins</td>
<td>E3b1</td>
<td>Ashkenazi Jewish</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boone</td>
<td>R1b</td>
<td>Davidic &quot;good name&quot; like Buen, Bon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brown</td>
<td>R1b</td>
<td>Border Country clan, common American Jewish surname</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bunch</td>
<td>E3a</td>
<td>Sub-Saharan African type</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Caldwell</td>
<td>R1b</td>
<td>From Ashkenazic place-name Kahlwil, matches Wallen, Rodriguez</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Campbell</td>
<td>R1a</td>
<td>Y Chromosomal Levi, Ashkenazi Modal Haplotype</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carter</td>
<td>R1b</td>
<td>Compare Cartier, “transporter, wheelwright”</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Caudill</td>
<td>R1b</td>
<td>Rare, matches only other Caudills, Israel</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chaffin</td>
<td>I1a</td>
<td>Probably from Cohen, matches Ortiz, Klein, Goodheart, Martero, Canary Is.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christy</td>
<td>R1b</td>
<td>Puerto Rico, 24 marker match with Cuban, Chile, 23/25 match with Azores</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Collins</td>
<td>E3a</td>
<td>Sub-Saharan African type</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cooper</td>
<td>R1b</td>
<td>Hebrew form of Jacob, meaning “merchant,” Ashkenazi matches</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cowan</td>
<td>R1a/b</td>
<td>I.e., Cohen, Scottish clan, two septs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flores</td>
<td>R1b</td>
<td>Sephardic name, haplotype Portuguese, family claimed to be Huguenot</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Two. Sephardim in the New World

Surname    Type    Notes on Jewish connections
---------    ------    -----------------------------------------
Forbes      R1b     Scottish clan, compare Sephardic surname Febos
Givens      R1b     Rare, matches Munoz, Parish, Massey, Macedonia
Good        R1b     Davidic "good name," family from Cornwall, recently practiced Judaism
Goins       E3a     Sub-Saharan African type
Gordon      J2      Scottish clan, name a corruption of Cohen, matched Russian Jews
Hale        I1b     Rare Balkan Jewish type, matches only other Hales
Houston     R1b     25/25 match with Samuel Houston, 12/12 with Africa, Cuba, etc.
Kennedy     R1b     From Khan-a-dey "place of the Khan," cf. Candia, Candiano, Canada, Candy
Leslie      R1b     Scottish clan, from Hungarian Ladislaus, matches in Africa, Morocco, Chile
Looney      I1a     Sephardic name Luna, Hebrew Yareakh "moon," matches Isle of Man
Mcabee      I       Scottish name similar to McBeth, from Maccabeus (Mi chamocha baeilim)
Moore       G       Rare, matches Hammar, Wilde
Morgan      B       Welsh name, Sub-Saharan African DNA type, perhaps from Roman times
Morrison    I1b     SNP tested, Balkan Jewish type
Newberry    I1a     Danish and Norman family, rare, matches in Canary Islands
Ney         E3b     Ashkenazi, matches Deutch, Gelley, Cantor, Raphelly, Shapiro, Levy
Perry       G       Compare Perez, Peres, Perirara, 23/25 match with Canter in South America
Powers      R1b     Close to Wallen, Hale, Houston, Payne ("payin"), Ozmet (Arabic name)
Saylor      R1b     Atlantic Modal Haplotype
Sizemore    Q3      From Hebrew Sismai (?), American Indian DNA type alongside R1b
Stewart     R1b     Scottish clan, originally Norman, means "keeper of the kingdom"
Talley      I       Hebrew name
Tankersley  I or T  Extremely rare, no matches
Wallen      R1b     "Foreigner," matches in Azores, Rezente, Schaefer, Ven, Talley, Nagle, Kranz
Wampler     R1b     R1b, matches Hernandez, Zimmerman
Wolf        E3b1    Ashkenazi Jewish
Yates       R1b     Close to Atlantic Modal Haplotype, center Northern Portugal, Ashkenazi name

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Haplogroup</th>
<th>Canary Islands</th>
<th>Azores</th>
<th>Cuba</th>
<th>Puerto Rico</th>
<th>Mexico</th>
<th>New Mexico</th>
<th>Cumberland Gap</th>
<th>Melungeon</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>R1b</td>
<td>56</td>
<td>62</td>
<td>73</td>
<td>49</td>
<td>56</td>
<td>56</td>
<td>64</td>
<td>49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>E3b</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>G</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Other</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Some significant genetic consistencies emerge from these studies. Across the board R1b is the overwhelming type, with an average representation approaching 60 percent. R1b is the bedrock male DNA of Western Europe, centered in Spain. If the core Sephardic Jewish population of Spain came from North Africa, as proposed by Wexler, one would not expect it to dominate. It is the most common male type in modern-day Europe, accounting for approximately 40 percent of all European males, with a cline of distribution that reaches its height in Ireland and shades off as one goes eastward. J. F. Wilson and his team call it the Atlantic Modal Haplotype. Its ubiquity suggests large-scale conversions of locally persisting populations in the Middle Ages as the genesis of Spanish Jewry rather than intrusions of Middle Easterners or North Africans. To be sure, E3b, G and I are also represented among these communities of New World Sephardim, as are J haplogroups as well as T and R1a. But given the pattern, it appears that the majority of Sephardim relocating to New World communities were descendants of converts drawn from the southwestern Atlantic.
and western Mediterranean regions of what are present-day France, Spain and Portugal, and that only a small minority were of Semitic ancestry. Interestingly, those proving to have Semitic DNA do not necessarily bear Hebrew, Arabic or Berber surnames, while those demonstrably carrying European DNA often do have such surnames. One can only conclude that Middle Eastern, or Semitic, roots did not carry a compelling cachet among Sephardic Jews, nor did the authorities distinguish such an ethnicity in their attempt to eradicate Jewish blood from Catholic realms. Only modern "scientific" or nationalistic definitions of Jewish have made Middle Eastern genes pertinent — or problematical, since Middle Eastern Jewish and Palestinian DNA are indistinguishable.

In general, the genetic profile of New World Sephardim closely resembles that of modern Spain. We believe it is likely that what has come to be viewed as quintessentially Jewish DNA was introduced by Hebrew males carrying the J haplogroup out of the Middle East who spread it to various parts of the Greek and Roman Empires. These Semitic-haplogroup-bearing males seem to have served as stimuli for establishing Jewish faith and practices in distant lands and were joined by non-Semitic-haplotype-bearing males whose descendants now compose the majority of both Sephardic and Ashkenazic Jewry.

Autosomal DNA Findings

Autosomal DNA tests examine markers scattered across a person's entire genome, not just those located on the sex chromosomes or female-inherited mitochondrial DNA. With them we can estimate a test subject's overall ancestry and detect contributions that lie outside the direct male or female lines. A small study utilizing self-identifying Melungeons testing with a commercial firm (DNA Consultants) confirms the previous findings of organic chemist James Guthrie, who used blood groups to tackle this ethnic group. The top population matches or presumed regions of ancestry for the participants indicate elevated levels of Jewish (primarily Sephardic, but also Ashkenazi) and Middle Eastern ancestry mixed with Native American and Sub-Saharan African. The European matches have Spain and Portugal in the top ten, behind of course Northwestern European populations like Scotland, revealing a submerged element of Iberian genetics in the predominantly Scots-Irish Appalachians. This picture is confirmed by averaged frequencies for meta-populations. Two specifically Jewish populations — Spanish Sephardic and Hungarian Ashkenazi — appear time and again in Melungeons' profiles.

**Melungeon Sample European-only matches. DNA Consultants.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Rank</th>
<th>Population</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1.</td>
<td>Scotland/Dundee</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td>Denmark</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td>Ireland</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4.</td>
<td>Belgium</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.</td>
<td>France/Toulouse</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6.</td>
<td>Spain</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7.</td>
<td>Switzerland</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8.</td>
<td>Portugal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9.</td>
<td>Italy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10.</td>
<td>England/Wales</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Top Meta-Population Frequencies for Melungeons. DNA Consultants.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Rank</th>
<th>Population</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1.</td>
<td>Caucasian</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td>Portuguese</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td>Polish</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4.</td>
<td>Michigan Native American</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.</td>
<td>Lumbee Native American</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6.</td>
<td>Serbian</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7.</td>
<td>Brahmin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8.</td>
<td>Spanish</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9.</td>
<td>Romani</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10.</td>
<td>Belarusian</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
**Social Historical Perspectives**

Based on these results the original Melungeon settlers, like many other New World colonists, probably were not primarily Christian. Native Americans, Berbers and Sub-Saharan Africans held, and hold, religious beliefs of an animistic form that invoke solar, lunar, water, earth, fire and seasonal deities and traditions. Arab and Turkish-descended settlers brought Muslim traditions of a syncretistic blend of Sunni and Shi’ia theology. The Romani or Sinti people (Rom, Gypsy, Romechial, Travelers) followed Jewish traditions in a surprising number of parallels with Levitical law, with some influence of Zoroastrianism and elements of fire worship from their sojourn in Mesopotamia but not the slightest tincture of Hindu or Buddhist beliefs, despite having migrated from India and speaking an Indic language (see Appendix D, Customs and Beliefs of the Roma and Sinti). Iberian and Polish/Balkan Jews would have been able to blend their Sephardic and Ashkenazic religious practices. The emerging picture of mixed folkways is clear.

A good overview of the role of Sephardic Jews in the history of modern-day mercantilism can be gleaned from *Sephardic Genealogy* (2002) by Jeffrey Malka (46, 48). This study observes that "Dutch Sephardim in the Netherlands ... were small merchants or shopkeepers. They dealt in tobacco and fish; worked as tailors or goldsmiths, physicians and money-changers, and ran grocery stores. But some ... such as the Pereira, Barrios, and Pinto families ... rose to great wealth. Sephardic merchants dominated the lucrative trade in sugar, tobacco, silk and precious stones.... Wealthy Sephardim were very important both in the founding and running of the Dutch East India and West India Companies" — a role we shall later show had great significance for the early history of the Dutch colony of New York. Malka further notes that the Sephardim usually traded with their relatives, who lived as secret Jews in Spain, Portugal and their possessions, e.g., the Canary Islands, Brazil, Florida, Cuba and Mexico. They used aliases in order to protect their kinsmen from the Inquisition, for example:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Samuel Abrabanel</th>
<th>→</th>
<th>Samuel de Sousa</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Samuel Aboab</td>
<td>→</td>
<td>Antonio Sanches de Pas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yosef Cohen</td>
<td>→</td>
<td>Jeronimo Henriques</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Issac Franco</td>
<td>→</td>
<td>Francisco Mendes de Madeiros</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isak Gaon</td>
<td>→</td>
<td>Philipe Diaz</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Menasseh ben Israel</td>
<td>→</td>
<td>Manuel Diaz Socira</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Salomon Naar</td>
<td>→</td>
<td>Manuel Ramirez de Pina</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joshua Sarfati</td>
<td>→</td>
<td>Thomas Nunes de Pina</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jacob Semach</td>
<td>→</td>
<td>Antonio Hidalgo Cortissos</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aron Musafia</td>
<td>→</td>
<td>Manuel Nunes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Michael Nahmias</td>
<td>→</td>
<td>Miguel de Crasto</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Josue Nehmias</td>
<td>→</td>
<td>Antonio Lopez</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Jewish merchants had an important advantage in being able to do business with, and draw bills of exchange on, relatives, friends, or business associates they could trust. Often, and especially in England, they used the names of local citizens who were sympathetic to their cause as a front for their activities, giving the new associate stock in a joint venture. If the partner married into the family (a frequent outcome), he became an adopted member of the clan, subject to its rules of secrecy and code of commerce.
Malka also notes that some Sephardic surnames originated as early as the Babylonian Exile (586–538 BCE). Among these are Abenzur, Sason, Ben Sushan, Malka, and Hasdai. We will encounter a Sasson entering the Virginia Colony prior to 1624. He further notes that Sephardic Jewish families who claimed descent from King David often used the Biblical ruler’s name as their surname, e.g., ben David, Ibn Daoud, Daud, David, Davies, Davidson, Davis, Dawes, Dowd, Dodds, etc., and he adds that during the Middle Ages, Sephardic surnames in Spain and France were frequently translated into their Latin equivalents: Hayim = Vital or Vidas (Life), Shemtob = Bonhomme, Yom Tob = Bondia or Bondion, Tob Elam-Bonenfant, Bonfils or Bonfill (good child), Sarfati = Frances or Frank, Zennah + Crescas or Berdugo (branch).

Other Sephardim carry Berber surnames, for example, O’Hanna, O’Hara, Oknine, Assouline, Malkaar, Narr, Montel, Tavora, Pardo (Brown), Nekim and Akbam. Many names come from Hebrew words, for instance, Eliahu or Adoniram, Deborah, Yonah, and Yael. Recalling their Babylonian exile and subsequent emancipation and release by Cyrus of Persia, Sephardim often used Cyrus as a given name. Memories are old among Jewish families. One of Daniel Boone’s female ancestors was named Persis, an allusion to a line of Persian exilarchs. Sephardic Jews also adopted geographical surnames, for example Asturia (as in the American Astor family), Belmonte, Cordovera, Frank, Marroquin, Medina, Rhodes/Rhodes, Roma/Romi (Rome), Russo (Russian), Soriano, Toledana, Turq (Turkey).

Caribbean Jews

Mordechai Arbell in The Jewish Nation of the Caribbean (2002) brings us closer to the North American colonies. He notes that as the Conversos moved away from Iberia, they formed concentrations initially in nearby Spanish possessions such as Madeira, the Azores and the Canaries. Thus one clue to the Sephardic ancestry of North American colonists would be trading ties to these places. Conversos also congregated in the French cities of Bordeaux, Bayonne and Rouen. Arbell devotes specific chapters in his book to Barbados, Belize, Berbice, Colombia, Costa Rica, Curacao, the Danish West Indies, Demerar, Dominican Republic, El Salvador, Essequibo, Gyana, or Cayenne, Haiti, Honduras, Jamaica, Martinique and Guadeloupe, Nevis, Panama, Pomeroon and Surinam (Elias Ashmole was governor here), St. Eustatius, Tobago, Trinidad, Tucacas and Venezuela. Sephardim pioneered the rum, sugar cane and orange juice industries. According to Arbell, they were prominent in growing and refining coffee, cocoa, vanilla, indigo, vermillion, coconuts and eggplant. Thus when we encounter North American colonists engaged in these trades, we should view it as a possible sign of Sephardic ancestry.

Arbell also stresses that Sephardic Jews considered themselves one community (“nacion”) whether they openly practiced their faith or were privately observant but publicly Protestant or Catholic. It was considered a distinct advantage to have relatives and friends on “both sides of the fence,” so to speak, to insure security and protection from potential harassment or persecution. We shall see when we get to New York that several prominent “Christian” families were in fact Conversos and that some members of these families married openly Jewish spouses.

Among the Sephardic surnames in the Caribbean identified by Arbell are Houel/Howell, Parquet/Parke, Periera, Athias, Molina (Miller), Le Tov, Barjuda, Pinshiron, d’Andeade/Andrews (sometimes Andrus), Louis, daGama, Bueno/Good, Cohen, Lopez,
Marcus’ Series

With its three large volumes, Jacob R. Marcus’ *The Colonial American Jew 1492–1776* (1970) is the most substantial work on the Sephardic presence in British North America. Marcus traces the roots of American Jews to the important French crypto–Jewish Sephardic community beginning about 1550. He emphasizes that many of the Iberian refugees publicly belonged to Huguenot, Walloon or other Protestant denominations. He also acknowledges the crypto–Jewish, and openly Jewish, Sephardic communities in the Netherlands, which served as the seed bed for the large-scale return of the Jews to England beginning about 1650, as well as for the foundation of the New York colony. As does Katz later, Marcus focuses attention on the underground Jewish community that flourished in England from the reign of Henry VIII (1509–1547). He suggests — as we noted in Chapter One — that Cristobal Colon was a Converso Jew whose family resettled in Italy, and that not only Columbus’ navigator but also five additional crew members were Jewish: Alonso de La Calle; Marco, a physician (who bore the same surname as Marcus himself); Mastre Bernal, a physician, Rodrigo Sanchez de Segovia, the controller, and Luis de Torres, the interpreter.

Sephardim in the New World had a wide variety of occupations and lived at all levels of the socioeconomic spectrum, according to Marcus. They were shoemakers, tailors, blacksmiths, tavern keepers, peddlers, mariners, masons, ship captains, factors, bakers, gold and silver smiths, butchers, tanners, physicians, notaries, mine and mill owners, merchants, candy manufacturers, slave dealers, city mayors, priests, bishops, bankers, tax collectors and provincial governors. Judaic religious traditions were usually observed in private. Worship services were held in the homes of anyone where a group would gather on Shabbat. Because no copies of the Torah were available, these secret Sephardim would use the Biblical Old Testament and the Psalms, sometimes also books like Josephus’ *Ancient History of the Jews.*

Marcus paints a revealing picture of Jewish mercantile activities involved with Spanish and English economic interests:

Some of the Jewish Barbadian firms were family partnerships which maintained offices in London where a brother, son, or other relative lived permanently. Many of the Caribbean consignees, agents, and factors of the London Jewish suppliers were fellow Sephardim. These Jews in the English Caribbean islands either did business with their fellow colonists or by one means or another transshipped goods to the Spanish possessions. Speaking Spanish and Portuguese, they soon established commercial relations with American Marranos and New Christians, and furthered a traffic that brought hard specie into the coffers of the London merchants.

Jewish importers and exporters in the British West Indies also had substantial dealings with Europe and the British North American colonies. The islands were particularly dependent on the North American colonies for provisions, and there was a steady economic traffic between the Jews of the two areas. Actually, the Jews of the islands, trading local slaves against Pennsylvania flour, had been in touch with Philadelphia merchants as early as the late 1660s when not even one open Jew lived in Philadelphia. The islands sent sugar, molasses, rum, and specie to
North America in exchange for fish, fodder, grain, other foodstuffs, and lumber. Ever since
the second half of the seventeenth century, West Indian Jews had traveled back and forth as
far north as New England. In 1679, for instance, twelve Jews had left Barbados; Nevis and
Surinam claimed one each; two went to Jamaica; two to Antigua; two to London; one to
New York; and three probably to Rhode Island.

Among openly Jewish colonists in North America it is perhaps Asser (i.e., Assyrian)
Levy, a New York Colony entrepreneur, who is the most prominent, at least in Marcus’
opinion. His cohorts and contemporaries include a Pollock family, Moses Lyon, Haym
Salomon, Mordechai Mordechai, Uriah Hendricks and numerous Hayses (named for the
Hebrew letter). Moreover, several Dutch New York families, including the Beekmans, de
Vries and Van Cortlands, are likely crypto-Jewish, a point we will revisit in a later chapter.

Marcus notes Anglicized names among the Jew like Valverde (Greene), Moreno (Brown)
and Baruch/Baruh (Barrows, Boroughs, Brookes). Many of these crop up in the ranks of
incoming settlers in Virginia, Pennsylvania, New York and other colonies. He documents
that Jews coming to the American Colonies from Britain typically bear Anglicized names:
Franks, Barnett,76 Henry, Simson (“son of Simon”), Valentine, Michaels, Phillips, Oaks,
Hart, Mears, Russell,Ettings and Lyons. Several of these reappear on the census rolls in the
colonies. He also establishes that Ashkenazic Jews from Eastern Germany and Poland figure
among the immigrants of the 1700s, some passing through Ireland and England on their
journey to North America. It must not be forgotten that Hamburg and Bremen, Germany’s
two major ports, lay at that time in the English-held provinces of Brunswick and Hanover.

In our view, Marcus underestimates the total Jewish population in the Colonies, which
he places at “no more than twenty-five hundred” in 1816. In later chapters, we will argue
that there were many persons of Jewish ancestry who resided in British North America but
who did not openly practice their religion. Often they were crypto-Jews and crypto-Muslims. Marcus at least devotes a great deal of space to Lancaster, Pennsylvania, as having a
large and prosperous Jewish community by the 1700s.77 From here Jewish merchants such
as the Gratizes78 pioneered land companies and trading routes that stretched far into the
interior of the continent. We will argue that several other communities and specific religious
congregations in Pennsylvania were clearly crypto-Jewish in character, even if on the surface
they seem to be Quaker or Lutheran.

Marcus does not neglect Canadian Jewry. In painstaking detail, he reconstructs the
trade correspondences and intermarriages between French Jews and Sephardic families such
as the Lopezes of Newport, Rhode Island. A list of the surnames from DNA studies associated
with the English colonies’ northern neighbor is given below.

Eli Farber’s A Time for Planting: The First Migration 1654-1820, part of the series The
Jewish People in America (1992), augments Marcus’ survey of Colonial Jewish life with case
histories of Caribbean and Brazilian Jews, the Savannah colony of 1733 and Curacao colonists
who arrived in New Amsterdam in 1664.79 His approach is to present these scattered com-
munities as a paradigm for “the development of the United States as a multiethnic and mu-
tiracial society.” Although he correctly assesses the religious currents of the day and alliances
with the English land-owning families back home as major factors, he seems to miss the
larger picture of the Sephardic diaspora and support network which underlie these develop-
ments. By the same token, although Todd Endelman’s 1979 study of the Anglo-Jewish
elite in contemporary Georgian England does not deal with America, his work fails to grasp
the deeper motives for Sephardic participation in the ever-enlarging English sphere of
influence. Neither Farber nor Endelman considers the possibility that the religious currents
and goodwill of certain English families may have been driven by lingering crypto-Jewish tendencies. In common with Jacobs and others, Farber traces a gradual decline in Sephardic Jewish impact in the late eighteenth century, a time when ostensibly it culminated and was most vigorous and influential.

Much of the slack in colonial Jewish studies is taken up by Rabbi Malcolm Stern's *Americans of Jewish Descent* (third edition, 1991). This is exactly what it says, a compendium of genealogy, but it is also an indispensable source for tracing surnames and the intricate interrelationships among Sephardic merchant families. Included are 25,000 individuals. The appearance of a given surname is a virtual guarantee that the family was Jewish or at least crypto-Jewish. Its spotlight is largely on Sephardic Jews, with Ashkenazi families playing only a minor role in the charts, and Stern purposely sets the *terminus ad quem* by which families had to be established in North America at the year 1840. After that date it is the Ashkenazim who are in the ascendancy.

Omitting the obviously Hebrew and European Jewish surnames in Stern, some of the surprising entries into the annals of Colonial American Jewry include Adams, Alexander, Allen, Andrews, Ball (Aramaic "lord"), Barnett (from Issachar), Barrett, Blackwell, Brandon, Brown, Bruce, Bryan(t), Bush, Callahan, Campbell, Carter (Cartier), Cheson, Clark(e), Cooper (a form of Jacob), Davenport ("David's Port"), David, Davis, De Lancy, Ellis (Alis), Etting, Falk, Forbes, Franklin, Goodman, Goodwin, Gordon (a corruption of Cohen), Gregg (i.e., "Greek, Byzantine"), Hamilton ("from Hammel-town"), Harby, Hart (similar to German Hirsch), Hays, Henry, Houston, Howard (from Hereward, one of William the Conqueror's retainers), Hunt, Jackson, Johnson, Labatt, Langley (L'Anglais, English), Lawson, Lewis, Lloyd, Mann, Martin (Spanish: warlike), Michaels, Mitchell, Moore, Morrison, McBlair, Newberry (another aristocratic Norman name), Newhouse, Newman, Nichols, Phillips, Price, Rice, Robinson ("son of Ruben"), Rogers, Russell, Shaw (Hebrew letter), Sim(p)son, Steel, Stewart, Story, Thompson, Valentine, Watson, West, White (Hebrew Labon), Whitehead, Williams, Wilson, Wood, Yates (anagram YZ, Ger Zedek, "righteous convert") and Young. Of course, the appearance of a surname in this list does not mean that everyone bearing it is Jewish anymore than having a name like Cohen necessarily means that person is of Jewish faith or ancestry (the famous songwriter George M. Cohan claimed he was neither). But inclusion is a clue, and it is instructive that some of the sturdiest Anglo-Saxon sounding surnames (for instance, Yates) make the rolls with multiple entries. Some are even borne by rabbis.

Recent scholarship has also brought to light the presence of Converso Jews among the French colonists in North America. We shall see several of these — such as Arnau, Alexander, Brandon, Cassel (Casal, a sept of Clan Kennedy), and Noble — in the British colonies as well.

### Some French Canadian Sephardic Surnames

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Allaire</th>
<th>Charpentier</th>
<th>Gauvrit</th>
<th>Lovers</th>
<th>Plante</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Bellemare</td>
<td>Chollete</td>
<td>LaFleur</td>
<td>Marion</td>
<td>Trotier</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bernard</td>
<td>Dockes</td>
<td>Lafond</td>
<td>Martin</td>
<td>Vaudrin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bilodeau</td>
<td>Dube</td>
<td>LaMont</td>
<td>Michaud</td>
<td>Vigil</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boucher</td>
<td>Dugas</td>
<td>LaRochelle</td>
<td>Moresses</td>
<td>Vizenor</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bourgeois</td>
<td>Eblinaer</td>
<td>LeBlanc</td>
<td>Payeur</td>
<td>Wisener</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Case</td>
<td>Forcier</td>
<td>Levinge</td>
<td>Pelland</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Traditional scholarship in the fields both of genetics and history has had the effect of dispossessing the Sephardim of their true character and place in Jewish civilization. In world population figures, Sephardic Jews outnumbered Ashkenazic Jews until about 1800. With the destruction of Eastern European Jewry in the Holocaust, followed by the founding of the state of Israel, Sephardim — now defined as including those Middle Eastern Jews like the Yemeni community who have mostly returned to Israel — have begun regaining their prominence.  

Elizabethan England harbored not only a growing level of pro-Sephardic sentiment but, just as likely, a continuing element of crypto-Jews. Let us proceed now to the first of England’s colonies in America to see how Sephardic Jews and crypto-Jews numbered in the vanguard of its leaders as well as rank and file.
Chapter Three

Virginia: First — and Not So English — Colony

A volume of documents edited by Stephen B. Quinn on the Roanoke settlements begins by discussing Richard Hakluyt, the Younger, and his older kinsman Richard Hakluyt. The two men helped provide the cartography, justification and promotion for English colonization in America. Of interest is that the elder Hakluyt corresponded with contacts living in Spanish-held Mexico and Portuguese-held Goa in India during the 1560s. We maintain that given Britain’s staunch anti-Catholic position at the time, his contacts could be of no other persuasion than crypto-Jewish. Of interest as well is that he learned Italian from his friend John Florio (Sephardic surname) in order to read navigational documents in that language. He then worked with Stephen Parmenius to compile a multilingual set of documents on Eastern North America; Parmenius was the son of converts to Christianity from Turkish-held Hungary — whether of Jewish or Moslem faith is not mentioned, although knowledge of Hebrew argues for the latter — and sailed with Sir Humphrey Gilbert, dying like Gilbert at sea in 1582. Not content with this, Hakluyt also gathered information from botanist Pierre Pena (Sephardic surname) as well as merchants and navigators in Paris and Rouen — two crypto-Jewish hotbeds. He then produced the document that was to make the winning case for English colonization in the New World. The stock he proposed as settlers of this new frontier were “English men and women who might be regarded as surplus to the needs of their own land.” These “surplus” persons we will show are those recently driven to England by religious persecution in Iberia and France, Conversos and Moriscos who were adamantly anti-Catholic and desperate enough to climb aboard a cramped, unsafe boat to settle in a faraway terra incognita inhabited by ravening beasts and treacherous natives.

In this respect they followed the example of their co-religionists who remained in Iberia, and who under cover of Christian conversion eagerly boarded vessels bound for the new Spanish colonies in the Americas. A crypto-Jewish refuge in northern New Mexico lasted from 1579 to 1591. Perhaps these early forerunners of the Eastern European Jews who embraced America as the golden land at a much later date learned through surreptitious correspondence that life was endurable there despite the forbidding environment. They must have calculated that better fortunes lay in making the journey than in remaining in some Protestant-held way-station such as England, France or Holland, especially when the
British colonies in the southern part of the Eastern Seaboard focused on Virginia, which was charted to go sea-to-sea and laid claim to most of the Ohio Valley (1755) (The Lionel Pincus and Princess Firyal Map Division, The New York Public Library, Astor, Lenox and Tilden Foundations).

Counter-reformation dragnet seemed to be tightening its control in Europe. Part of the resurgence of Catholicism was the confinement of Jews in ghettos. Jews were ghettoized in Rome by Pope Julius IV in 1555, and in Florence in 1571, setting off a new wave of expulsions in Italy, the Holy Roman Empire and France. The Age of the Ghetto would last until 1796.

Hakluyt's efforts to promote the planting of Virginia were assisted by his friend Martin Basanier (Sephardic surname), a Parisian printer. He also obtained permissions from cartographers Laudonniere and Mendoza (Sephardic surname) to reprint portions of their navigational tracts on the New World. This type of an international effort to direct "surplus" persons to a new homeland was quite unlikely to be undertaken except by organizers who had a personal interest in the matter. The monopolization of the British colonization effort by a handful of interconnected, intermarried families in Cornwall and Devon (Chapter One) is best explained as a massive refugee relocation effort. Just as Zionists finally succeeded in establishing the state of Israel after the Holocaust, it seems probable that a similar plan underpinned the attempt by British crypto-Jews, Sephardic Conversos and Moriscos to establish a New Jerusalem on the Atlantic shores of North America.
Three. Virginia: First— and Not So English— Colony

Over the past two decades Jewish scholars have gradually recognized that it was Sephardic Jews, not the better-known Ashkenazim of Central Europe, who acted as “avatars of modernization” and laid the groundwork for a collective identity and the eventual emancipation of Jews. Tracts such as Amsterdam chief rabbi Menasseh Ben Israel’s *The Hope of Israel* stirred popular yearning for such a utopia of religious tolerance and American Indian-styled sovereignty and self-reliance. According to Ben Israel’s biographer Cecil Roth, “The Sephardic Messianic manifesto beat a royal way through the steppes, forests, and villages of the Ashkenazi Jews.” It was, one must remember, an era of messianism and false Messiahs—Asher Lelein (1500–1502), Martin Luther (seen by Jews as a precursor to the Messiah), David Reuveni (1523), Solomon Molcho (burned at the stake, 1532), Dona Gracia Nasi (resettled Jews in Palestine, 1560) and Luis de Carvajal (killed in Mexico, 1596). The name Mikve Israel (Hope of Israel) became the top choice for some of the first Jewish congregations in the New World, Curaçao (1654), Savannah (1733) and Philadelphia (1773). Virginia exercised a fascination and magnetic pull for Jews similar to the Antilles, Virgin Islands (St. Croix, Nevis and St. Thomas), Barbados, Jamaica, the Guianas, Curaçao, Surinam and other locations outside the grip of Spanish control.

The first voyage to Roanoke in 1584 had as captains Philip Amadas and Arthur Barlowe, both of whom, to judge by their surnames, were almost certainly Sephardic. The ship’s company included William Greenville/Greenfield (brother of Richard mentioned above, perhaps originally Campo Verde), John and Benjamin Wood (perhaps Silva), James Browewich, Henrie Greene, Nicholas Petman, John Hewes and Simon Ferdinando, a known Portuguese Converso. The second voyage in 1585, undertaken again by Sir Richard Greenville at the request of Sir Walter Raleigh, carried as its principal company Master Rafe Lane, Master Thomas Candishe (“from Candy”), Master John Arundell (Aaron’s Dale), Master Reymond/Raimund, Master Stukely, Master Bremige, Master Vincent, Master John Clarke and others. Over the years, in instance after instance, Jewish-sounding or Spanish-sounding names have been Anglicized to Christianize, and specifically Anglicanize, the history of English colonization. Grenvil was soon written as Granville or Grandville, Simon was transformed into Symonds, Baruch became Brookes, and Lok acquired the more familiar appearance of Locke. We have seen how Drake’s arms and origins were whitewashed by historians.

As before, the ships stopped first at the Canary Islands, a land with a large Converso/Morisco population (Chapter Two). Upon reaching the North American mainland near Cape Fear, the ship’s log discusses Captain Aubry and Captain Boniten (Sephardic surname, a trading family later active in Jamaica). The list of colonists left to settle at Roanoke is given in Appendix E in the original spelling of the time; with a bit of decipherment, the pattern seems clear. Can names such as John Gostigo, Anthone Russe (Rousse), Thomas Parre, Joseph Borges (Spanish surname) and Bennett (Baruch) Chappell—not to mention Doughan Gannes (our friend Joachim Ganz)—be those of typical Britons? Obviously not.

After the voyage to Virginia, Thomas Harriot wrote a glowing promotional report of the discoveries, noting that the metallurgist Ganz had not only found rich copper ore, but also “silk worms ... flaxe and hempe ... pitch, tarre, rozen and turpentine ... sassafras ... cedar ... lushious sweete [grapes] ... oile ... iron ... pearle.” He argued that the climate was entirely suitable for growing sugar cane, oranges and lemons, and that a new kind of grain, “mayze,” had been found. The effort proved unlucky, however. In a few months, the settlers became homesick and discouraged. Walter Raleigh asked Francis Drake—busy raiding Spanish New World settlements in an anti-papist rage—to check up on the venture.
James McDermott provides some insight into the machinations connected with these voyages:

Raleigh, the chief promoter of the Roanoke colony, was also a backer of Drake's expedition and so must have had the opportunity to discuss the matter with him.... The most lasting service that Drake could provide to them was that which he undertook from the moment he discerned Spanish activity upon the Florida coast: to remove the greatest potential threat to any English colonial presence on the North American coast. On 27 May, the ships' watchers made out a beacon on the Florida shore. Behind it, they found a fortified Spanish settlement: that of St. Augustine. Ostensibly, there seems little reason for Drake to investigate this place further (whose existence, until that moment, had not been suspected). His men's prior experience at Santo Domingo and Cartagena, the probability that the settlement ... would not be worth the plunder, his captains' growing urgency to return to England — all suggest that the English fleet would have been inclined to ignore the new challenge. Yet not only did it pause here, but after attacking and dispersing the Spanish garrison (in an assault in which Frobisher and Drake personally led twenty men into the fort and repulsed a subsequent attempt by local Indians to recapture it for their Spanish masters), the English force razed the town and fort so thoroughly as to render it uninhabitable.

Only Bigges's Summarie provided the reason for such brutal treatment: In this place called S. Augustine, we understood the [Spanish] King [i.e. Philip II] did keepe as is before said, one hundred and fiftie souldiers, and at an other place some dozen leagues beyond to the North-wardes, called S. Helena, he did there likewise kepe an hundred and fiftie more, serving for no other purpose, then to keepe all other nations from inhabiting any part of that coast.¹⁴

Having thus wreaked revenge on the Spanish King, Drake proceeded to the Roanoke settlement, where he intended to set down hundreds of slaves freed from the enemy in Santo Domingo and Cartagena to serve as laborers for the colony. "There remained the small matter of finding it." Though the 1584 voyage of Amadas and Barlow had explored the Carolina Banks, the precise latitude had not been made available to Drake prior to his sailing. In addition, he was ignorant of whether the colony had actually been established, for Grenville's 1585 Roanoke expedition had returned to England more than a month after he himself had embarked. Let us continue in the words, again, of McDermott:

St. Helena was the northernmost extent of the Spanish presence on the eastern American continent. The Englishmen saw no other trace of "civilized" habitation until 9 June, when a large bonfire on the shoreline of Hatarask Bank signaled the presence of their countrymen. Leaving the ships outside the so-called Port Ferdinand (the colony's landing place, a small island in a shallow inlet just north of Cape Hatarask), Drake and his captains took their pinnaces into Roanoke Sound, and were greeted by the colony's commander, Ralph Lane.¹⁵

As McDermott points out, Drake's rescue mission suggests a premeditated plan to assist the colony. He had previously sent Lane a letter with Captain Edward Stafford in which he offered to supply provisions necessary to the colony.

Meanwhile, the promised supply ship from England and the relief expedition under Grenville were delayed. During this time, the goodwill of the local Algonquian Indian tribes had evaporated. Next, as Giles Milton well summarizes in his account, "The powerful chief Wingina refused to provide any more food to the settlers. Lane, the grim veteran of the Irish wars, marched on his village and treacherously put the chief along with all his deputy chiefs to the sword. A threatened attack by an alliance of tribes aimed at wiping the Englishmen out was thus prevented. But now only one group of native Indians, those of Croatoan Island, were friendly to the Englishmen, and the Croatians' own supply of corn was also exhausted. Drake's offer was a godsend."¹⁶
The colonists decided in a council convened on June 16 to ask Drake to transport them all back to England, as none believed that the promised relief from England would arrive in time. They decamped with such haste that they piled their equipment higgledy-piggledy into the boats and three colonists absent on business somewhere in the bush were simply abandoned. The fleet made its getaway on June 18, 1584, ending the first chapter of England's colonization in the New World on a note of defeat and ignominy.

Second Roanoke Colony

Two years later, another colony was established at Roanoke. Its leader was a civilian named John White, an artist and adventurer known to speak Spanish who evidently had Spanish connections. He was quite familiar with the coastal interior and the Spanish who attempted in 1571 to establish a mission there. Of this foray by the Spanish, William B. Cridlin, a Virginia historian, writes:

The documents record that one year after the exploration of the peninsula by Verrazano, Lucas Vasques de Aylton, a lawyer and judge of Santo Domingo, obtained a patent from King Charles (Carlos) of Spain, authorizing him to explore and plant a settlement on the American mainland. . . . It was in June, 1526, that de Aylton set sail, with three small vessels, from Puerto de la Plata, Santo Domingo. Accompanying him were six hundred men, women and children, with sufficient supplies and 150 horses. De Aylton entered the Chesapeake Bay, which he named Madre de las Aguas (Mother of Waters), and ascending the Guanape (James) River, landed at a place he called St. Michael (San Miguel).

St. Michael was the second colony attempted on the mainland of North America after that established by Ponce de Leon, at Charlotte Harbor, Florida, in 1521. De Aylton soon died of fever and the settlement passed through a deadly winter marked by plague, Indian attacks and a slave insurrection. Not soon afterwards, its savior, Francis Gomez, gathered together the survivors on two ships and sailed for Santo Domingo. Only one hundred and fifty of the six hundred original colonists ever reached safety.

Cridlin continues the story of Spain's thwarted efforts at establishing a presence in the region:

No further attempt at colonization was made until 1570, when Menendez, Governor of Florida, desirous of a colony on the Chesapeake, fitted out an expedition headed by Fathers Segura and Louis Quiros, assisted by six Jesuit Brothers, named Soli, Mendes, Linares, Redondo, Gabriel Gomez and Sancho Zevalles [all Conversos]. The expedition planted its little colony on the banks of the Rappahannock, but was soon betrayed by a supposedly converted Indian who had received the baptismal name of Don Louis de Valasco [Sephardic name]. De Valasco, conspiring with other Indians, massacred the unsuspecting Spaniards to a man, and it was not until the following spring that Mendes learned of the disaster through a pilot he had sent with supplies. He immediately sailed for Axacan, as the settlement was called, captured and hanged the murderers....

When Captain John Smith of Jamestown explored the Rappahannock, he found an Indian, "Mosco" [i.e., "mosque," a Muslim name] with whom he could converse [presumably in Spanish] and use as an interpreter. Mosco was of lighter complexion than the other natives and wore a beard. Evidently he was a descendant of the ill-fated colony. Smith and Newport also had found an Indian, whom they used as interpreter, on their voyage to the falls of the James, just ten days after landing at Jamestown, and it is reported they also saw a youth of light complexion and an old Indian with a beard. Presumably they were descendants from the Spanish settlement at St. Michaels.
Raleigh's second expedition had ninety-four colonists, including women and children. The families were supposed to be planted farther north at Chesapeake Bay, but the transport ships peremptorily abandoned them at Roanoke in order to pursue their preferred business of raiding Spanish treasure fleets in the Caribbean. White quickly returned to England to obtain supplies and reinforcements, but it was the year of the Spanish Armada's invasion and England was focused on repelling the attack. He was not able to return until August 1590, when he found the entire settlement abandoned. The only trace left by the second colonists was the word "Croatoan" carved into a tree. As before, they present a markedly un–English impression. The occupations of lawyer, professor, mathematician and the like, as well as the Mediterranean foodstuffs they carried as provisions, do not appear anything like the norm for Northern European pioneers in the New World. The settlement date of 1587 was only one year before the well-announced Spanish invasion of England. These "surplus" persons who had hardly gotten their feet on the ground in England were willingly enlisted, as a voyage to America provided the means to escape the feared arrival of the Inquisition.

Numerous studies of the so-called Lost Colony of Roanoke have attempted to locate survivors among the mixed tribes of North Carolina, including the Occaneechi, Lumbee, Tuscarora, Coharie and various Algonquian groups in the area. 17 C. D. Brewington, "a distinguished native of Sampson Co.," wrote The Five Civilized Indian Tribes of Eastern North Carolina with “historical facts about these Indians whose descendants are still here” and “evidence of their intermarriage and life with the Whites from Sir Walter Raleigh's Lost Colony." Yet an equal number of books and articles have attempted to demonstrate that the English men and women from the Roanoke colony could not have survived for long in the wilderness and so never managed to join together with local Indians. 18 They claim that Virginia Dare (probably a Jewish surname in origin; see Chapter One), the first "white" child born in English America and John White's granddaughter, probably died of starvation in the woods or fell with an Indian tomahawk in her skull.

There are significant genealogical indications of the Lost Colony's blending with the Indians, however. The 1790 federal census includes a fourth column between the number of females and slaves in the household designed to enumerate "Other Free Persons." It was left to the census taker how to interpret this category. In Sampson County, North Carolina, home of the Coharie Indians, one of the claimed descendant groups of Roanoke settlers, the enumerator seems to have used it for Jews and Indians. Brewington's ancestors, for instance, are listed as "other" in the household of Ann Brewington, where there are three "others" and nobody else—a whole household of "others." Individuals listed only by first name like Hannah and Old Natt can probably be identified as "taxed Indians," mixed breeds living in the settlements rather than with other Indians in the interior. This was certainly an odd direction for Indians of any sort to be moving, and taxed Indians are found in only a few other locations in early America (the Virginia frontier in Pittsylvania County was one). More "other" households from Sampson County with their numbers of members included are: Joseph Williams, 4, Hannah Williams, Nathaniel Revil, 19 13, Jack Waldon, Crecy (Lucretia) Williams, Old Natt, 2, Molly Clewis, 3, Rachael Green, Cloeraly, 20 4, Mary Wiggins, 6, Levi Emmanuel, 21 5, Becky Cobb, 3, David Terry, 4, Ephraim Emmanuel, John Flowers, Abraham Jacobs, 22 3, John Emmanuel, Jack Mainor, 23 (John Cooper, 24 white), Jesse Emmanuel, Nicholas Emmanuel, 5, Moses Carter, 9, Henry Carter, 8, and Patty Wiggins 25, 5.

Neighboring North Carolina counties Duplin, Bladen, Brunswick, Johnston, Onslow
and New Hanover have heads of household falling in the same category, although not as many. We mark names that are likely Jewish or crypto-Jewish with an asterisk: Davis,* Isabella Jones, with 2 slaves, Boon,* Samuel Bell,* (many Joneses),* Barfoot,* Jacob(s),* 39 altogether, Pages,* Burnet,* Johnston, Perry,* Chas. and Collop, 15, Demery (from Tamar),* Cumbo,* James Sweet,* Green,* Freeman,* Williams,* Grice (may be Grimes*), Hannah,* with 1 slave, Catherine Wren, Powell, Hesse,* with 3 slaves, Cavers* (Chavis), Sanders,* Jemboy (Genoy?),* with 6 slaves, Aitchcock,* and Scott.

Many of these names are either Melungeon or Sephardic Jewish or both. A common name in the Lumbee tribe that probably derives from a medieval Jewish name is Braveboy. A 1292 census of Paris lists numerous wealthy Jews from Brabant, a Flemish city with ties to the cloth, weaving and woolen industry of Lombardy (de Brabant, Brébois). Bradby, a family that supplied multiple chiefs to the Pamunkey Indians of Virginia, may be a corruption.34

Jamestown Colony 1607

After the failure of the Roanoke colony, interest in establishing a foothold in the New World waned with the deaths of Raleigh, Grenville and ultimately Elizabeth herself. Even before the queen's final years, however, Raleigh and his party had fallen out of favor. In 1594, public sentiment turned against Sephardic Jews when intriguers trumped up charges of treason against Elizabeth's court physician, Rodrigo Lopez. A decade later a brief peace treaty with Spain scrapped most of the new colonization plans. But in 1606 Elizabeth's successor, James I, granted a charter to the Virginia Company to attempt a new beginning in North America. A commercial venture from the outset, the corporation was subscribed to and underwritten by the major merchants and lawyers of London, many of which had financial ties with Amsterdam's bustling Sephardic enclave (1598).

On May 13, 1607, three small English ships reached the mouth of the James River on the Virginia coast after being diverted from their original goal of Chesapeake Bay.35 One was commanded by Captain Christopher Newport and carried seventy-one persons; a second under Capt. Bartholomew Gosnold bore fifty-two persons; and the third, captained by John Ratcliffe, had twenty-one persons aboard. No list of these original settlers survives, but we know that among them were Edward Wingfield, John Martin, who had accompanied Sir Francis Drake in earlier days, John Smith, George Kendall, George Percy, the earl of Northumberland's brother, the Rev. Robert Hunt and Gabriel Archer, an attorney and explorer. A resupply vessel arrived in 1608 carrying 70 additional settlers, among whom were Matthew Scrivener/Scribner and two women — a Miss Forrest (perhaps da Silva) and her maid, Ann Burras (Boroughs, Sephardic surname). A few months later, Ann Burras was married to one of the settlers, John Laydon (likely “from Leyden, Holland,” a Protestant and crypto-Jewish seat of learning).

In summer 1609, another ship arrived with four hundred unnamed settlers who were taken on from among the impoverished and criminal element in England. During the ensuing winter of 1609–1610, the colony was decimated by disease and starvation and its numbers fell from five hundred persons to around sixty. In May 1610 a new governor, Sir Thomas Gates (Goetz, Yates)36 arrived with reinforcements apparently from Poland and the Netherlands — both were countries to which Jews were pouring in at this time, Sephardim to newly liberated Low Lands and Scottish crypto–Jews to Poland, especially from Aberdeen.37 In
the meantime Lord De La Warr stopped by to observe the colony. Dr. Lawrence Bohun (Boone, Sephardic) was on hand experimenting with medicinal herbs and botanicals. A list of the known passengers aboard Gates' ship the Sea Venture is given in Appendix E.

In May 1611 Sir Thomas Dale arrived in the Virginia Colony with supplies, farm animals and three hundred settlers. During this time, Samuel Argall (Anglo-Norman Jewish name based on Greek argos, "treasure"), the Rev. Alexander Whitaker, and Ralph Hamor (Arabic name, "ass seller") had also arrived. In 1616 Abraham Piercey (i.e., Perse, Persian), capp-merchant, took over management of the Virginia Company store in the colony while in 1619 John Pory (perhaps from Porat, Moroccan for Joseph) was secretary. Several of these surnames are Sephardic. Epidemics still swept the colony. Some three hundred persons died during the 1618 winter. A critic back home charged, "Instead of a plantation, Virginia will shortly get the name of a slaughterhouse." New management was chosen. Sir Edwin Sandys (Sands, from Alexander) became treasurer of the Virginia Company in 1618 and Sir George Yeardley became governor of Virginia in 1619. John and Nicholas Ferrar ("smith," Sephardic) became members of the Virginia corporation the same year.

By 1620 the Virginia colony had another new governor, Francis Wyatt (Arabic surname, Wayad), who put a premium on obtaining female settlers. Economic efforts included timber production, wineries, an iron works and glass manufacture. Mulberry trees were planted to foster silkworms and silk making. All these industries were ones in which Sephardic Jews, Moriscos and Ottoman Turks excelled. Sericulture in particular was a secret art jealously guarded and known only to them. The flight of Huguenots from Catholic France beginning about 1575 brought silk manufacturing to England so that by the end of the seventeenth century Huguenots numbered as high as 80,000 in London. Many of them were silk weavers or skilled craftsmen in the other textile arts in Shoreditch and Spitalfields only two or three generations removed from being Spanish or Italian Jews.

The constitution of the Virginia Company was rewritten in 1621. Named now as proprietors were:

sir Francis Wyatt, governor, captain Francis West, sir George Yeardley, knight, sir William Neuce, knight, marshal, Mr. George Sandys, treasurer, Mr. George Thorpe, deputy of the college, captain Thomas Neuce, deputy for the company, Mr. Powlet, Mr. Leech, captain Nathaniel Powel, Mr. Christopher Davidson, secretary, Doctor Potts, physician to the company, Mr. Roger Smith, Mr. John Berkeley, Mr. John Rolfe, Mr. Ralph Hamer, Mr. John Pountis, Mr. Michael Lapworth, Mr. Harwood, Mr. Samuel Macock.

Over the course of these arrivals, the surrounding Indian tribes had become increasingly disenchanted with the behavior of the colonists. They attacked the settlement in 1622, killing between one quarter and one third of the inhabitants. Only a year later, Captain Henry Spelman (Spielmann, "jester, actor," especially in Purim plays) and his company were killed, among others. In 1624 James I dissolved the Virginia Company and declared Virginia a royal colony. By that time settlements in Virginia had moved well beyond Jamestown. Elizabeth City, for example, had approximately three hundred fifty residents. The glass factory was re-established in 1624. Individual persons were permitted to establish their own settlements, bringing in colonists of their own choosing. For example, Samuel Argall was assigned 2,400 acres for recruiting twenty-four settlers. To settle in Virginia at that time, one need only swear allegiance to the British monarch and be sponsored by one of the landowners. Thus, persons from any country were eligible to immigrate. Many became landholders after working off their indenture, usually in seven years' time.
Three. Virginia: First—and Not So English—Colony

One of the first of these outlying settlements was Berkeley Hundred. Established in 1619, it included 35 colonists. Another group arriving in 1620 aboard the Supply included Nicholas Heale, the ancestor of one of the authors, who was descended from the same Heale family in Bristol that married into the Drake family, as mentioned earlier. Others founding plantations and estates were Richard Pace, Nathaniel Causey, John Rafe, Isaac Madison, Samuel Maycock, Edward Liske (Czech name), Richard Biggs, Grivell Pooley (“Pole”), Isaac Chaplin (Chapman, from Jacob, the patriarch, who was a traveling merchant), Edward Gourgany (Gurganus, Ashkenazi), Nathaniel Powell, Thomas Harris (English Jewish), Samuel Jourdan, and Mary Tue (Toothy). Again we see the appearance of Jewish surnames.

In 1619 the Virginia Company sent a hundred and fifty people to set up three ironworks under the charge of Captain Bluett. Eventually these were taken over by John Berkeley and his son Maurice. At George Sandy’s plantation there was a French man, Daniel Poole (Sephardic name), and twenty “Italians.” At Hugh Crowder’s plantation, we find a Richard Pace (“peace,” perhaps originally Shalom or Solomon), William Perry (Sephardic), Richard Richards and a Thomas Garses (Garcia). Christopher Lawne’s plantation was furnished with a hundred immigrants and supplies sent to him by Richard Wiseman (Moroccan name) and Nathaniel Basse (Byzantine or Romaniot Jewish). Basse eventually moved to Virginia himself, as did Edward Bennett, a well established London merchant.

At Newport News there was Daniel Gookin (perhaps the same as German “Guggen,” as in Guggenheim), a friend of Sir William Newce in Ireland, and at Mulberry Island, Anthony Baram (Arabic), William Capp (Copp, from Jacob) and Joachim Andrews (Andros, Byzantine Greek or Romaniot).

Taking Stock

What have we learned about Virginia’s earliest colonists from 1587 to 1621? First, the majority of the settlers planted by Raleigh and Grenville at Roanoke—from the evidence provided by their surnames, motives of their sponsors and the known ethnicity of Joachim Ganz and Simon Ferdinando as Jews and Conversos—were most likely not of English ancestry. They were Sephardim and Moriscos willing to come to North America to escape what they viewed as an even larger threat, the menace of Spain’s invasion of England with the Inquisitorial apparatus following behind it. The initial colonists of Jamestown ten years later do not appear to be all very Anglo-Saxon either, although the later-arriving four hundred “renegades” likely were British in that they probably did not enlist but were tricked by those desirous of getting them out of the country. Many of these were spirited away from alehouses where bounty hunters got them drunk and packed them off in the middle of the night before they knew what had happened. In any event, most of the two groups of early colonists perished unknown and unnamed, leaving no lasting legacy. The arrival in 1610 of Governor Gates finally does provide some names. Such persons as Silvester Jourdain, Joseph Chard (Card), Francis Pearepoint (Pierpoint), Edward Eason (Jason) and the like do not appear to be ethnically English either, but rather Sephardic refugees from France or Holland.

In 1621 a total of 227 Walloon and French immigrants arrived to join a crowd of colonists emptied from the English port of Bristol the year before. The majority of these also were not persons of English descent. Bristol had a large Sephardic community, one
member of which — Nicholas Heale — is known to have been dark enough in coloring to have descendants classified as free persons of color some generations later. The Walloon and French Huguenot colonists, following the reasoning of such social historians as Lavender, were probably at least fifty percent Converso and Morisco. By 1624 we have the names Paul Sarrett compiled of several communities then extant in Virginia. In this listing there is an abundance of names that seem to be Morisco, Islamic or Moorish — for example, Daynan (Arabic, “judge”), Fedam (Arabic, “coins, mint”), Hamor and Halam (Arabic, “wise”), while others would seem explicitly Jewish, Bagsell (Hebrew anagram), Brocke (Baruch, “blessed”), Ely, Gouldsmith, Juiman, Levet and Moises.

These observations contradict the received notion that the first Jews to arrive in North America were a boatload of Sephardic refugees from Recife, Brazil, who (illegally) came to the Dutch colony of New York from Curacao in 1654. As mentioned above, Jews and Muslims were present in North America from Columbus’ arrival at Hispaniola in 1492, long before the English arrivals at Roanoke and Jamestown. Indeed, we believe that even the promoters Drake, Raleigh, Grenville and other West Country gentlemen evince Jewish roots. In sum, the larger part of the early English colonization effort in the New World was a Jewish enterprise, one whose overriding purpose was to relocate refugees from the Iberian diaspora and its fallout in other countries.

Immigration patterns in Virginia after 1624 suggest an even stronger picture of the Sephardic and Morisco presence. The aptly named Abraham leaving London in 1635 had onboard Walter Piggott, Henry Dobell, Alexander Symes (Simons) and Simon Farrell (see Appendix E). The David that same year carried Robert Alsopp, Robert Barron (Varon/Baroun) and Gurtred Lovett (“Levite”). The Bonaventure (1635) listed as passengers, among others, Bazill (Greek Basil) Booke (Hebrew anagram), Robert Perry, James Mayser and Thomas Hyet (Arabic/Hebrew for “tailor”), each bearing a Sephardic surname. More and more persons of likely Sephardic and Morisco descent continued to arrive. The Elizabeth (1635) of London carried John Bagby, George Trevas (i.e., “from Trèves in Alsace”) and Ellen Shore (Hebrew shor, “bull,” related to the name Joseph); the Globe, also in 1635, brought Robert Coppern (diminutive of Jacob), William Savoy, Michell Hayman and Ann Levyans (which seem obvious enough not to call for comment); and the Alice had onboard Robert Haggara and Sophia Rotttice (Roderick, Rodrique, Rodrigues). In 1700 several boatloads of Huguenot refugees arrived in Virginia from England. Many of these persons were likely of Sephardic and Morisco ancestry.

The reader is invited to take a look at the complete lists in Appendix E and consider their implications for the ethnicity of the Virginia Colony and Colonial America. The names Jean Vidou and Jean Moreau are Jewish and Moorish, respectively. Jacques Roy means that the ancestors of this Jacques/Jacob were in the employ of the King (Roy), or else played the part of the King in a Purim play. Francois Sasson bears a famous Jewish surname (Sassoon, Sussan) dating from the Babylonian captivity (586 BCE). Abraham Moulis was the ancestor of the Melungeon Mullins family. Francous du Tartre has a surname implying the person’s ancestors were Tatar. Jaques Broussee is a French cousin of the once-Jewish Brusse/Bruck family of Scotland. Isaac Symon Jourdan bears a common French Jewish given and surname. Then there is Etienne Ocosand, a Turkish surname. Abraham Remi is a member of the French Jewish Melungeon family Remy/Ramey. Pierre Sarazia’s last name means literally Saracen or Muslim in French. Unrecognized and unacknowledged, these are the persons who helped to create the Old Dominion.
Famous Figures

How about the really prominent Virginians, the aristocrats, the first families of Virginia, the Byrs, Lees, and Henrys? Our first glance at these families should be to see what they looked like. Images of prominent people suggest that there lies hidden a large Mediterranean, Middle Eastern and Iberian component in Virginia’s colonial-era population and their descendants.

William Byrd

William Byrd, the ancestor of the Byrds of Virginia, was the son of John Bird, a London goldsmith.58 The earliest firm genealogical record for the family is mention of a Thomas Bird, apprenticed to Henry Sacheverell (Hebrew anagram),59 vintner, in 1608, subsequently admitted to the Wine Merchants Company in 1616. Thomas Bird married his first cousin Elizabeth Bird. It was Thomas’ son John who became a goldsmith. What is transparent from these records, given the occupations of wine merchant and goldsmith and the first cousin marriage, is that the Birds/Byrds were Jewish. Byrd was not an English name before this family became prominent. The first of that name probably came to England as a court musician like the Sephardic Anthons mentioned earlier: a relative was William Byrd, the Renaissance court composer (circa 1540–1623). Publicly they were not Jewish, as Jews were officially banned from England until 1664. They were privately Jewish or crypto-Jewish as were so many other persons in London at the time. It is likely that at least the first generation officially practiced Catholicism, the religion of their parent country. English custom in London and other major cities allowed Spanish and Portuguese Jews as foreigners to worship at their own parish churches, which were presumed to be Catholic.

William Byrd came to Virginia at the request of his uncle Captain Thomas Stegge, who was childless and designated William his heir. Although the exact date is unknown, his arrival was probably around 1670. The Stegges were traders with the Indians, primarily Catawbas and Cherokees, another profession markedly Jewish. Upon reaching adulthood and receiving his inheritance, Byrd entered the lucrative triangular trade between Virginia, Barbados and Africa. Tobacco, deerskins, sugar, rum, and slaves were the primary commodities of exchange. Typically, those who plied this trade imported slaves from Portuguese middlemen off the Guinea Coast of Africa. In Barbados, rum and sugar were taken onboard to be transported to Virginia. American planters paid for rum, sugar and slaves in tobacco or deerskins and received credit in England or Scotland paid out to them in manufactured goods supplied on the steady stream of ships carrying new colonists. Except for the profit margins of the merchants, frequently Jews, no money changed hands, this only in England, thus preserving the mother country’s prohibition about allowing specie to flow into the colonies or accumulate there.

In 1673 Byrd married Mary Horsmanden, whose lineage goes back to the St. Leger family of Cornwall.
mentioned in Chapter One. Very importantly, biographer Alden Hatch tells us that this St. Leger family traced its ancestry back to Baudoin III, King of Jerusalem during the Crusades, who was evidently of Jewish descent. Byrd soon became receiver general of the king's revenue, as well as auditor of Virginia. As Hatch notes, he both collected the taxes and audited them.

There are other strong cues regarding Byrd's ancestry and religious leanings. Hatch states that Byrd "regarded Catholics as but one degree above the devils from hell." In 1699 when the Huguenots were under attack once again by a Catholic monarch, it was William Byrd of Virginia who championed their cause. About three hundred of them were brought to safety in Virginia and another two hundred the following year. "Largely as a result of the arguments presented by William Byrd to the Board of Trade, between 700 and 800 [Huguenots] settled in Virginia." Such activities are in complete conformity with the efforts begun in the late 1500s by Raleigh and Drake to settle their Sephardic and Morisco kinsmen in the New World. Both Raleigh and Drake had assisted the Huguenots in France before and after the infamous St. Bartholomew's Day Massacre in 1572. In the 1705 edition of his History, Robert Beverley wrote of "the Goodness and generosity of Colonel Byrd toward these distressed Huguenots." Beverly goes on to say,

Upon their first Arrival in that country, he [Byrd] received them with all the tenderness of a Father, and ever since has constantly given them the utmost assistance ... employing all his Skill, and all his friends to advance their interest both publickly and privately.... What Liberties has he not all along allowed them on his own plantations to furnish themselves from thence Corn and other necessaries? His Mills have been at their Service to grind their Corn toll-free.... With what Zeal did he represent their Cause to the Assembly? And with what earnestness did he press all his Friends in their favor? Byrd was attended in his final days by one of them, his valet Jean Marat — who bears a common Sephardic/Arabic surname.

William Byrd's son William II was educated in England, where he learned Hebrew, Greek and Latin. Micajah Perry (nearly invariably a Sephardic name, as we have seen) was William Byrd, Sr.'s factor and agent in London and looked after William Byrd, Jr.'s welfare as a student abroad. In 1705 young William returned to Virginia and took over the family's several mercantile and milling interests. He had an avid interest in medicine and special fascination with the properties (and profits) in ginseng. This was a root gathered by Melungeons and shipped as far away as China during the late 1700s by Daniel Boone and John Jacob Astor ("from Asturia"). William Byrd II married Lucy Parke. Lucy's sister Frances would later marry John Custis (Costas), probably of Sephardic ancestry.

Hatch also reports from transcriptions of Byrd's private diary that he would read one or two chapters of the Bible in Hebrew every morning. Since the Hebrew Bible does not contain the New Testament, we must assume that William was reading the Torah. Hatch continues, "Byrd was very strict about keeping the Sabbath. He would allow no work to be done that could possibly be avoided; and even when it could not be helped ... he was uneasy in his conscience and sought a Biblical excuse." Also according to Hatch, Byrd "frequently ducked going to [Christian] church." In our view, these descriptions illustrate crypto-Jewish behavior (Appendix B).

**Lees of Virginia**

The Lee family of Virginia is perhaps most noted for producing General Robert E. Lee, commander of the Confederate Army during the Civil War. But the family's history
in Virginia goes back much farther.\textsuperscript{62} The genealogy shown below indicates that the founder Richard Lee was born in England in 1618 and immigrated to Virginia in 1640. His wife was Anne Constable. By the first generation, one daughter, Anne, had married a man very likely Sephardic Jewish, Thomas Youell (Yoel). The next generation sees Richard Lee marrying Martha Silk (also a Sephardic surname) and Phillip marrying Sarah Brooke (Baruch). By the third generation Lees are marrying their close cousins the Corgins (Cohens) and the sisters, probably also Jewish, Mary and Annie Aylett (Eliot, Arabic for “prominent person”). Fourth generation Lees twice marry into the Livingston, Grymes and Ball families elsewhere in this book identified to be of Sephardic origin. By the fifth generation, they are marrying only close of kin: three other Lees and another Fendall, with a Sephardic Hite (Hyatt, Arabic) and William Byrd Page (Jewish surname) tossed in for good measure. By the sixth generation they have married Carters and another Custis (Costas).

Although it was claimed at one time that the Lee family was sprung from Norman knight Reyner de Lega, who arrived in England circa 1200, Richard Lee actually came from a modest Worcestershire family. Its founder was John Lee/Lies/Lyes, “a clothier whose business was ... in the West Midlands.” His mother was Jane Hancock, whose family were also cloth merchants. Richard Lee’s older brother, John, was apprenticed to a Hancock kinsman who was a wine merchant in London — an origin similar to the Byrds. The exact date of Richard Lee’s arrival in Virginia is unknown, but by 1643 he was named attorney general for the colony. Very much like the first Byrd, he “began to profit not only from the income brought by his public offices, but also by trading with the Indians for fur and skins.” Richard’s factor in London was John Lee, probably his brother. By 1650 he had risen to become secretary of state for Virginia. By this time he had also established a trading connection with the Netherlands, the center of Sephardic commerce. Lee sponsored thirty-eight indentured servants from Holland, whom he settled on headright land granted to him for bringing them over as colonists. Repetitive exploitation of the headright system was only open to the very wealthy. Lee continued to sponsor Dutch (evidently Sephardic) indentured servants and reaped increasingly large rewards.
One of Lee’s sons, Francis, returned permanently to London in 1677, where he helped manage the family's international trading ventures. Another, Thomas, negotiated in the 1740s with the Iroquois Indians to obtain rights to 500,000 acres west of Virginia, forming the Ohio Company. The company had Laurence Washington, brother to George, as one of its presidents and was operated by the Lee family for several generations. The surveyor used to map the company's land grant boundaries was Christopher Gist (1705–1759), Indian agent, guide and spy for Gov. Edmond Atkin in Maryland and later for generals Washington and Braddock. Gist was the son of Capt. Richard and Zipporah Morray Gist and grandson of Christopher Richard Gist, who was married to Edith Cromwell, a granddaughter of Sir Oliver Cromwell, lord protector of the Commonwealth. Gist’s descendants became openly Jewish and joined the Reform Synagogue in Cincinnati, Ohio.

**Patrick Henry**

Our final nominee is Patrick Henry, staunch patriot and one of the primary architects of the American Revolution. It is William Byrd’s diary which provides us with some initial clues about his ancestry. Patrick’s mother was born Sarah Winston; she first married Col. John Syme (Hebrew, Simon), who died shortly after their marriage. On October 7, 1732, Colonel Byrd dropped in to see her and wrote later in his diary, “She was a portly, handsome dame, of the Family of Esau, and seemed not to pine too much for the death of her husband, who was of the Family of Saracens.” Byrd’s testimony firmly establishes that Mrs. Syme was a Jewess and her late husband a Muslim.

Shortly after that visit, Mrs. Syme married a close kinsman of her late husband’s, John Henry of Aberdeen, Scotland. The Symes and the Henrys were first and second cousins, and members of both families immigrated to the Virginia Colony. In 1736 the Henrys’ son Patrick was born on the family’s plantation in Hanover County, where six out of twelve of the governors were kinsmen. As acknowledged by the author of *The Faiths of Our Fathers*, a study of the religious beliefs and practices of the men who were most prominent in the
founding of the United States, Henry’s father, Col. John Henry, had “the most distinguished formal education,” being a graduate of “the rigorous classical curriculum of Scotland’s famous Aberdeen University.” His son went on to become an eminent lawyer and delegate to the Virginia House of Burgesses and Continental Congress and achieve fame as one of the most outspoken champions of American independence. He was also the fourteenth largest landholder in Virginia. His first wife was Sarah Shelton, his second, the woman known to history as Dorothea Spotswood Dandridge Henry Winston, but neither marriage produced any children, and so we can trace his genealogy no further.

These observations about the settlement of Virginia and its First Families strengthen suspicion that the Virginia Colony’s leading promoters, founders, early settlers and later its statesmen were not the white Anglo-Saxon Protestants paraded through the pages of traditional American histories, but at least partially Sephardim, Moriscos and others. These figures should be recognized as her cultural and political architects.
Chapter Four

Massachusetts: Pilgrims, Puritans, Jews and Moors

The outline of early Massachusetts history is familiar to most Americans. The first settlers arrived on the Mayflower in 1620 with the Pilgrims. The Puritans followed within a decade, setting up the towns of Salem in 1628 under John Endicott and Boston in 1630 under John Winthrop. In that same year, the Massachusetts Bay Colony was founded. It absorbed the former colony and brought a large amount of self-government. Within the next decade came more than 20,000 immigrants, almost entirely British, it is said, with East Anglians setting the tone. Counties were formed that echoed the rural regions of England — Hampshire, Berkshire, Essex, Middlesex, Suffolk and Norfolk. Although the northern, hilly land of dense forests, stony soils and a short growing season bore little resemblance to the Puritans' land of origin, farming became the main enterprise of the colony. When the new inhabitants' hard work and zeal had tamed the wilderness, towns with sturdy Anglo-Saxon names like Cambridge, Bristol, Springfield, Salisbury, Boston, Andover, Dorchester, Framingham and Gloucester dotted the countryside with their typical green commons, trim fields surrounded by fences and peaceful church spires. When one thinks of Massachusetts, one conjures up images of devout men and women clothed in "sad" (subdued) colors carrying Bibles and walking solemnly to church on Sunday. Or maybe one envisions the first Thanksgiving, in which these same cheerlessly dressed men and women are gathered around long trencher tables with friendly Indians partaking of wild turkey, venison, corn, potatoes and yams. Such is the nostalgic mythology of Early America.

To describe the founding forefathers and foremothers the author of one standard account, R. C. Simmons, uses the words "pious," "good," "godly," "Calvinistic," "poor," "learned," "staid and orderly," "saintly," "disciplined," and most revealingly, "homogenous." According to another author, David Hackett Fischer, one of the foremothers "wears a sad brown dress ... and her image combines the strength, resolve, seriousness, dignity, virtue and gravitas" typical of the Puritans. Fischer stipulates that this small, uniform group of settlers grew into the regnant population that has essentially lasted to the present day: "The emigrants who came to Massachusetts in the great migration became the breeding stock for America's Yankee population. They multiplied at a rapid rate, doubling every generation for two centuries. Their numbers increased to 100,000 by 1700, to at least one million by 1800, six million by 1900, and more than sixteen million by 1988 — all descended from 21,000 English emigrants who came to Massachusetts in the period from 1629 to 1640."
Social historians contrast the simple, rural folkways and purposefulness of Massachusetts families with the Middle Atlantic colonies settled by frivolous cavaliers gambling all on an adventure and independent-minded bachelors running away from responsibilities. Most commentators point to the middle-class pragmatic nature of the Puritans and emphasize their religious mission to “purify” the Protestant faith in a new setting where privilege and medieval tradition counted for less than individualism and good works. One might ask, however, what the reformers sought to purify society of and what drove them to withdraw into their own secret congregations in England and the Netherlands and then take the unusual step of immigrating to a raw, empty wilderness. The focus on purity reminds us of contemporary Spain, with its obsessions about pure-bloodedness and heresy. What radical bent made the Puritan authorities impose a new system of rule and oppression, forcing many autonomous Separatist congregations to steadily splinter in their beliefs and practices? What caused the breakaway settlements soon launched in Rhode Island, Connecticut, New Hampshire, Maine and Nova Scotia? And why anyway did people join in this effort to plant a colony in the bleak, cold North devoid of any promise of crops, minerals or valuable exports other than, perhaps, fish and timber?

An alternative image of Massachusetts begins to emerge if one is bold enough to discard the preconceptions and dig deeper into the original records of the time, probing the historical backdrop in England and the Netherlands. The great majority of the passengers on the Mayflower were not actually “Pilgrims” in the first place. Only thirty-five of the original 102 passengers were from the congregation in Leiden; the rest were “miscellaneous persons” picked up in London and Southampton. The financier behind the voyage was the merchant Thomas Weston (English Jewish surname). With this and other similar considerations, the Pilgrim mothers and fathers may not end up so dowdy and redundant after all. Their complexions become darker than previously envisioned. Many of the conscripts for Massachusetts appear to be what we call today persons of color. They came from North African, Semitic
and Mediterranean ancestry and preserve distinctly non-Christian religious traditions. Gradually we begin to suspect that one of the strongest motivations uniting this disparate throng of settlers was the resolve to escape certain institutions in the Old World, that they galvanized around such enemies as poverty and economic oppression. The common denominator was a resurgence of crypto-Judaism, a long-dormant strain in English society fanned into life again through the influence of Spanish and Portuguese Jews taking refuge in the British Isles and Low Countries.

William Bradford

The new version begins like the old with the writings of the founding fathers, foremost the history composed by William Bradford, first governor of Plymouth Plantation in 1620–1647. Bradford was born in 1590 at Austerfield, Yorkshire, and he joined the Congregational Church there in 1606. Later he moved to Leiden in the Netherlands, where he learned Dutch, Latin and Hebrew. He and his Dutch wife, Dorothy May (Jewish surname), sailed to North America aboard the _Mayflower_, which landed in December 1620. In Plymouth, Bradford supported his family through fur trading with the Indians, setting up stores in Buzzard’s Bay and Kennebec. With his death in May 1657, Bradford left furniture and clothing, including “a red Turkey program suit of clothes, a red waist coat with silver buttons ... an old violet colored cloak” and “two hats — a black one and a colored one.” The will of Jane Humphrey in 1668 makes mention of a scarlet petticoat worn beneath the matron’s gray exterior. So much at least for the drab tastes and killjoy nature of the Pilgrims.

Morison states that Bradford’s history opens with folios “occupied by Bradford’s Hebrew exercises which he wrote circa 1650” in Hebrew:

Though I am grown aged, yet I have had a longing desire to see with my own eyes something of that most ancient language and holy tongue in which the Law and Oracles of God were writ, and in which God and Angels spake to the holy patriarchs of old time; and what names were given to things from the Creation. And though I cannot attain to much herein, yet I am refreshed to have seen some glimpses hereof, as Moses saw the land of Canaan afar off. My aim and desire is to see how the words and phrases lie in the holy text.

Thus Bradford was most interested in the Torah and Nevim, the law and the prophets. This is surely a remarkable sentiment for a man widely perceived as a student of the New Testament and champion of the Gospels. In the same work, Bradford recounts how the French Walloons were persecuted by the Catholics in

the Netherlands, about which his editor comments in a footnote, “many thousand Protestants among the French-speaking Walloons immigrated across the border to the United Netherlands. Some of them joined the Christian Church in Leiden; one of these was Phillippe de La Noye [from Noé, French for Noah], who came to Plymouth in the Fortune in 1621. This name, Anglicized as Delano, has descended to a host of Americans, including President Franklin Delano Roosevelt. De la Noye is a well-documented Sephardic surname, and this protestant De La Noye family was therefore likely crypto–Jewish.7

Bradford’s history recounts how the Mayflower passengers were originally intended to settle in Virginia and carried letters from Sir Edwin Sandys and John Ferrar to that effect. Underwriter Thomas Weston8 issued them the Pierce Patent in June 1621 from the Council for New England sponsored by the dukes of Lennox and Hamilton, earls of Warwick and Sheffield, and Sir Ferdinando Gorges (Jorges).9 Ultimately, they were swept off course—or purposely misled—to the North Atlantic coast. As will be established shortly, these men cannot be explained away as the pillars of English Christendom they might at first appear to be. Thomas Weston admitted that foreigners (“strangers”) had to be recruited to act as laborers and help defray its expenses. They came from London and Southampton, the first and second largest Jewish communities in England at the time.

In the aftermath of the Indian massacre of the Jamestown settlers, the Plymouth settlers had built a fort by 1622. Virginian John Pory, the friend of Richard Hakluyt who translated the first description of North Africa into English for Queen Elizabeth, and who bears what is probably a Moroccan surname, visited Plymouth that year and wrote Bradford a letter of gratitude for the hospitality extended to him. Bradford loaned Pory some books during his visit described as “Mr. Ainsworth’s elaborate work upon the five books of Moses.” These works constitute the Hebrew Torah or Pentateuch, corresponding to Genesis through Deuteronomy in the Old Testament. “Both he and Mr. Robinson do highly commend the authors as being most conversant in the Scriptures.... What good it may please God to work by them through my hands ... who finds such high content in them.” Many of the trade channels used by Massachusetts as well as Virginia were evidently Jewish, usually Sephardic or British crypto–Jewish, or both. Marranos typically partnered with London merchants who lent their names to the venture for appearance’s sake. As the Plymouth colonists set about trading with the Indians for furs and fish, they used two factors in London to sell their exports. Bradford reports of this arrangement, “[We] appoint James Shirley, Goldsmith, and John Beauchamp, Salter, citizens of London, our true and lawful agents, factors and assigns....”10 Both these agents bear Sephardic surnames rooted in Anglo-Norman history and are in Jewish-dominated professions.11 We will encounter a Beauchamp who is probably Jewish in a family in Maryland.

Perhaps even more intriguing given the stereotype of the Plymouth Colony as deeply religious in character is that it functioned entirely without the services of a Christian minister through 1635. The shepherd finally procured for the flock was named, intriguingly, José Glover, but the unfortunate man took ill and quickly died. After securing the services of the Rev. John Norton for about a year, the Pilgrim church ultimately retained John Rayner (Reyner, Ranier, Raina, Sephardic),12 who arrived in 1635 and remained until 1654.

A final testimony with regard to Bradford’s possible crypto–Jewish orientation is another of his addresses to “the people of Israel,” that is, the Pilgrims. It is drawn again from his History written in 1646:

Art thou a stranger in Israel that thou shouldest not know what is done? Are not those Jebusites overcome that have vexed the people of Israel so long, even holding Jerusalem till David’s days
and been as thorns in their sides, so many ages; and now begun to score that any David should meddle with them? They began to fortify their tower, as that of the old Babylonians; but those proud Anakins are thrown down, and their glory laid in the dust.

The tyrannous Bishops are ejected, their courts dissolved, their canons forceless, their service cashiered, their ceremonies useless and despised, their plots for popery prevented, and all their superstitions discarded and returned to Rome from whence they came, and the monuments of idolatry rooted out of the land. And the proud and profane supporters and cruel defenders of these, as bloody papists and wicked atheists, and their malignant consorts, marvelously overthrown. And are not these great things? Who can deny it? ... Hallelujah!13

Sentiments expressed in such passionate language bespeak a deeply embedded anti-Catholic hostility. We believe that only those whose ancestors had been forced from their homes, as the Sephardic Jews were in Spain, would exhibit such direct and forceful anger. By 1620, England was most emphatically not Catholic, and there was little to fear from Catholic influence. Bradford personally had not experienced the religious persecution necessary to ignite such vehemence.

Although there are thousands of books on the subject of anti-Semitism (even unconscious, transferred and sublimated forms of it), one is hard pressed to find a single study of anti-Christian attitudes or anti-Catholicism in Jews or any other non-Christian group. That it was a persistent theme in Jewish life from the beginnings of the persecution of Jews by the Church of Rome in the early Middle Ages cannot be gainsaid. With the expulsion of Jews from Christian countries (England, 1290; France, 1306; Spain, 1390 and 1492; Portugal, 1497; Provence, 1501; Germany, 1426–1450; Southern Italy, 1541) and their concentration into ghettos (Venice was the first in 1515, but they lasted until Napoleon around 1800), resentment against their oppressors built in the Jewish people of Europe. It was expressed as disparagement of the tenets of Christianity, including the doctrine of the trinity, virgin birth and Jesus as messiah, as well as criticism of all the pomp and ritual of the liturgy, saints lives and iconography.14 The Eucharist was mocked as a cannibalistic rite, Our Lady was called Our Stork, and saints’ images were denounced as heathen idolatry. It even extended to ridicule of the use of the name Mary (or any patently Catholic name like that of an evangelist or saint), jokes about the Pope, monks, priests and nuns, kneeling postures, ways of walking, haircuts, clothing, house colors, love making and cooking. A diabolical Papist conspiracy was often glimpsed in the tiniest political rumor or trade news brought in by the ships, and the spectacle of Spain’s decline and decadence did not go unnoticed.

As twentieth-century Jewish historian Simon Dubnow commented (in tones probably not dissimilar from contemporaries of William Bradford and William Penn), “A people accustomed to the spectacle of the cannibalistic auto-da-fé succumbed to savagery; manners grew steadily coarser; the healthy seed of religion was smothered in superstition and fanaticism. The flourishing land of the Arabic-Judaic renaissance was transformed into a lifeless desert of monks.”15 Once Spanish Jews themselves were relieved from the necessity of concealing ancestral sentiments by living in enemy states such as France, England and the Netherlands, they tended to give open vent to anti-Spanish, anti-Catholic sympathies, at the same time maintaining a pride in the Castilian language and other aspects of Iberian culture and history. In the New World, many ingrained predispositions must have surfaced, even if transferred to new circumstances and current events far removed from Inquisitional Spain. Family traditions that were only whispered in France or England were repeated with less fear. As the Spanish emperor distinctly insisted that he enjoyed a higher ground in establishing dogma and enforcing laws against heresy as His Catholic Majesty than the Apostolic Church in Rome—presided over by Spanish popes and clergy through much of the sixteenth
and seventeenth century even as it was—anti-Catholic and anti-Spanish feeling boiled up and became a frequent theme of public discourse or private commentary. Spain’s follies, pretensions and ultimate ruin were the talk of Europe, and it was easy to attribute the cause to an extremist form of Catholicism.

We turn now to Benjamin LaBaree’s 1979 work, Colonial Massachusetts: A History, which provides a more dispassionate, omniscient narrative of the Massachusetts Colony, one informed by over 350 years of hindsight.16 By the twentieth century it was well appreciated that the people who were to become known as the Pilgrims originated as an extreme sect of Puritans termed Separatists. They had migrated under the leadership of their minister, John Robinson (i.e., Rueben-son), to Amsterdam in the Netherlands in 1607 and then moved on to Leiden.

In 1606 Sir Ferdinando Gorges (Gorges is Spanish for George and Ferdinando is obviously a Spanish given name) and Sir John Popham, both wealthy Englishmen, formed an alliance of interests with Richard Hakluyt to persuade King James I to charter the Virginia Company. One portion of this charter granted the company the right to colonize between the 38th and 45th parallels. This territory was given to a group termed the Plymouth Company under the command of Raleigh Gilbert (Humphrey’s son) and George Popham (English crypto-Jewish),17 John Popham’s nephew. After an attempt to colonize the coast of Maine failed in 1607, the Virginia Colony was set up in 1608 in a location substantially farther south. By a chain of coincidences and accidental events, most of the Puritans originally scheduled to board the Mayflower for a second attempt at colonizing the North Atlantic coast were unable to make the voyage. The consequence was that, as LaBarree states, “The majority of the Pilgrims were not even Puritan religious dissidents, per se. They were just persons willing and able to board the Mayflower and head west.”

Passengers Aboard the Mayflower

John Carver, Katherine Carver, Desire Minter, John Howland, Roger Wikler, William Lathan, Jasper More (boy)  
William Brewster, Mary Brewster, 2 sons, Richard More (boy)  
Edward Winslow, Elizabeth Winslow, George Soule, Elias Story, Ellen More (girl)  
William Bradford, Dorothy Bradford  
Isaac Allerton, Mary Allerton, 3 children, John Hooke (boy)  
Samuel Fuller, William Button  
John Crackston and son  
Capt. Miles Standish, Rose Standish  
Christopher Martin, wife, Solomon Prower, John Langmore  
William Mullins, wife, 2 children, Robert Carter  
William White, Susannah White, 2 sons, William Holbeck, Edward Thompson  
Stephen Hopkins, Elizabeth Hopkins, children:  

Giles, Constanta, Damaris, Oceanus, Edward Doty, Edward Lester  
Richard Warren  
John Billinton, Ellen Billington, 2 children  
Edward Tilley, Ann Tilley, Henry Sampson, Humility Cooper  
John Tilley, wife, daughter  
Francis Cooke and son  
Thomas Rogers and son  
Thomas Tinker, wife, son  
John Rigsdale, Alice Rigsdale  
James Chielton, wife, daughter  
Edward Fuller, wife, son  
John Turner, two sons  
Francis Eaton, Sarah Eaton, son  
Moses Fletcher, John Goodman, Thomas Williams, Digory Priest, Edmund Margesson, Peter Browne, Richard Britleridge, Richard Clarke, Richard Gardner, Gilbert Winslow

There are several puzzling details in this roster. First, three unaccompanied children surnamed More (Moor) are living with three different families. Jasper More is with the Carvers—a family group that also includes a Desiree Minter and a Roger Wilder—two
Ashkenazic-named persons. Richard More is listed with the Brewster family and their children; Ellen More is with the Winslow family, which also includes George Soule (Sephardic name) and Elias Story (likely from Astoria/Asturia — a heavily Sephardic region of Spain — or a region called Stora in Morocco). Second, the Hopkins family contains children named Giles (French), Constanta (Latin), Damaris (Tamar, Hebrew) and Oceanus (Latin) and is accompanied by an Edward Doty (the Sephardic diminutive for David — Daoudi). Third, the Tilley family includes Henry Sampson (Hebrew). And finally, among the unmarried adult male passengers we find Moses Fletcher, John Goodman (Ashkenazic for Shem Tov), Digory Priest (Kohane), Richard Gardiner (Jardine) and Thomas English (Jews often took their country of residence as a surname). Thus we believe a strong prima facie case can be made for the likely presence of many Sephardim and Moors among the Plymouth passengers.

Massachusetts Bay Company

A later incorporation under the auspices of the Council for New England obtained a royal grant for all land lying between 40° and 48° N latitude. By 1628 this venture coalesced into the Massachusetts Bay Colony. It was intended to be a stock company financed by merchants that included Matthew Craddock, Sir Richard Saltonstall and John Venn. Thus in June 1628 John Endicott brought fifty initial settlers to Salem. Then in March 1630 John Winthrop led a fleet of eleven ships carrying seven hundred passengers plus cows, horses and supplies. Soon after that, six more ships arrived bringing the total number of Massachusetts Bay colonists to 1,200 by 1630. The signatories of the 1629 charter were “Mathewe Cradocke, to be the first present Governor of the said Company, and the saide Thomas Goffe, to be Deputy Governor of the saide Company, and the saide Sir Richard Saltonstall, Isaack Johnson, Samuell Aldersey, John Ven, John Humfrey, John Endicott, Simon Whetcombe, Increase Noell, Richard Pery, Nathaniell Wright, Samuell Vassall, Theophilus Eaton, Thomas Adams, Thomas Hutchins, John Browne, George Foxcroft, William Vassall, and William Pinchion.” Several of these persons bear Ashkenazic or Sephardic surnames, e.g., Goffe (Welsh and Borders Jewish), Saltonstall, Ven, Endicott, Noell, Pery, Vassall, Eaton, Adams, Browne and Pynchion.

As LaBaree observes, and contrary to popular belief, most of the Massachusetts Bay colonists made no claim to being Puritans or religious adherents of any shape, sort or fashion. They had simply immigrated to make their fortunes in the New World. The Hutchinson family, for example, traded with the West Indies through their cousin, Peleg Sanford of Rhode Island. Other Boston-based merchants traded with the crypto-Jewish strongholds of Bilbao, Portugal, Malaga, Spain and the Marrano communities of the Canaries, Madeira and Faylor. Some had factors at converso-laden Nevis, Barbados, Antigua and Guadalupe for trading in rum, wine, and sugar. By 1645 Boston vessels were transporting African slaves to Barbados for the sugar plantations. And by 1664 a man named John Leverette, bearing a Hebrew surname, was governor of the colony, which in the meantime had outgrown and now overshadowed the earlier Plymouth Colony, leaving Massachusetts dominated politically and ideologically by Boston and its merchants.

In Appendix F are listed the given and last names of the original Massachusetts Bay settlers. The list contains a vivid cross-section of Sephardic and Moorish nomenclature: Abell is Hebrew, as are Adams and Agar; Alger is Moorish for Algeria; Elizabeth Ballard’s child is named Shubael (Hebrew); Jacob Barney bears Hebrew given and surnames; Willam
Barsham’s name means “son of Shem”; Samuel Bass (Byzantine Greek for “king,” also a Spanish Jewish surname) is married to Ann Savell (Seville). Edward Benadal and John Benham both carry Hebrew surnames, as do the Benjamin brothers; Henry Bright’s wife is Beriah (Hebrew), Abraham Browne (designating a brown complexion) is a surveyor—a Jewish/Moorish-dominated trade. Richard Bulgar is likely a Sephard from then Ottoman-held Bulgaria. There is also a Jehu Burr; Bernard Capen and his wife Ruth have a Hebrew anagram surname; William Chesebrough’s children bear the names David (Hebrew), Andronicus (Greek), Junia (Latin), Jabez (Hebrew) and Elisha (Hebrew). John Cotton’s surname was likely anglicized from the Hebrew/Arabic Caton (“small”); William Dody bears the Hebrew/Arabic diminutive for David as a surname; Edward El Mer’s surname translates to “the sea”; George Farr’s surname would be rendered Phar in Arabic (“great, mighty”); Samuel Freeman carries a common Ashkenazic appellation; Robert Gamlin likely had his surname shortened from the Hebrew Gamelin; Joshua Hewes married a Mary Goldstone, and onward through the list. The cues and clues of non-Christian, non-English origins of the Massachusetts Puritans grow increasingly evident.

LaBaree notes that it was the Huguenots who brought the Jewish-Moorish craft of silver-working to Massachusetts in 1686. Among the best known were Jeremiah Dummer (Dumas), John Coney and Paul Revere. All three of these bear French Sephardic surnames. Another culturally prominent settler was Nathaniel Ames (medieval English Jewish surname from Amos) who simultaneously practiced medicine, ran a tavern and published an almanac. Even the man with whom Paul Revere rode to warn of the British arrival for war in 1775 bore a Sephardic surname—Dawes, as already pointed out, a derivative of David.

The names of some physicians practicing in Boston in 1760–1775 are also informative. They include Abijah Cheever (probably Chiver, “cypher”), John Homans (probably Homem), Nyott Doubt (Dout, David), Nahuja Fry (Ashkenazic), Silvester Gardines, Joseph Gardner, Thomas Mather (Mathew), Josiah Leavitt (Levite), John Sprague (Dutch: “speaker of foreign tongue”), Samuel Adams, Charles Jarvis (Gervaise), John Jeffries (Arabic Jafar), Jean Feron (“iron”), Thomas Kast (Arabic), Isaac Rand, Joseph Calef (Caliph), John Kronenhelt (Ashkenazic), Edmund Dana (Spanish), George Emery (Amir), William Gager (German Jäger, “hunter”), Joshua Gee (Hebrew letter), Giles Heale (discussed in Chapter One), James Jerald, Ebenezer Roby (diminutive for Rueben) and Levi Shepard (that is, Sephard).
Religious and Marital Patterns

No one can deny that Massachusetts religious practices had some peculiar quirks, many of which we believe can be traced to underlying Judaic or Muslim practices (Appendices A and B). Carla Gardina Pestana, for example, reports that Roger Williams, as minister of the Salem Church, “advocated the veiling of women at worship service.” Some Puritans became dissenters from the established church in Salem, forming splinter groups. These included Samuel Shatlock, Joshua Buffam and Samuel Gaskill, all carrying Sephardic names. One of the leaders of this new Quaker movement was a John Copland (from Hebrew Koppel, derived from Jacob), who arrived in Salem from England in 1656. Two other prominent Quakers of the period were Nathaniel Sylvester and Eliakim Wardell, both bearing Sephardic given and last names. Still other heretics were Baptists. Pestana reports that one minister, Thomas Gould (German for “money” or “gold” as already discussed), liked to “read Chronicles 1:2 to his congregation: ‘Let him kiss me with kisses of his mouth, for your love is better than wine.’” This is an Old Testament passage central to the liturgy of the Kabbalat service of Jews which welcomes the Sabbath as the bride or delight of the bridegroom. Sung Friday at dusk to an ancient Moorish melody as part of the service is the hymn Licha Dodi (“Come My Beloved”) composed in the 16th century by the rabbi Shlomo Halevi Alkabetz. Next to the Shema and the words Baruch ata Adonai, this is probably the most familiar part of Jewish Sabbath services. It is not found in Christian services.

In agreement with crypto-Jewish practice, endogamy among the Massachusetts Quaker settlers was carried to extremes. In one case, Pestana reports, “six intermarried families accounted for fully two-thirds of the more than five hundred people known to have been members of the Salem Monthly meeting.” Among these congregants were Benjamín Bagnall, Sarah Flood Bassett and the Estes family. All bear Sephardic surnames. A listing of the early settlers in Salem is given in Appendix F. Of these, several would appear to be French Huguenot or Sephardic. For example, John Abbey (Abbe = Aramaic, “fathers”), John Barrow (Baruch), Edward Beauchamp, Roger Conant, Jeffrey Eastey/Esty, Thomas Gardner (Jardine), Edward Giles, Thomas Goldthwaite, Robert Goodale (Godell), Henry Herrick, John Horne (after the Jewish shofar), Alice Ingersoll, George Jacobs, Elisha Kibbey, Richard Ober, Samuel Parris (Perez, Pharez, Neh. 11:4), Richard Raymond, Daniel Rea (Rey), John Swasey, John Sweet (for sugar, or candy, a Jewish/Arab monopoly), John Symonds (Simons) and Abraham Temple.

Non-Christians have been acknowledged even in traditional histories to have been present in Massachusetts from a very early date. Historian T.H.H. Breen, for example, quotes a colonist named Roger Clapp who hoped that Massachusetts would “knit together the hearts of all who feared God, whether rich or poor, English or Indian, Portugal [i.e., Sephardic Jewish] or Negro.” Others alluded to social distinctions between Christians and “Turkes [i.e., Muslims and Sephards], Heathens, Barbarians and Infidels,” confirming that such groups were socially recognized in the ranks of the colonists.

In the early sixteenth century, there were more Englishmen living in Muslim North Africa than Massachusetts and Virginia together. England had signed a trade treaty with Morocco in 1580, there was a Muslim community in London and Plymouth, and it was not unusual for Englishmen to “turn Turk” and take up residence in North Africa in the service of some Muslim potentate, even converting to Islam. The Caribbean trade triangle is familiar to most students of colonial history, but it is not generally known that “the most dominant triangle linked England to Moorish North Africa and North America.” Before
the *Mayflower* carried the so-called ‘pilgrims’ to Plymouth, it had traded in the Muslim Mediterranean.” Such adventurers and promoters as George Sandys, William Strachey, Sir Thomas Roe, Ralph Lane, John Smith, George Carteret (founder of New Jersey), John Pory, Sir Thomas Smythe, Sir Thomas Arundel, and John White were in North Africa before they went to America. The ties between England and North Africa were as strong as her antipathy was toward Spain, an orientation enthusiastically endorsed by Sephardic Jews for whom Morocco had been one of their first places of refuge after expulsion from the Iberian Peninsula.

Yet another category included Papists (i.e. Catholics). The latter, especially those identified with Spain, were commonly depicted as archenemies of England and its colonies. Denouncers include Lord Saye and Sele, as well as those refugees from the Iberian Peninsula presumed here to be Sephardic or Muslim fellow travelers of the Puritans. Interestingly, Breen singles out a certain faction of settlers who were especially liberal in their religious views, and who were heavily intermarried with one another:

Thomas Clark ... and William Tyne ... were ... champions of a wider toleration. Clark would go so far in 1658 as to protest with Edward Hutchinson the harsh laws passed against the Quakers; and Tyne, with Leverett, objected to the Cambridge Platform. Valentine Hill, a landowner and trader to the “eastern parts,” was connected to the Hutchinson family because his first wife, Frances Freestone, was a cousin of William Hutchinson. Hill’s second wife, Mary Eaton, a daughter of Theophilus Eaton of New Haven, connected him through her stepmother, Anne Eaton, to David Yale (Anne Eaton’s son), a Boston merchant who agitated, with Robert Child, for a more flexible form of Puritanism.

Francis Norton ... came to the New World initially as an agent for the Mason family of New Hampshire, rather than as a devoted Puritan; he gravitated toward Sedgwick’s more expansive vision of Puritanism and was married to Mary Stetson, the daughter of Sedgwick’s partner in a Charlestown cider mill. Joshua Hewes, nephew of the prominent English merchant and iron-monger Joshua Foote, was involved closely in business dealings with Edward Hutchinson and other tolerationist forces in the colony. Finally Robert Child himself, also an investor, became infamous as the author of the pro-tolerationist Remonstrance of 1546.37

These patterns of interwoven business, religious and marital bonds are typical of crypto–Jewish communities, and we believe they helped to perpetuate a private form of religious practice within the community that endured from generation to generation.

**Gloucester and Ipswich**

A 1984 study by Christine Heyrman focuses on two Massachusetts maritime communities.38 She starts by discussing a late seventeenth century minister, the Reverend John Wise, who “supplemented the income from his farm with returns from his investments in two trading vessels. One of his sons, Joseph, set up as a shopkeeper in Boston, and another son, Ammi Ruhammah, became a major merchant in Ipswich.” In 1721 the same Reverend Wise compared Gloucester, a flourishing center of the fishery, to the ancient Biblical seaport of Tyre “that was but a rock ... yet by merchandize became the Queen of the Seas, the metropolis of the world.” This description raises several questions. First, why does a Puritan minister have the Jewish surname Wise?39 Second, why does this Puritan minister — ostensibly from a sect that eschews materialism — laud the value of commerce and operate not only a farm but two trading ships? Third, why does this same purportedly Christian minister use the ancient Biblical city of Tyre as a metaphor for his congregation’s locale? And finally, why would such a minister have a son
bearing the Muslim appellation of Ammi Ruhammah? Clearly there was more going on in colonial Massachusetts than traditional history books have recounted.

Gloucester, Massachusetts, was built upon its position as a leading cod-fishing entrepôt trading with the Marrano-dominated areas of the Caribbean, Spain and Portugal. Among the most successful of the town’s entrepreneurs were miller Jacob Davis and tanner Isaac Eveleth. Other residents included Christian Marshman (de Soto in Spanish), William and Naome Sargent and Jonathan Springer. Springer held partial interest in four small sloops together with Quakers John Maule and Walter Newberry.

Contrary to their modern-day image of modesty and simplicity, Christine Heyrman comments that Quakers were typically viewed as “unscrupulous, litigious sharpsters” by the other early Massachusetts settlers, a description not inconsistent with anti-Semitic stereotypes of the day.

Witchcraft

A defining attribute of the Massachusetts Colony was the phenomenon of witchcraft. This type of panic broke out much more frequently in New England than the other colonies. One writer finds that more than 95 percent of all accusations and 90 percent of death sentences occurred among the Puritans. The reason most often given is the provincial Anglian origin of Puritans: the eastern counties of England had the highest number of witchcraft cases. This may be only half the story, though, for there appears to be a xenophobic aspect to witch-hunting in both Massachusetts and places like Essex, England.

The town of Gloucester experienced several charges of witchcraft against both ministers and townspeople. In Salem, of course, the witchcraft hysteria had begun in 1692. Three daughters of William and Johanna (Blessing, i.e., Baruch) Towne, Sarah Clowes, Mary Easty and Rebecca Nurse (Norris, Arabic for “light”) were accused, arrested, examined and either imprisoned or executed on charges of “scandalous evil [and] miscarriage inconsistent with Christianity.” Sarah alone escaped punishment after obtaining high powered legal counsel and moved to Framingham, where she and her husband were eventually counted among the town’s most illustrious citizens. It is likely that the charges were motivated by jealousy of the Towne family’s wealth, attitudes perhaps not unmixed with anti-Semitism.

In Ipswich, witchcraft charges were first directed only toward those in the community already viewed as deviant — Martha Carrier, Mary Parker and Samuel Wardwell — but they soon spread to encompass “nearly forty Andoverians who were all solid and respectable members of the community”: the wife of deacon Jon Frye, wife of militia captain John Osgood, two of the Reverend Francis Dane’s daughters, his daughter-in-law and several grandchildren, and the wife of Dudley Bradstreet. The defendants pleaded guilty to several charges, including “rebaptism by Satan himself, who preferred full immersion to sprinkling, in the Shawskin River”— which sounds much like the Judaic mikvah bathing ritual.

Arrested in Gloucester were Elizabeth Dicer, Margaret Prince (Judeo-Arabic surname, Amir), Phlebe Day (Dias) and Francis Norwood. As Heyrman notes, many of the accused were Quakers, viewed by the Puritans as heretics. In addition to the Quaker affinities of Rebecca Nurse, she mentions the Proctor family, of which five members, John, his wife, Elizabeth, and three children were charged with witchcraft. “What made the Proctors suspect in the eyes of their neighbors,” she speculates, “was less that John ran a tavern on the Ipswich Road than that his wife’s family, the Bassets of Lynn, included a large number of Quakers.
Joining the Proctors in prison were two members of the Basset family, along with four members of Lynn's Hawkes, Farrar, and Hart families, all of whom had Quaker connections and bore solid Sephardic surnames.

The same was true of Andover residents Samuel Wardwell, a relative of the Quakeress Lydia Wardwell (Ward, Arabic for "rose," plus the suffix -el), who appeared naked in the Newbury meetinghouse to protest persecution by the Puritans in 1663. Among those accused of witchcraft later in the trial were a large number of people who shared with Rebecca Nurse the same kind of indirect Quaker links of kinship and friendship with religious dissidents.

Another accused witch, Job Tookey (Touhey, already discussed) of Beverly, was at pains to refute charges that his father, an English clergyman, was "an anabaptistical quaking rogue that for his maintenance went up and down England to delude souls for the Devil." In at least one instance in Salem, an accusation of witchcraft figured as a way for an afflicted girl to dissociate herself from the Quaker community. Ann Putnam, Jr., described to the court how "an old gray head man" whom "people used to call Father Pharaoh" tormented her by insisting that he was her grandfather. The old man whom Ann Putnam publicly denied as a blood relative was Thomas Farrar, Sr., the father of a leading Lynn Quaker. Shortly after the trials, one of Salem's chief Friends, Thomas Maule, hinted that some linkage existed between dissenting affinities and the witchcraft prosecutions, comparing the trials to the Quakers' sufferings and expressing relief that none of his relations had been charged. Other alleged witches include George Jacobs, Sr., and Giles Corey (Cori). Heyrman continues, "Testimony on behalf of John and Elizabeth Proctor signed by several of their Quaker neighbors probably helped to seal their fate. And when the condemned witch Sarah Good stood on the scaffold, she threatened Salem's assistant minister Nicholas Noyes, 'if you take away my life, God will give you blood to drink.'"

We believe that many, perhaps most, of those accused of witchcraft were actually secret Judaizers. Whereas their practices may have been successfully hidden or winked at from others in their often remote home villages in England, acts of burning candles, kosher slaughtering, housecleaning rituals and the like were unfamiliar to the majority of their new neighbors. The Massachusetts collective branded their behavior as beyond the pale. Sarah Good's bloody curse, for example, makes the most sense when viewed from the Jewish proscription against consuming blood of any kind. In most of Christian Europe at this time, blood puddings and black/blood sausages were commonplace foods, although, significantly, this was not the case in Scotland with its large population of Jews and crypto-Jews. Kashrut of a sort must still have been alive in parts of England. In our view, it is likely that a least part of the heretical appearance of the Quaker sect was due to the fact that a large portion of the membership was drawn from Sephardic Jews and Moors. Of course, there were congregants and ministers among the Puritans who also were very likely of Sephardic descent, e.g., Samuel Parris and Nicholas Noyes.

The Quakers were set apart from the Puritans in Massachusetts not only by virtue of their religious practices but also by their international business connections and greater financial acumen. They were highly endogamous and self-sufficient as a community, both spiritually and financially — sociological characteristics of the Sephardim. Heyrman writes:

So close was the connection between sectarian membership and daily subsistence for some men that the sundering of ties to the Quaker community meant a loss of livelihood. Ostracized by the fellowship for failure to attend meetings regularly, Richard Oakes [Ochs, "ox," Ashkenazic surname] of Marblehead protested that "the Friends had denied him for Nothing, and that they have Ruined him and his family." The Salem Meeting's ability to supply members' needs for
relief, education, employment, and credit served to reduce the influence of both civil government and orthodox society over the lives of the dissenters.

In some ways, the self-containment of the Quaker community gave the Puritan Congregationalists just what they wanted—as little as possible to do with religious dissidents. But on another level, the development of Quakerism from an anti-authoritarian aberration into an effective, self-governing community made the sect threatening. For what the Quakers had created was not just an alternative to the Congregational church but also to the local community itself. This pattern was analogous to those found among the numerous Sephardic communities after the Iberian Diaspora. Even the ideology of religious persecution within the Quaker community echoed that of these Diasporic communities. Heyrman points out,

The Quaker fellowship was not just indifferent to geographic boundaries—its essential ethos was anti-localistic. The Salem Meeting not only limited and discouraged its members’ engagement in the town community, but also fostered actively their antagonism to local society itself by the ritualized accounting and recounting of “sufferings.” Obligations like paying the [Puritan] minister’s rate, contributing to the [Puritan] meetinghouse fund, and participating in militia training that the [Puritan] orthodox accounted as identifying badges of membership within the community, the Quakers styled as “sufferings” extracted from dissenters. The Salem Meeting’s leading laymen made regular “inspections” of these losses and entered “what friends suffered, when and at whose hands” in a ledger that it “may not be forgotten, but that it may stand upon record for generations yet unborn to see how faithful Friends took joyfully the Spoiling of their goods for the answer of a good Conscience towards God.

Those goods were ample. Most citizens within the Quaker community were extremely competent merchants and international traders. Even Quaker women were astute in business affairs and would upon occasion run their late husband’s business—behaviors matching only those in the Sephardic Jewish community. Famously, there was Gracia the Nasi, the “woman who defied kings” in the sixteenth century and took over after her husband’s death the largest bank in Europe. The Jewish prophetesses Deborah, Anne, Huldah and Hannah were popular namesakes among the Quakers, as were Biblical heroines like Judith, Esther and Miriam. Puritans seemed to prefer docile names like Ruth, Abigail, Rachel, Sarah and Rebecca.

Of the entrepreneurial qualities of Quaker women, Heyrman writes:

Nor was Elizabeth Browne the only woman in town involved in business. Miriam Gross [clearly an Ashkenazic surname] invested in a fishing vessel after the death of her merchant-husband and continued his local trade. More reluctant about personally managing her legal affairs than Madame Browne, Miriam appointed her relative, Captain John Stacey, to act as her attorney.... Widow Tabitha Woods took over her husband’s tavern and, along with Captain John Stacey [from Eustace], John Edgcomb, and their Boston partner James Pitts, owned a merchant ship, the Dragon.... Quaker-run transports traded with Spain by using reshipment stations in England, Jersey (island), and Holland.

These business, marital and trading patterns are indications of a crypto–Jewish presence in those Massachusetts townships that prospered the most, both socially and economically, during the 1600s to 1700s.

Since 2001 with the advent of DNA surname projects we can go beyond the paper trail of genealogy. More than 2,000 of these genetic probes are underway, many devoted to regions or ethnic groups (for instance, Melungeons) rather than surnames. Selecting one of these at random for Massachusetts, the Chelsea DNA Project, we were struck, as was the project administrator, by the “diversity” of local Y chromosome pedigrees. True, the majority
(58 percent) of male haplogroups or lineages were R1b, the leading type in Europe overall, especially on the Atlantic Coast, but there were 8 percent E3b (considered a North African, Middle Eastern and Jewish haplogroup, sometimes called "Moorish"), 3 percent G (another minor Jewish type, believed to be Central Asian), 20 percent I (predominately Scandinavian in origin but important also in Spain), 4 percent T (suspected to be Phoenician and recently proven to be the type of Thomas Jefferson), 5 percent J (the classic Jewish male type, including one family with the surname Cohen) and 2.5 percent R1a (an Ashkenazi, including also one Cohen).

### Thomas Paine

An examination of one of America’s most influential citizens, the orator and patriot Thomas Paine, provides additional support for the surmise that there might have been a not inconsiderable number of Jewish and Muslim-descended persons living in early Massachusetts. Paine was born on January 29, 1737, to a tradesman’s family residing about seventy-five miles from London. The family surname is derived from “pagan, payin” (heathen, infidel) and as we have seen, it is instanced several times among Virginia colonists. Thomas’ mother was Francis Cocke; her father was a lawyer. His own father, Joseph, was a Quaker. There are no records of Thomas being baptized. Paine regarded himself as a Quaker and according to Paine biographer Jack Fruchtman hoped to be buried in their cemetery. He attempted to work as a corset maker, apprenticing himself to a John Pronis (Peronnes), but soon abandoned this occupation to sail on the King of Prussia, a privateer commanded by a Captain Mendez. Mendez is a Sephardic surname and Pronis seems to be an Italian form of the French Peronne.

By age 22, Paine had acquired a close male friend, Cleo Rickman (Ashkenazic surname), and a wife, Mary Lambert, whose father was a customs tax collector. He himself became a tax collector, an office which entailed “collecting an internal customs duty, mainly on alcoholic beverages, but also on salt, soap, tobacco and other goods.” He proved to be slipshod in this line of work, however, and was fired after a year. By 1766 he was back in London,
where he worked at a “Sabbath-keeping academy” run by a Daniel Noble (Nobel, Norbel). Such an institution would have resembled a Jewish yeshiva and the governing master’s name is distinctly Sephardic.

By February 1768 he had returned to being a tax collector, this time in Lewes, Sussex, a sharply anti-Catholic town. Paine lodged at the home of a tobacconist and grocery store owner, Samuel Olive, who had a decidedly Sephardic surname and occupation. In 1771 he married Olive’s daughter Elizabeth. One of the witnesses was Henry Verral, a colleague of the father who also bears a Sephardic surname. In 1774 Paine—by now politically radicalized—sailed for Massachusetts, where he fell in with a group of revolutionary thinkers. Among them was Benjamin Rush of Philadelphia, a physician and writer. Rush came from Scotland and was an adherent of Calvinism, a theology having many affinities with Judaic thought. Another was David Rittenhouse, astronomer and instrument maker, and yet another, George Clymer, a prosperous Philadelphia merchant, president of the Bank of Philadelphia, later a partner with financier Robert Morris in the Bank of North America.
To judge a man by the company he keeps, Paine moved in a circle that had all the marks of crypto-Judaism.

**Genealogical Analyses**

We have thus far examined some of the contemporaneous social relationships among the Massachusetts Colony settlers, especially religious memberships, marital patterns, business dealings and friendships. Such patterns provide a window into the social history of the early decades. We turn now to a longitudinal analysis of some genealogies for persons involved in the colony either as financial-political supporters in England or as founders of prominent colonial lineages. Given below is the genealogy of Lord Saye and Sele, an ardent anti-Catholic English peer and strong supporter of the migration of Protestants to the Massachusetts Colony — Protestants whom we have demonstrated, or attempted to demonstrate, to contain significant amounts of Sephardic and Moorish ancestry.

**Genealogy of Lord Saye and Sele**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>James Fiennes</th>
<th>Spouse unknown</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>of Hever and Knole in Kent</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fought at Agincourt, 1415</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1st Lord Saye and Sele, 1447</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Treasurer of England, d. 1450</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir William Fiennes</td>
<td>Margaret Wykeham</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2nd Lord Saye and Sele</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Killed at the Battle of Barnet, 1471</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Fiennes</td>
<td>Anne Harcourt, dau. of</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3rd Lord Saye and Sele, d. 1476</td>
<td>Sir Richard Harcourt of Stanton, Harcourt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Fiennes</td>
<td>Elizabeth Croft, dau. of</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4th Lord Saye and Sele, d. 1501</td>
<td>Richard Croft of Chipping, Norton</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward Fiennes</td>
<td>Margaret Danvers, dau. of</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5th Lord Saye and Sele, d. 1528</td>
<td>Sir John Danvers of Deuntsey, Wiltshire</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Fiennes</td>
<td>Ursula Fermoor, dau. of</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6th Lord Saye and Sele, d. 1573</td>
<td>Richard Fermoor of Easton Neston, Norton</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Richard Fiennes</td>
<td>Constance Kingsmill, dau. of</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7th Lord Saye and Sele, d. 1613</td>
<td>Sir William Kingsmill of Sidmanton</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Fiennes</td>
<td>Elizabeth Temple, dau. of</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8th Lord Saye and Sele</td>
<td>John Temple of Stowe, Bucks</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Created Viscount, 1624</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>One of the Leaders of the Parliamentarians before and during the Civil War, d. 1662</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>James Fiennes</th>
<th>Frances</th>
<th>1. Elizabeth</th>
<th>Nathaniel</th>
<th>2. Francis</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>9th Lord Saye and Sele and 2nd Viscount, d. 1674</td>
<td>dau. of Viscount</td>
<td>dau. of Sir John Eliot of Cornwell</td>
<td>d. 1669</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Four. Massachusetts: Pilgrims, Puritans, Jews and Moors**

75
The first thing we should take note of the Saye and Sele lineage is that their surname was originally Fiennes. James Fiennes was a descendant of Rollo, the ancestor of William the Conqueror, in the same bloodline as Makhir, Narbonne's King of the Jews, Charlemagne, the Scottish Sinclairs and the kings of Jerusalem. Secondly, we should note that the primary ancestor was treasurer of England, a post often held by Jews throughout Europe during this period. When we reach the 6th Lord, Richard Fiennes, we learn that his wife is Ursula Fermoor — both her first and last names are indicative of non-English ancestry. The surname Fermoor suggests graphically that her ancestry was Moorish and iron-working related.

By the early 1600s, at the time of the Massachusetts Colony's founding, William Fiennes, the 8th Lord, has married Elizabeth Temple, a woman whose surname evokes Jewish ancestry. By the late 1600s the title has passed to another line through the marriage of Mary Fiennes to John Twisleton. Yet we believe that the practice of Judaism — likely in crypto form — has still continued. That this is the case can be inferred from the marriage of Thomas James Twisleton to Anna Ashe, the daughter of Benjamin Ashe, for Ashe is another name strongly suggestive of Jewish affiliation.

### Massachusetts Leavitt Family

We turn now to the genealogy of the Levet/Leavitt family, a prominent Massachusetts lineage that is also likely Jewish in ancestry. Why? First, because the name Levet is itself Hebrew, signifying Levite, one from the tribe of Levi. England in 1524 did not have any Jews living openly as such, so the Levet family was likely crypto-Jewish. Note that their naming pattern in England is "English," e.g., William, Elizabeth, not Hebrew or Mediter-

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>John Twisleton</th>
<th>Elizabeth</th>
<th>William</th>
<th>Mary</th>
<th>Celia F. Thavelle</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Cecil Twisleton</td>
<td>George Twisleton of Womersley, Co. York</td>
<td>Nathaniel 4th Viscount Saye and Sele, d. 1710</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fiennes Twisleton</td>
<td>Mary Clarke of Ireland</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Twisleton</td>
<td>Anne Gardner of Little Bourton, Oxon</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Twisleton</td>
<td>Elizabeth, dau. of Sir Edward Turner of Ambrosden, Oxon</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gregory William Twisleton</td>
<td>Maria, dau. of 1st Lord Eardley of Belvedere, Kent</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Frederick Benjamin Twisleton</td>
<td>Emily, dau. of Viscount Powers</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
ranean. Perhaps they have become sincerely Christian? Let's look what happens when the family arrives in the colonies.

Nicholas Levet
Born: 1524, Died: 1578
Parents: William Levet, Elizabeth Wentworth
Spouse: Ann Westby
Children: Ralph Levet

Ralph Levet
Born: 1541, Died: 3 January 1581
Parents: Nicholas Levet, Ann Westby
Spouse: Elizabeth West
Children: Thomas Levett, Sr.
NOTES: Melton, England

Thomas Levett, Sr.
Born: August 1572, Died: 16 February 1622
Parents: Ralph Levet, Elizabeth West
Spouse: Elizabeth Mirfin, wed 2 July 1593, Eng.
Children: Thomas Levett
NOTES: Melton, England

Thomas Levett, having been born in England and immigrating to New Hampshire (then part of Massachusetts Colony), marries a woman bearing a Ladino name, Isabella, and has children the couple names Hezron and Aretas (“virtue”). These are Hebrew and Greek names respectively and typical of Sephardic naming customs; they represent an abrupt departure from the previous four generations of Levitt names.

Massachusetts Generation 1

Hezron Leavitt
Born: 1645, died January 14, 1739
Parents: Thomas Leavitt and Isabella (Bland) Austin
Spouse: Martha Taylor, wed 25 September 1667
Children: Thomas, Lydia, John, James, Moses, Mary, Abigail, Sarah
NOTES: Mother, Isabella, was from Colchester Co., Essex, England.

Hezron Leavitt maintains this new ethnic naming practice, using Lydia (Greek), Moses, Abigail and Sarah as names for his children and carrying forward the James and John names.

Thomas Cushman
Born: February 8, 1607, Died: December 11, 1691
Parents: Robert Cushman, Sarah Leavitt
Spouse: Mary Allerton, wed 1636
Children: Thomas, Sarah, Lydia, Rev Isaac, Elkanah, Feare, Eleazer, Mary.
NOTES: Thomas was raised and educated in the family of Gov. Bradford of Plymouth, Mass.

The Cushman line (Ashkenazic surname) enters at this point, with Thomas Cushman being the son of Robert Cushman and Sarah Leavitt. Thomas and his wife, Mary Allerton, appear to be consciously Jewish, naming their children Lydia, Isaac, Elkanah and Eleazer. Her
brother John Leavitt follows this same pattern, marrying two Jewish-surnamed women (Lovet and Gilman) and naming his children Israel, Samuel, Jeremiah, Abigail and so forth.

John Leavitt  
Born: 1608, Died: 20 November 1691  
Spouses: Mary Lovet; wed 1637, Sara Gilman of Caston, England; wed 1646  
Children: John, Hannah, Samuel, Elizabeth, Jeremiah, Israel, Moses, Josiah, Nehemiah, Sarah, Mary, Hannah, Abigail  
NOTES: Came over with the Pilgrims (possibly from Derbyshire) in 1630.

____

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Thomas Leavitt</th>
<th>Israel Leavitt</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Born: 1677, Died: 1749</td>
<td>Born: 23 April 1648, Died: 26 December 1696</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Parents: Hezron Leavitt and Martha Taylor</td>
<td>Parents: John Leavitt, Mary Lovit</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Spouse: Elizabeth Atkinson</td>
<td>Spouse: Lydia Jackson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Children: Joseph, Samuel, Sarah, Jonathan, Mary</td>
<td>Children: John, Israel, Solomon, Elisha, Abraham, Sarah, Lydia, Hannah, Mary</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Thomas Cushman II  
Born: 1637  
Parents: Thomas Cushman, Mary Allerton  
Spouses: Ruth Howland (1674), Abigail Fuller (1679)  
Children: Robert, Job, Bartholomew, Samuel, Benjamin  

At this point several family members have moved to Hingham, Massachusetts, a town shown to have harbored a crypto-Jewish community.

Generation 3

Joseph Leavitt, Sr.  
Born: 1704, Died: 1764  
Parents: Thomas Leavitt, Elizabeth Atkinson  
Spouse: Bethia Bragdon  
Children: Joseph, Jr., Thomas, Samuel, Elizabeth, Daniel Jeremiah, Sarah

Benjamin Cushman  
Born: 1691  
Parents: Thomas Cushman II, Abigail Fuller

Spouse: Sarah Easton  
Children: Jabez , Caleb, Solomon, Jerusha, Benjamin, Sarah, Abigail, Thomas, Jerusha, Huldah  
NOTES: later Married Sarah Bell

John Leavitt  
Born: 6 July 1678, Died: 29 July 1749  
Parents: Israel Leavitt, Lydia Jackson  
Spouse: Joanna Brisbee  
Children: Solomon, John, Jacob, Joanna

Generation 4

Joseph Leavitt, Jr.  
Born: 1739, Died: 1809  
Parents: Joseph Leavitt, Sr., and Bethia Bragdon  
Spouses: Sarah Bradbury, wed November 10, 1763; Anna French  
Children: Samuel, Sarah, Joseph, Thomas, William, Betsy, Benjamin, Anna, Bradbury, True.  
Capt. Thomas Bradbury's grandmother Mary Perkins moved from Warwick, England to Amesbury, Mass., in the 1600s. Here she was tried and convicted of witchcraft in 1692. Her execution was delayed when her husband and clergyman testified for her and 117 of her neighbors signed a petition praising her character.
The entry for Joseph Leavitt above ties the family into the Massachusetts witchcraft trials, which, as we have seen, appear to reflect a reaction to crypto-Jewish religious practices.

**Benjamin Cushman II**  
Born: May 25, 1722, Died March 5, 1813  
Parents: Benjamin Cushman, Sarah Easton  
Spouse: Zeruiah Sampson, wed August 27, 1747  
Children: Caleb, Jacob, Benjamin

**Solomon Leavitt**  
Born: 12 March 1708  
Parents: John Leavitt, Joanna Brisbee  
Spouse: Tabitha Crane, wed 25 November 1731  
Children: Jacob, Elizabeth, Abijah, John, Tabitha, Mary

**Generation 5**

**Samuel Leavitt**  
Born: 18 March 1770 Died: February 1853  
Parents: Joseph Leavitt, Jr., and Sarah Bradbury  
Spouses: Hannah Garland, wed January 24, 1793, then Mary Ayer, wed 1803, then Dorcus Ridlon  
Children: William P. Leavitt, John, Joseph

**Caleb Cushman**  
Born: January 24, 1750, Died March 16, 1833  
Spouse: Eunice Buxton, then Jacob, 1777, then Mary, 1781, then William Berry, 1783  
Children: Caleb, John, Benjamin

This generation is perhaps the “smoking gun” signaling the continuation of Judaism within the Cushman-Leavitt family in the New World. Caleb Cushman, born and raised in the Colonies, departs for Hebron, Israel, in 1780, apparently making an *aliyah* on behalf of his family, perhaps the first in several hundred years.

**Jacob Leavitt**  
Born: 4 February 1732, Died: 25 January 1814  
Parents: Solomon Leavitt, Tabitha Crane  
Spouse: Sylvia Bonney, wed 15 March 1753  
Children: Joseph, Seriah, Abijah, Sylvia, Tabitha, Jacob II, Isaiah, Sarah, Cyrus, Isaac  
NOTES: Sylvia was a descendant of Mayflower passengers. Her mother, Elizabeth, had a sister Lydia Hamlin. Lydia was the great-grandmother of Hannibal Hamlin; Abraham Lincoln’s vice president.

**Generation 6**

**William P. Leavitt**  
Born: May 27, 1797, Died: August 7, 1844  
Parents: Samuel Leavitt, Hannah Garland  
Spouse: Anna Berry, wed December 25, 1832, in Buxton, ME.  
Children: William Henry Leavitt, Elizabeth, Charles

**Nathaniel Fickett Jr.**  
Parents: Nathaniel Fickett, Susanna Brown  
Spouse: Hannah P. Curtis  
Children: Loring Curtis, Richmond, Sarah Persis, Martha Jane, Ai Jackson, Nancy, Enos, Elbridge, Hannah Augusta, Olive Gross

As discussed earlier, the given name Persis is Sephardic and means “from Persia.” It was adopted in honor of the matriarchs who produced the Babylonian exilarchs.

**Chandler Cushman**  
Born: February 29, 1804, Died: August 19, 1840  
Parents: Caleb Cushman, Lucy Sinclair  
Spouse: Mary Jael Prince  
Children: Eliza H., Jeanette Dorcas, Mary Francis, Eunice Mellon

**Jacob Leavitt II**  
Born: 31 March 1765 Died: 7 October 1845  
Parents: Jacob Leavitt, Sylvia Bonney  
Spouse: Rhoda Thayer, wed 1 January 1788  
Children: Jesse, Martin, Albert, Orren, Silas, Lovina, Phebe, Almira
In addition to the Ashkenazic given and surname of Jacob Leavitt’s spouse, the given name Almira marks them as Jewish. In the seventh generation we encounter a Roxanna, the name of Alexander’s Persian wife popular with Jews down the ages, often allegorized as Rosh Hashanah.

**Generation 7**

**William Henry Leavitt**  
Born: 1834, Died: 1881  
Parents: William P. Leavitt, Anna Berry  
Spouse: Roxanna Harmon  
Children: Joseph E. Leavitt, Alice, Anna, Albert, Arthur, Nellie

**Massachusetts Lowell Family**

Let us now take a look at the Lowell family of Massachusetts, about whom the saying goes, “The Cabots speak only to the Lowells, and the Lowells speak only to God.” We suspect that the God the Lowells are speaking to is Hebrew, not Christian. Let us consider their genealogy. The first member of whom we have record is a Percival Lowle, born in 1571, a successful merchant in England. The relatively late date of 1571, his wife’s name of Rebecca (Hebrew), and his occupation as a merchant all suggest the possibility of Judaic heritage. This presumption is strengthened by the marriage of his daughter Joanna to John Oliver, this surname being of Sephardic origin. Further, John is an importer, meaning he has international trade connections. Lowell probably originates as Low, a French form of Levi, plus the theophoric -el so common in Anglo-Norman surnames. Moreover, according to medieval legend, the two Arthurian figures of Percival/Parsifal and Lancelot were Jewish.

**Percival Lowle**  
Born 1571 in Somerset, England. Died January 8, 1664, age 93, in Newbury, MA.  
Occupation: Merchant. In England he had a large mercantile establishment.  
Married Rebecca  
Children:  
John 1595–1647  
Married Mary, who died in 1639 soon after the birth of their 5th child and the year of her arrival in New England. 2. Elizabeth Goodale in Newbury, MA, 1639.  
Joanna, 1609–1677. Married: John Oliver in England. He was an importer of English goods.  
Married 2. Captain William Garrish (1617–1687).  
Children:  
Mary 1640–?, born in Newbury to Joanna and John, born to Joanna and William  
Richard, 1602–October 5, 1682

**Richard Lowle**  

**Died:** October 5, 1682, age 80, in Newbury, MA.  
Married: 1. Margaret, who died 1642 in Newbury, MA.  
2. Margaret in Newbury, MA.  
Children:  
Percival of Richard and first wife.  
Rebecca with second wife.  
Samuel  
Thomas

**Percival Lowle**  
Born: in Newbury, MA.  
Married: Mary Chandler on September 7, 1664, 2. Sarah ____, probably in 1709  
Children:  
Richard  
Gideon  
Samuel  
Edmund  
Margaret  
Johanna
In the entry below, we see that Gideon Lowell has married a Sephardic-named woman, Miriam Swett (Sweet); this surname is one found among the Melungeons of Appalachia.

Gideon Lowell
Born: 1672 in Newbury, Massachusetts.
Died: 1763 in Amesbury, Massachusetts.
Married: Miriam "Mary" Swett (1672–1734) in 1692.
Widow Elizabeth Colby in Amesbury, MA
Children of Gideon and Miriam:
  Mary
  Gideon
  Stephen
  Moses

NOTE: Gideon was a sea captain. He sailed widely and often took his wife, Miriam, with him.
Probably some of his children were born at sea.
He amassed a considerable fortune.

Gideon's son John was born in South Carolina in 1696 and married Rachael Sargent, a woman carrying Sephardic first and last names.

John Lowell
Born: February 1, 1696, in South Carolina, probably aboard one of his father's sailing vessels.
Married: Rachael Sargent in Amesbury, Massachusetts.
Children:
  Jacob
  John
  Rachael
  Gideon
  Eliphalet
  Alice

Sarah
Mary
Ellice
Martha
John, Jr.
William
Lydia
Elipheth

Joseph Lowell
Born July 6, 1751, in Amesbury, MA.
Died 1832
Married: Abigail Danforth on November 7, 1773, in Wiscassit, Maine
Children:
  Joseph
  John
  Noah
  Samuel
  David
  James

The marriage partners, occupations and child naming patterns of the Lowell family suggest, as with the Leavitts, that the family was well aware of their Jewish ancestry and acted in ways to preserve that heritage.

Until the end of British rule, despite its small size Massachusetts occupied the position of most populous and best-governed of the colonies. Boston may not have answered to its billing as Hub of the Universe in the eyes of the mother country but it was the uncontested commercial and intellectual capital of the American colonies. Harvard College opened its doors in 1636. The first books in English in North America were printed there, and the earliest American writers came from there. It is understandable that the rebellion against England was planned and launched there. Later it was Massachusetts that led the nation in the development of manufacturing and mechanized assembly lines, especially guns, engines,
agricultural equipment and armaments. Transcendentalism, the first distinctively American philosophy, arose in the circles of Boston Brahmins, where a form of deism not unlike the Averroism of Spanish Jews had long been engrained. And was it an accident that Massachusetts became the center of the abolitionist movement? The success of the so-called Massachusetts experiment in utopianism and American freedom itself can hardly be fortuitous but rests firmly on the shoulders of the prominent families described in this chapter.

Even today, as Boston polishes its reputation as the “Athens of America,” having become the leader in the country’s high-tech revolution, the city’s rank as sixth-largest Jewish community is far out of proportion to its impact on American Jewry and America as a whole. Elie Wiesel, Louis Brandeis, Rabbi Levi Yitzhak Horowitz, Rabbi Stephen S. Wise, Molly Picon, Theodore H. White, Arnold Auerbach, Arthur Fiedler, Leonard Bernstein, Justin Kaplan, Edward Bernays, Oscar Handlin, Barbara Walters, Mike Wallace, Leonard Nimoy, Ellen Goodman, Alan Dershowitz ... one has only to drop the names of some new founding fathers (and mothers) who set the tone in contemporary culture to realize Massachusetts’ pioneering qualities and socio-political prominence in American history are unchanged.
CHAPTER FIVE

New York Colony: Dutch, British and Jewish

New York has the distinction of being the only one of the thirteen original colonies started as a non-English settlement. New Netherland additionally served as a magnet for non-English immigrants such as Germans and Scandinavians, to say nothing of Europeans already transplanted elsewhere in the New World like South American Jews. It was established by the Dutch with outposts at Fort Orange (Albany) in 1624 and New Amsterdam on Manhattan Island the following year. To understand its history, we must first become familiar with the Dutch East India and West India Companies instrumental in its creation. The former was founded by nine merchants who met at a wine tavern in Amsterdam in 1594 at exactly the same time as the formal establishment of the Marrano community there.\(^1\) They included Hendrik Hudde,\(^2\) Reinier Paun,\(^3\) Pieter Hasselaar, Arent ten Grootenhuis, Hendrik Buych,\(^4\) Sejvert Sem (Semah, Hebrew for “descendant,” also a form of the first name Shem),\(^5\) Jan Poppin (Sephardic, diminutive of Jacobo), Jan Karel and Dirck van Os.\(^6\)

Of the founders of the Dutch East India Company, most can be described as dark and Mediterranean in appearance—not one is a blond, ruddy cheeked Dutchman we might picture. Several were men who had fled from the southern Netherlands when Antwerp fell to Spanish control in 1585, and it is reported that two of the nine, Jan Karel and Dirck van Os, were Flemish.\(^7\) Their intention was to poach the spice and tea trade in the East Indies established earlier by the Portuguese. From 1594 until as late as 1793, the Dutch East India Company traded with India, China, Japan, Persia, southern Africa, Java and Ceylon, transporting over one million passengers, soldiers, craftsmen and sailors eastward and constructing a remarkable Occidental presence in the Orient. Lead, vermillion (a dyestuff which appears as a Jewish surname) and cochineal were exported to Asia. Cloves, cinnamon, pepper, coffee, nutmeg and mace were imported to Europe, as were silk, cotton, opium, coral and tin.

Alone among the countries of Europe, the Dutch Republic around this time was moving toward declaring Jews citizens of the state. As a first step in this direction, the Dutch Parliament asked eminent legal scholar Hugo Grotius to draw up ordinances governing their treatment. Grotius presented his report concerning the admission of Jews to the Estates of Holland in 1619. With the renewed outbreak of war with Spain in 1621, many Marranos in the United Provinces left Amsterdam and settled in Hamburg for the safety of their import businesses.\(^8\) The year 1639 saw most of them return and a unified Portuguese Jewish com-
community was finally founded in Amsterdam. The Dutch capital now became a magnet for Judaizers fleeing the Spanish Inquisition. The exodus included physicians, merchants and financiers like the Da Costa, Cardozo and Mendoza families. Dutch Jews finally achieved emancipation in 1657, the same year as English Jews. The milestone owed its success to the same campaign, centered on the petitions of Amsterdam rabbi Menasseh ben Israel.

New York differed from the other colonies in another respect. Its purpose was neither high minded nor expedient; it was not to provide a refuge for religious dissidents nor to act as an outlet for restless Northern European drang. Because of the Sephardic merchants who founded it, the New York colony was imbued from the start with a commercial spirit and innovative intellectual currents of freedom and secularism. We have seen already the importance of Averroism for Spanish and Dutch Jews. The Dutch Republic was not only the world’s greatest maritime power but its most enlightened government, championing freedom to such an extent that it welcomed the ideas of René Descartes, John Locke and Benedict de Spinoza. All immigrated there to escape attack in their own countries. The English journalist and novelist Daniel Defoe aptly observed of the Dutch economic spirit: “The Dutch must be understood as they really are, the Middle Persons in Trade, the Factors and Brokers of Europe…. They buy to sell again, take in to send out, and the greatest Part of their vast Commerce consists in being supply’d from All Parts of the World, that they may supply All the World again.”

The cartographers for the East India Company were commercially minded Sephardic Jews of the same mold. They included Petrus Plancius (Vlatfoete, from Flanders) and the Blaeu (probably from the name for indigo dye, an Arab and Jewish specialty item) and Van Keulon (“from Cologne”) families.

In 1641 the company succeeded in taking the port of Malacca from the Portuguese, gaining an important trade route between Europe and East Asia. No doubt, this prize was considered a type of reprise avenging the expulsion of the members’ ancestors from Iberia a hundred and fifty years earlier. Between 1619 and 1629 the company’s director was Jon
Pieterszoon Coen (Cohen, Kohane). Coen handpicked and then groomed much of the leadership that followed him, and many of his protégés appear to have been fellow Jews. Under his direction the company built a "trade network stretching from the Cape of Good Hope and Persia in the West, via India, Ceylon and Malacca and the Indonesian Archipelago to China and Japan in the Far East.... The network encompassed some thirty settlements and made the company the most powerful merchant in Asia, as well as largest trading company in the world at the end of the seventeenth century. By 1750, 20,000 civil servants and soldiers resided in the company's Asia settlements." The company's list of imports grew to include indigo, cashmere, elephants, horses, diamonds, lacquer work and porcelain, which significantly impacted European material culture and aesthetics.

One of the best-remembered directors of the Dutch East India Company was Cornelis Speelman (1628–1684, "actor, buffoon"). Upon his death King William III created the Speelman baronetcy in Great Britain, and his mother was given the rank of widow of a baronet of England even though he had never, strictly speaking, acceded to the title. A descendant is Jewish chess champion Jonathan Speelman (born 1956).

Dutch West India Company

Meanwhile on the other side of the world Western Europe was experiencing dramatic increases in prosperity, strengthening the demand for luxury goods. The Muscovy Company of England was created in 1570 to trade with Russia for animal pelts used in fashionable hats of the day as well as for warm clothing. French incursions into the fur-rich St. Lawrence region of North America were much envied by the Dutch. The North American fur trade grew to such a scale and magnitude that it charted half a continent and shaped the destinies of every Indian tribe in what is now Canada. It went far toward building the reputation for riches and luxurious living of the French monarch Louis XIV, styled the Sun King for the golden splendor of his court. Significantly, one of the explicit aims of the West India Company was "to remove the resources which Philip IV, king of Spain and Portugal, drew from his American possessions." According to Jewish Caribbean chronicler Mordechai Arbell, it was "in a way an instrument of war against Spain, and this purpose dictated many of the company's decisions when sending colonists to the new world."

Soon an Antwerp-born merchant whose family had fled to Amsterdam in 1585 after the Spanish Invasion entered the fur trade arena in North America by joining with two French partners. His name was Arnout Vogels (Hebrew Zipporah "Bird"). Participants in this effort to make inroads on one of the most lucrative markets of the day included persons named Sijmen (Simon) Mau (Moses, Maurice), Francous and Leonnaert Pelgrom ("pilgrim, wayfarer"), Cornelius Ryser ("traveler"), Adriaen Black, Thys Mosell ("from Moselle"), and Hans Hungar ("Hungarian"), names suggesting that this was largely an international and Jewish undertaking. A second set of merchants from Hoorn in the Netherlands included Cornelis Jacobz May, Simon Nooms (Yiddish Nochem), and Jonas Wilsen. Yet a third group included Jacob and Henrick Eelkens (Elkanah) and Adriaen Jansz Engel (i.e., Angel).

By 1626 the West India Company had been formed with Isaac de Rasieres serving as its chief commercial agent in New Netherland. Its corporate charter divided it into five chambers or branches: Amsterdam, Zeeland, the Maes cities, the Noorderquartier and Friesland-Groningen. Its board of directors consisted of nineteen men termed simply "the XIX"
in company documents. From the beginning it functioned as a mercantile-military arm of the Netherlands, attacking, plundering and otherwise harassing the hated enemy Spain and her colonies. The Dutch, under Jan de Moor (literally, John the Moor), established colonies in Guiana, the Amazon and Esquibo during the early 1600s and vied for the rich trade in Brazilian sugar. They contemplated conquering Brazil because "in their view the Portuguese were neither able nor willing to offer effective resistance, especially as many of them were Jews, sworn enemies of the Spanish Inquisition."22

Isaac De Rasieres was born in Middleburg in the Netherlands in 1595. Little is known of his early life until 1626 when he came to New Netherland as a chief trading agent for the Dutch West India Company and secretary for the province. William Bradford, in the History of Plymouth Plantation, describes him as "their upper commis or chief merchant, and second to the governor, a man of fair and genteel behavior; but who soon after fell into disgrace amongst them, by reason of their factions." This rupture is believed to have occurred between November 1627 and September 1630, when de Rasieres' successor began to officiate as secretary.

Rasieres was married in Amsterdam in 1633 to the niece of one of the directors of the West India Company. Certain members of the company tried to make him governor of New Netherland (replacing Wouter van Twiller), but this attempt failed. He afterwards moved to Brazil, home to many Jews and crypto-Jews, where one of his sons was born in 1637 and a second in 1641. Upon his second son's marriage in Amsterdam in 1669, the record simply reads "parents departed to Barbados" (again a center of Marrano settlement). It is a family legend that Rasieres became governor of Tobago.23

In 1624 the West Indies Company made the decision to plant colonies in North America. Not surprisingly, given what we have already seen of the English strategy, the company used Sephardim as antagonists in the first onslaught. The earliest settlers were Walloons, "Protestant refugees from the Southern Netherlands [who displayed] willingness to risk wives and children ... towards emigration."24 As we have witnessed happening repeatedly from Roanoke to Jamestown, from Plymouth Rock and Boston to the shores of South Carolina and Maryland, former Sephardim and Moors, now surfacing in various hues of Protestantism, were placed aboard ships and transported from Western Europe to North America. In addition to the Walloons came French Huguenots recruited by one Jesse de Forest (Jesse Sylva).25 All these incoming ostensibly Dutch settlers received free passage and an allotment of land to cultivate for their own usage. Conscripts were permitted freedom of conscience in religious matters so long as the public aspect of religious worship adhered to the reformed Protestant practice of the Netherlands.26 This, of course, left the way clear for continuation of Judaic and Islamic practices in the privacy of their homes.

Also in 1624 the West Indies Company revised its charter to launch the patroon system. Under such auspices an entrepreneur, the patroon, collected twenty families as settlers, provided them with all needed equipment and passage to North America and received a thousand acres of land. Jan de Moor played an important part in gathering colonists for these ventures in South America, the Caribbean and North America. Other prominent patroon colonizers were David de Vries, Samuel Godyn, Johannes de Laet, Samuel Blommart (Flow- ers, Flores), Kilian van Renssalaer, Albert Conraets, Cornelius Bicker, Gommer Spranger and Hendrick Hamel (Hebrew letter shaped like a "camel").27

Jewish mercantilist motives were also instrumental in the formation of New Sweden. This colony was another offshoot of the Dutch West India Company, one spearheaded by its Baltic base in the west Swedish port of Gothenberg where Marranos and other ex-patriots
of Spain and Portugal dominated the merchant community. Two ships under the command of the disaffected former governor of New Netherland Peter Minuit reached the mouth of the Delaware River near present-day Wilmington in 1638. They established Fort Christina, named in honor of the Swedish queen. Five years later the Amsterdam investors sold out. Finland was the eastern third of the Swedish nation at the time. A reorganization brought thousands of Finnish farmers, but they were too few to hold the colony against attack from their Dutch neighbors to the north. The Swedish colony surrendered to Pieter Stuyvesant, the governor of New Amsterdam. Most of the Finns, however, remained. The design of pioneer log cabins became one of their enduring gifts to America. The Swedes also attempted to establish three colonies in the Caribbean, all inspired by similar commercial motives.

The island of Tobago had a similar early history of links to Marranos in Amsterdam. It was founded by the obscure Baltic duchy of Courland, whose ruler, Duke Jekabs (Jacobus), was related by marriage to shareholders of the Dutch West India Company. Having ventured first to plant a colony in Gambia in Africa, Courland with its Latvians became in 1639 the tiniest European state to boast a colony in the new world. Tobago lasted until 1693 and earned fame as one of the first international settlements of freemen, drawing settlers from Latvia, Lithuania, Amsterdam, Zeeland, the semi-autonomous Jewish state in Livorno, France and its colonies, Germany, Brazil, Africa and even the native population of Caribs on the island itself. All these plans were laid down by investors in Amsterdam and carried out on Dutch shipping with Jewish interests at heart.

Revealingly, non-Dutch settlers composed nearly half of the colonists at New Netherland. It became the most religiously and ethnically mixed colony in North America. Freedom was such a byword that the dissident Anne Hutchinson, declared a heretic in Massachusetts, moved there from exile in Rhode Island. She met an unfortunate death at the hands of an Indian insurrection in 1643.

Marriage Patterns Among Early Dutch Colonists:
Marie Taine/Tayne/Toynie

Let us take a closer look at some of these non-Dutch Huguenot and Walloon settlers. Marie Taine married Jean LeRoy in 1671. Her brother Isaac had immigrated to New
Amsterdam some years before her own voyage in 1660. Isaac was made a burgher of New Amsterdam. On 24 June 1666, he obtained a grant of land at New Castle, Delaware, and married Sarah Reson (a name that is Persian for “prince,” as previously noted). Marie and her husband, Philippe Casier, sailed directly for Manhattan from the Texel in the Netherlands on 27 April 1660 on board the *Gilded Otter* and settled at Harlem. On 23 July 1664, seventeen Harlem residents had their names transferred to the register of the church at Fort Amsterdam, to which several of them had previously belonged:

Jan La Montagne, Jr., and Maria Vermeille his wife  
Daniel Tourneur and Jacqueline Parisis, his wife  
Johanes Verveelen and Anna Jaersvelt, his wife  
Joost Van Olbinus, Sr., and Martina Westin, his wife  
Joost Van Oblinus, Jr., and Maria Sammis, his wife  
Glaude le Maistre and Hester du Bois, his wife  
Pierre Cresson and Rachel Cloos, his wife  
Jaques Cresson and Maria Renard, his wife  
Jean le Roy (the Royal, a common Sephardic surname)  
Isaac Vermeille and Jacomina Jacobs, his wife  
Resolved Waldron and Tanneke Nagel, his wife  
Pieter Jansen Slot and Marritie Van Winckel, his wife

Former residents or landholders in the same community included Nicholas de Meyer and Lydia Van Dyck, his wife, Jacques Cousseau and Madeline du Tulliere, his wife, Philip Casier and Marie Taine, his wife, Willem de la Montagne, Anna Verveelen, Arent Jansen Moesman and Juriaen Hanel. After the death of her husband, Philippe Casier, Marie sold the lot in Harlem and moved within New Amsterdam. Her sons Jean and Jacques had a bakery there. In 1671 she married Jean Le Roy.

The preceding account of the Taine/Tayne/Toynie family reveals probable Sephardic or Moorish roots. Note that Isaac Taine married a woman named Sarah Reson. As discussed elsewhere, the surname Reson claims linkage to the royal family of Persia as a retainer or chamberlain. The surname of one of their co-passengers, Jacqueline Parisis, is also of Persian origin, meaning Pharsee or Persian. Jan La Montagne (Mountain/Montana/Montanha) was likely originally Juan Montana in Spanish. Sammis is Arabic for “descendant.” Jacomina Jacobs bore Hebrew first and last names. Tanneke is Hebrew for Tanakh, the first five books of the Bible. Arent Moesman carried the surname Moses. Finally, Marie Taine remarried to Jean LeRoy (“of the King”), another surname attached to Jews or Moors in the service of the royal family.

**Philippe Casier**

Philippe Casier of Calais in France is first mentioned in the Huguenot settlement of the French West Indies. Philippe and Marie (Taine) Casier’s first two children, Jean and Marie, were born on Martinique. In 1645 he and others left the island and returned to Europe. He went first to Calais, then to Sluis in Flanders, where his daughter Hester was born. Many French and Walloon exiles from England and the Dutch seaboard fled to Mannheim in Germany, drawn there by assurances of freedom and protection under the government of the Protestant Elector Karl Ludwig. Sometime after 1652 he moved to the
Lower Palatinate along with a number of professed Protestants. By 1652 David Demarest (Greek) and other Huguenot refugees arrived to join in forming a French church. In it were Phillippe Casier and his family, Simeon Cornier, Meynard Journee (Diaz?) from Mardyck, Flanders, Joost Van Oblinus also from Walloon Flanders and Pierre Parmentier from Wallant, equally Walloon country.

Phillippe’s daughter Marie Casier married David Uzille/David Uztille (Uziel)32 about this time, and in 1660 their son Peter was born. But Casier was not content at Mannheim. His wife’s brother Isaac Tayne had gone to the New World earlier and become a burgher of New Amsterdam. And so, the Casier family, Uzilles included, followed. The same ship carried Mattheus Blanchan (“white”) and others from Mannheim, including a band of soldiers among whom were Jacob Leisler and Joost Kockuyt.

Phillippe Casier, David Uzille and their families settled in Harlem on Manhattan Island. By the end of 1661 there were over thirty adult males settled in the same place. These were Michael Zyergus (“from Cyprus?”), Jan Sneden, Jan La Montagne, Jr., Michael Janse Mayden, Daniel Tourneir, Jean Le Roy, Pierre Cresson, Jacques Cresson, Phillippe Casier, David Uzille, Jacques Cousseau, Phillippe Presto, Francois Le Sueur, Simon De Ruine (Rouen), Gerritsen, Meynden Coerten, Aert Pietersen Buys, Sigismundus Lucas, Jan Pietersen Slot, Nicolaes De Meyer, Jan Laurens Duyts (“German”), Jacob Elderts Brouwer, Nelis Matthysen, Monis Peterson Stakeck, Jan Cogu (Cohen), Adolph Meyre, Adam Dericksen, and Hendrick Karsens.33 The common denominator was again Jewish roots. The list provides three additional Hebrew-Arabic surnames — Uzille, Lucas and Meyer. Two others appear to be Turkish, Buys (Bey, Bay, “king, lord”) and Karsen (Khar-son).

David Uzille

The Uzille surname is clearly Sephardic/Hebrew, meaning “God is my strength.” David Uzille’s family came originally from near La Moussaye in lower Brittany. He married Marie Magdalena, the eldest daughter of Phillippe Casier from Calais. The Reformed Church at Nantes and La Moussaye was supported by the Le Maistres and Uzilles. In Henry G. Bayer’s The Belgians, First Settlers in New York and in the Middle States, we read: “A little colony of Walloons, flying before the troops of the Duke of Alva, had come to settle within the territory of the Palatinate, at Frankenthal, near Mannheim, its capital, where we find many families that later moved to New Netherland: David de Marest, Frederic de Vaux, Abraham Hasbroucq, Chretien Duyou, Methese or Matthew Blanchan, Thonnet Terrin, Pierre Parmentier, Antoine Crispel, David Usille, Phillippe Casier, Bourgeon Broucard, Simon Le Febre, Juste Durie, and others.”34

Also found in Flanders are Robert de Toeni (“from Tunis”),35 Ilbert de Toeni, Jumel de Toeni, Raal de Toeni, Auval de Toenie, Berenger de Toeni and Guillaume de Toeni. De Toeni is considered to be the original name of the Taine family. Magdalen’s brother Peter Uzille married Cornelia Damen (Dutch Jewish surname)36 in 1685, the sister of Lysbeth Damen, who married Jan/Jean Casier, son of Phillippe and Marie (Taine) Casier. Another daughter, Marie Usile, married Leonard Tremi, also known as Jonar Le Roy, in 1703. Adopting a pseudonym to disguise a Sephardic name — Jonar Le Roy — was a common practice among Marranos and Conversos wishing to avoid the attention of the Inquisition.

With this account we are beginning to see another marker of Sephardic-Moorish ancestry, marriage to first and second cousins across multiple generations. There is a strong grav-
Jews and Muslims in British Colonial America

Iteration toward Amsterdam and thence to the New World of Sephardic families already interrelated in Spain and living in exile in scattered places such as Calais, Rouen, Normandy, Brittany, Tunisia, Flanders, Greece, Turkey and Germany. This was an international set of allied families united by their Jewish (or perhaps better said, crypto-Jewish) faith.

Founding of New Amsterdam

A broader analysis of the Dutch presence in New Amsterdam lays bare some of the motives for Jews and Moors to immigrate to the New York colony. From Harlem historian James Van der Zee we learn that the Amsterdam fur traders who initiated explorations into the interior of North America had contacts with the French in Rouen, a Sephardic-Moorish stronghold encountered by us again and again. Among the Amsterdam fur traders were William Usselinx (corruption of Uzille) and Killian van Rensselaer, both very wealthy; Rensselaer was a jeweler. When New Amsterdam was colonized initially in 1625, the only stone building was its counting house, or bank. Other buildings were wood. Any church remained to be built for a long time. These are sure signs that the colony was a mercantile venture with not even lip service being paid to religion. It is also reported that the Dutch ambassador to England at this time was an Albert Joachime (Dutch Jewish). He was replaced by Jacob Cats, of an openly Jewish family (Katz, anagram of Hebrew Kohane Tzadik, “righteous priest”).

Remembered today as a poet and humorist, Cats was born at Brouwershaven in Zeeland on the tenth of November 1577. After losing his mother and being adopted with his three brothers by an uncle, he was sent to school at Zierikzee. He went on to study law at Leiden and Orleans. Returning to Holland, he settled at The Hague and began to practice as an advocate. In 1602 he married the wealthy Jewess Elisabeth von Valkenburg. In 1627 Cats visited England on a mission to Charles I, who made him a knight.

Within New Amsterdam proper was a motley array of residents. There was the mulatto Anthony Jansz van Salee from Morocco, son of a Dutch buccaneer who had worked for the sultan Muley Zidan. By 1633 the West India Company found it hard to recruit anymore Dutch settlers and made its colony available to everyone, promising free land to any who would cultivate it. A variety of interlopers arrived including James Farrett, a Scot claiming to be the agent of Henry Alexander, earl of Stirling; Lionel Gardiner, who acquired an island nearby; and a group of Swedes under the supervision of John Printz (Jewish surname). Colonial New York historian Michael G. Kammen reports that “in 1657 ... thirty-one residents of Flushing, New York sent a remonstrance home [stating], ‘the law of love, peace and liberty in the State extends to Jews, Turks and Egyptians, as they are considered the sons of Adam, which is the glory ... of Holland.’” This was the same year Jews were officially recognized with decrees of tolerance in both Holland and England.

The Dutch were never able to make a success of their New Amsterdam colony. In 1664 when it was captured by the English, the total population numbered only 1,500 persons. Of these, three hundred fifty dwelt in New Amsterdam city proper. Some of the residents listed in Joyce D. Goodfriend’s book are “surgeon Hans Kierstide, brewer Isaac de Forrest [da Silva?], cooper Jan Bresteede, glazier Evert Duycking, merchant Johannes de Peyster [“from Pyzdry” in Poland], baker Laurens van der Spiegel [“mirror,” a Jewish specialty like crystal], blacksmith Cornelis Clopper [Cooper?], tailor Boele Roelofsen, mason Paulus Turck [Sephardic surname: many Sephardic Jews took refuge in the Ottoman Empire after
the Inquisition began[48] and sword cutler Hendrick Bosch."[49] Goodfriend, in her account of early New Amsterdam, lists many names we will return to shortly. Let us introduce them briefly at this time, beginning with Balthazar Bayard, a brewer, and his brother Nicholas. Balthazar married Marite Loackermanns (Louk/Lok)[50] in 1664, daughter of a wealthy merchant. Abraham de la Noy (already discussed as a Sephardic surname) had two sons, Abraham and Peter. Mention is also made of Albertus Ringo, shoemaker; Peter Jansen Messier, carpenter; Denys Isaacksen, another carpenter who arrived in 1659; Jacob Danielsen; Jacob Maurits (Moses), ship captain; Jeronimus Ebbingh, a merchant from Hamburg (another safe-haven for Sephardic Jews at the time); Jacob Abrahamsen, cooper; Martinus Hoffman, who resided in Kingston, Jamaica; Teunis ("from Tunis") Cray; Cornelis Barentsen (compare Berenson), measurer; Peter Jacob Marius, trader; Simon Janszen Romeyn ("from Rome"); Allard Anthony; Isaac de Peyster (Peiser), merchant; Isaac Brasier, carpenter; and Jacob Marius Groen (Green), silversmith. [51] Most of these surnames appear in the genealogies published on the Internet as "Dutch Jewry," and many are in the Family Tree of the Jewish People project.

Around four hundred Huguenots immigrated to New York around 1680. Numbering among them were Francois Bouquettr, Josue David, Elie Boudinot (whose grandson would be elected the president of the first Continental Congress, and whose mother was Marie Suire, i.e. Sueiro, of Marans, Aunis, France),[52] Suzanne Papin (Papo),[53] Andre Laurent, Marie Luca, John Magnon, Jacob Rattier, Jael Arnaut, and the Tangee ("from Tangier"), LaFon and Grazillier families. Auguste Jay was a very successful merchant from that crypto-Jewish stronghold La Rochelle, France, which lent its name to New Rochelle north of New York. Like Kay, Bea, Gimbel/Hamel and Vee, the letter Jay was probably adopted as an expedient kinnui or secular name. The original shem hakodesh or sacred name could have been Judah or Jacob.

Jews Labeled as Such

Only three residents — all with Portuguese or Spanish names — are publicly identified as Jews during this period: Joseph Bueno (the "Good" name), merchant, Isaac Rodrigues Marques (Marks), merchant, and Joseph Isaacs, butcher. Other Jews had successfully adopted Dutch surnames, customs and associates to better blend with the populace. The lives of persons who were publicly branded as Jews were difficult in New Amsterdam, a fact which no doubt stimulated many to practice their religion in private. Van der Zee describes this situation as an extension of the attitude that the Dutch had toward openly Jewish persons in Holland. Remember, Jews had received permission to establish their first congregation in 1605, barely thirty-five years before. The Amsterdam Jewish community was "not loved, but was at least left in peace." They were protected by their wealth.

The West India Company, struggling to stay afloat, needed Jewish money badly.... [Jews] had been free to go to Brazil. To call them back now "would be unreasonable and unfair, especially because of the considerable loss, sustained by the Jews in the taking of Brazil," the Heeren XIX piously wrote to Stuyvesant, adding more honestly: "and also of the large amount of capital which they have invested in shares of this Company." The letter was sent on April 26, 1655, and on its receipt Stuyvesant had to hastily revoke a resolution, handed over to the burgomasters of New Amsterdam by Van Tienhoven on March 1, in which the Jews [in New Amsterdam] were ordered to depart "forthwith."[54]
Permission to stay did not mean that Stuyvesant considered them normal burghers. The company had instructed him to give the Jews "the same privileges, as they have here [in Amsterdam] only as far as civil and political rights are concerned, without giving the said Jews a claim to the privileges of exercising their religion in a synagogue." But Stuyvesant thought even that too generous. Van der Zee continues,

From the start he obstructed the Jews in every way possible. When two of them leased houses in December 1655, he tried to stop them and at the same time forbade them to trade on the Delaware River and at Fort Orange. On November 29 the Jews petitioned him not to restrict their activities, but Stuyvesant rejected the request "for weighty reasons." A new petition followed in March 1656 in which the Jews reminded the governor of the rights the company had granted them. They told him they were "willing and ready ... to contribute according to their means," if they were allowed to enjoy the same liberties as the other citizens. Stuyvesant turned to Amsterdam for advice, and on June 14 the lords directors made it clear that the Jews were indeed free to trade and purchase real estate. They were highly displeased with the general and told him reprovingly: "We wish ... that you had obeyed our orders, which you must always execute punctually and with more respect."

A number of restrictions were upheld, however. No Jew could be employed in any public service, nor were they allowed to have "open retail shops." They could exercise their religion only "within their houses." Stuyvesant added to this list of company instructions one of his own. He refused Jews the right to join the militia of the city. Instead they were to pay an exemption tax of sixty-five stuivers a month. The Jews were not resentful, and they were more generous than the governor. When in the aftermath of the Indian massacre of 1655 the burgomasters asked for a contribution for the strengthening of the city wall, now Wall Street, five Jews gave five hundred guilders between them, one twelfth of the total. This might have influenced Stuyvesant's decision shortly afterward to grant them a concession he had refused a year earlier—they were now allowed to have their own burial place outside the city (at what is now Chatham Square in Chinatown), a mile from the wall. These restrictions continued into the New York era, as Kammen makes clear.

By 1706, when the Jews of New York City prepared a kind of "constitution" for their own regulation, they enjoyed economic as well as some civil rights. They voted (if no one challenged them to take a Christian oath) and conducted public worship. In 1718 they won the privilege of naturalization through special acts of the Assembly, a privilege that enabled them to own land. By 1727 they seemed to have won full suffrage, and by 1731, when there were some seventy-five Jewish families in New York, they had dedicated the first synagogue to be constructed as such in British North America, had erected a separate school building, and had been allowed to expand their burying ground.

At the election of 1737, however, their right to vote was successfully challenged. William Smith, Sr., played heavily upon anti-Semitic prejudices in persuading the Legislature to disallow Jewish votes for assemblymen, as well as Jewish testimony in court. Between 1748 and 1761 these privileges were regained and the Constitution of 1777 finally gave Jews (as well as Roman Catholics) full political equality. That document was to be a genuine benchmark in New York's movement toward complete secularization. It declared "that the free exercise and enjoyment of religious profession and worship without discrimination or preference, shall forever hereafter be allowed, within this state, to all mankind."

Thus Jews were not fully enfranchised in New York until after the Revolutionary War. By the 1730s Ashkenazi Jews from Poland and Germany had begun to outbalance their openly Jewish Sephardic brethren. Goodfriend writes,
The Jewish immigrants who joined their coreligionists in New York City during the first three decades of the eighteenth century assembled from places all over the map of Europe, as well as in the West Indies. In 1712, Anglican chaplain John Sharpe cited as one of the advantages of New York City that “it is possible also to learn Hebrew here as well as in Europe, there being a Synagogue of Jews, and many ingenious men of that nation from Poland, Hungary, Germany &c.” Ashkenazim outnumbered Sephardim among these newcomers, and by 1728 they formed a majority of the congregation Shearith Israel.57

Most of the Jewish immigrants engaged in some form of retail trade, but Valentine Campanal was a butcher and Uriah Hyam was a tallow chandler. Two merchant families that put down roots in the city in the early years of the eighteenth century came to tower over more recent arrivals — the Franks family and the Gomez family. Jacob Franks, whom we will encounter in the Pennsylvania chapter, was an Ashkenzi Jew born in England; he settled in the city about 1708 and commenced his mercantile career. He prospered, attaining high status in the city, and served in a number of important offices. With property assessed at £140 on the 1730 tax list, he ranked in the top five percent of the economic elite.58

The grandee Luis Moses Gomez occupies an unusual position in colonial American history. Born in Spain in 1660, he escaped the Spanish Inquisition to live in France and England, where he was a known Judaizer. After spending several years in the West Indies, he moved to New York City about 1703. There he purchased 6,000 acres of land on the Hudson River, at a spot where several Indian trails converged, later known as Jews Creek. He built a stone house with walls three feet thick into the side of the hill. Continuously occupied for more 300 years, Gomez Mill House is today the oldest surviving Jewish residence in North America. In 1729 Gomez used the right of British citizenship that had been granted him by Queen Anne to purchase a plot of land in lower Manhattan that would become the first cemetery of Congregation Shearith Israel. In 1730 the taxable property of retailers Lewis, Mordecai, Daniel and Moses Gomez totaled £305. The eminence of the Gomez family is illustrated by the fact that a special enclosure of the synagogue gallery was reserved for the Gomez women.59

The social and political restrictions on Jews in New York pressured many to abandon public identification with their faith and marry into ostensibly Christian (though in not a few instances, crypto-Jewish) families. Kammen, for

Luis Gomez trading with Indians (illustration by Kim Green).
example, declares: "The Sephardic Jews intermarried with Gentiles to such an extent that by the century's end a discrete Jewish community barely survived. When Phila Franks married Oliver De Lancey in 1742, her family was shocked and disappointed. Realistically, however, the number of eligible young Jewish men was small, and mother Abigail Franks had previously expressed a low regard for most of them. In succeeding years the union of Christian with Jewish families became increasingly common."  

We will argue below that what appear to be Jewish-Christian unions often are, in fact, Jewish or crypto-Jewish marriages. Jewish descent and inheritance patterns were maintained in private, though they were invisible in public.

Crypto-Jewish Families in New York

Let us take a closer look at the families believed to be crypto-Jewish and their points of origin. One group arrived from the Palatine region of Germany in 1710. While the majority were directed onward to Livingston Manor on the Hudson River, a few made their way to New York City, including Hans Yure Bloom, John Reupel (Rubel) and John Peter Zenger. Zenger would open the first printing press in the colony. Peter Van Dyck and Myer Myers, both famed silversmiths, became investment bankers in New York City. There were also the prominent family of Daniel Kissam (Arabic) in Queens and the Lott (Hebrew) family of Kings County. Openly Jewish Uriah Hendricks (Henriques) became a leading copper, brass and iron manufacturer. In Albany during the 1730s, Barent Sanders (after Alexander) traded with Surinam, Curaçao, Jamaica, Barbados and Antigua—all Sephardic outposts in the Caribbean. On the upper Hudson, John Henry Lydius (the masculine form of the Sephardic Greek Lydia) was a large-scale fur trader during the 1730s. But surely the primary players were four families that from 1675 to 1725 provided the principal leadership for the New York commercial community. These were the Philipses, the Van Cortlands, the De Lanceys and the Schuylers. A strong case can be made that each of these families was Jewish in private practice, if not in public perception.

Philipse Family

Frederick Philips (1627–1702), the founder of the Philips family in the colonies, arrived in New Amsterdam about 1650 as the official carpenter and builder for the Dutch West India Company. Before long he extended his activities and became a trader with the Five Nations. In a few years he had risen to a pinnacle of success as a merchant. His commercial career was aided by both his first wife, Margaret Hardenbrook, and second, Catharine Van Cortlandt, whose families were also active in the Indian trade. By 1674 he was listed as the richest man in the New York colony. His worth of 80,000 guilders far surpassed that of his nearest two rivals, both of whose estates combined were valued at 50,000 guilders.

By the turn of the century when Frederick's only surviving son Adolph took over the family business, records show that the family owned in whole or part at least seven ships—the Abigail, Diamond, Eagle, Phillipsburg, Charles, Hopewell and Mayflower (the last in partnership with Stephen DeLancey). When Adolph took charge there was an increase in trade with the West Indies and greater variety in both exports and imports. Philips exported to the West Indies and to the other mainland colonies a growing number of New York products, especially flour, lumber and horses. He also engaged in the Guinea trade, which entailed importation of slaves from the West Coast of Africa. For example, he received a shipload
of 128 slaves on March 29, 1718. From about 1712, trade with the West Indies and the Madeira Islands began to loom large, and great quantities of rum and wine were imported. As previously discussed, such trading patterns are strong markers of Marrano-Converso connections.

Van Cortlandt

The founder of the Van Cortlandt family, Olof Stephen Van Cortlandt (1600–1684), came to New Amsterdam in 1638 as a soldier in the service of the Dutch West India Company. He was appointed to the post of commissioner of cargoes and soon became the owner of a brewery, also launching other ventures such as the Indian trade. In 1642 he married Anneke Lookermans, a woman of ample means. By 1645 he was serving as a member of the councils advising the Dutch governors. He twice held the post of burgomaster of New Amsterdam. In 1674 Van Cortlandt was described as the fourth-richest man in the colony, his worth estimated at 30,000 guilders. He had two sons, both of whom served as his partners in business affairs. Stephen Van Cortlandt (1643–1700) married Gertrude, the sister of Peter Schuyler. Jacob (1658–1739) married Eva DeVries, the adopted daughter of Frederick Philipse. This pattern of endogamy should ring familiar.

Early Van Cortlandt shipping activities were markedly similar to those of Frederick Philipse. The two families jointly owned a ship named the Beaver. Jacob Van Cortlandt was especially active in the provisioning trade between the West Indies islands and mainland towns. His accounts for the period from 1699 to 1705 indicate that most of his trade was to Jamaica, Curacao and Barbados, while other ports of call include Surinam, Madeira, Amsterdam and London. Once again a pattern of Converso-Marrano trading partnerships is evident.

DeLancey

New York's third great mercantile family was founded by Stephen DeLancey (1663–1741).62 He fled Caen in France as a Huguenot refugee in 1681, going first to the Netherlands and then on to London. In March of 1686 when he was twenty-three years old, he set sail for New York, arriving in June 1686 with a nest egg of £300 from the sale of family jewels. He rose rapidly in New York City society, partly no doubt because of his marriage to Anne Van Cortlandt, daughter of Stephen Van Cortlandt. In 1699 Governor Bellomont (Belmonte)63 accused DeLancey along with other leading New York City merchants (including both Frederick and Adolph Philipse) of trading in pirated goods smuggled from Madagascar. The African pirates of this period were almost exclusively Conversos and Moriscos. By 1711 DeLancey was prosperous enough to speculate in cocoa to the extent of some £3,000. He also purchased wheat and flour and was active in the Indian trade. From the beginning of the eighteenth century his name appears frequently on shipping records showing that he received wine from Madeira, rum and European goods from the West Indies, and European goods from England. He was accounted as "one of the richest men of the Province."

James DeLancey, the eldest son of Stephen and Anne (Van Cortlandt) DeLancy, was born on November 27, 1703, and grew up in patrician comfort, being groomed for leadership in accordance with the family's expectations. As was the case with William Byrd of Virginia, his father sent him to England at the age of eighteen, where he entered Cambridge in October 1721. He read law for a brief term at Lincoln's Inn, returned to New York at the end of 1725 and prepared to take his position in society. Upon admission to the New York bar, he began his practice with a £3,000 gift from his father. At the age of twenty-six, he
was appointed a member of the Governor's Council, and by 1731 he was commissioned second judge of the New York Supreme Court.

Schuyler

The Schuyler (i.e., "scholar") family was founded by Philip Pietersen Schuyler, who settled at Albany about 1650. From modest beginnings as the son of an Amsterdam baker, he chose to concentrate on commerce in the New World, trading furs with the Indians and helping to regulate that trade as one of the Albany Indian commissioners after 1656. His son Peter (1657-1724) extended the family interests by means of two prudent marriages, first to Engeltie Van Schaack of the Albany merchant family, and secondly to Marie Van Rensselaer, granddaughter of the powerful patron of Renselaerswyck. Peter Schuyler became the dominant figure in the Albany fur trade. At age twenty-nine he was appointed the first mayor of Albany. His preeminence was based on two main factors. By learning their language and respecting their traditions, he gained a position of influence with the Iroquois equaled by no other white man until William Johnston came to Albany County in 1738. They called him by his first name (Quidor in their language).

The other source of Schuyler's power was his political connections. He was mayor of Albany from 1686 to 1694 and a member of the Governor's Council from 1692 until 1720. He emerged as a strong advocate of the interests of Albany, the fur traders and the Indians. It seems to have been these commercial and political roles that led to his involvement with the Philipse-Van Cortlandt-DeLancey group in the early decades of the eighteenth century. Cathy Matson, who has studied these trading families, lists the London factors they did business with. These include several Jewish surnames — Starkey, Blackall, Lodwick, as well as Micajah Perry, the factor for William Byrd of Virginia.

Morris and Livingston

Two more dynastic families of New York possessed an eminence stemming from land and agriculture rather than trade — the Morrises and Livingstons. We propose they too were crypto-Jewish. The first member of the Morris family in the New York colony was Richard Morris, a captain in Oliver Cromwell's army who sought safety abroad with the Restoration. His son Lewis (1671-1746) was less than a year old when orphaned. For two years the child was "entirely in the hands of strangers," until paternal uncle Lewis Morris arrived from Barbados in 1674 to assume responsibility for him. When the uncle died in 1691 Lewis inherited the family lands and estates. The Westchester County tract of around 3,000 acres was made into the Manor of Morrisania in 1697. The other estate, 3,500-acre Tinton Manor, was located in Monmouth County, New Jersey. From 1691 to 1710 Morris concentrated on his activities in the New Jersey colony, becoming a prominent member of its council. During those years he resided on his Monmouth County estate, which had an iron foundry and sixty or seventy slave workers. Once Robert Hunter became governor of New York and New Jersey in 1710, he shifted his attention to New York, where he was appointed chief justice of the Supreme Court in 1715. Morris also had a seat in the New York Assembly. He assumed the New Jersey governorship in September 1738.

Morris's son, Lewis Morris, Jr. (1698-1762), became the second proprietor of the Manor of Morrisania. It was not until after the middle of the eighteenth century that any member of the Morris family entered directly into a commercial career. This move occurred only when Lewis Morris III won a contract to provision William Shirley's Niagara expedition against the French in 1755-1756. The social apogee of the Morrises came with Gouverneur
Morris, the financier and rakish member of the Constitutional Congress of 1787 credited with authoring the words, "We the People of the United States, in order to form a more perfect Union...."

The Livingston family offers an even more adumbrated exemplar of crypto-Judaism. The earliest form of this Scottish clan name is Levinston (Levite Town), an indication of its Jewish roots. They are considered archetypes of the landed gentry of New York and the name appears among the glitterati in social directories to this day (Appendix G). The great estate they built in Albany County, Livingston Manor, the substantial family holdings they amassed in Dutchess and Ulster counties, as well as close ties forged with other Hudson Valley landowners, cemented their reputation as land barons. But the original Livingston to settle in New York was of humble origins. Robert Livingston (1654–1728) was first and foremost a merchant; only after making his mark in trade and politics at Albany did he successfully recast himself as an aristocrat. He was the son of a Scottish Presbyterian minister forced into exile like many after the reinstatement of Stuart Charles II as king of England. The family settled in Rotterdam where Livingston learned Dutch and began his career as an international trader. Three years later he decided to turn his attention to North American ventures. By 1674 he had immigrated to Albany, where his fluency in Dutch soon made him indispensable to the colonial government. He married Alida Schuyler in 1679.

By surname evidence, there are other New York residents who fall into the category of crypto-Jewish. These include Isaac Gabay (Hebrew, "treasurer"), Abraham Juneau, Jacob de Kay (Hebrew letter), Lucas Santen, Hay (Hebrew letter) M. Solomon, Benjamin, Baltazard and Matthias de Hart, Cornelius Jacobs, Abraham Ver Planck, Jacob Lucena (town in Spain), Nicholas de Meyer, John Barberie, Abraham de la Noy, Abraham Staats, Symon Gilde, Dirck de Wolff (emblem of tribe of Levi), Gerard Beekman, Moses Michael Hays, Myer (Hebrew Meir) Polock ("Polish") and Caleb Heathcote. About the latter, Cathy Matson writes,

Caleb Heathcote arrived in New York City in 1691 at the age of twenty-six and quickly established himself as a diversified trader with interests not only in English dry goods importing, but in the Antilles, Madagascar, and Madeira trade as well. From his profits in wine and other luxury imports, Heathcote purchased extensive city lots and an estate at Scarsdale; but he continued to spend most of his time in New York City and his assessment of £640 in 1695 was based upon his owning several warehouses and shops, which he rented to other city merchants.

One of the principal earmarks of crypto-Judaism is intricate and overlapping commercial relationships across families and countries. With regard to several of the families of interest, Matson observes,

These New Yorkers maintained close liaisons with four prominent partnerships in Amsterdam. A few colonists knew the bankers John de Neufville (i.e., Newhouse) & Son from London introductions, and John Hodshon had moved to Amsterdam after years of doing business in England. Daniel Crommelin & Son had been founded about 1735, after the firm's major partner, a Huguenot refugee from France, had lived in both the West Indies and New York. Crommelin had facilitated and backed shipments between Amsterdam and New York since about 1720, doing business as the Holland Trading Company with bankers like Willincks, Ten Broeck, and Schemmpennick.... After 1755, the Dutch firm became a banking house, Crommelin & Zoon, which lasted until Crommelin's death in 1768. His son Robert kept commercial liaisons with New Yorkers over these years, and his daughters married the New York merchants Gabriel Ludlow and Gulian Verplanck. John Ludlow [Dutch Jewish family],
Gabriel’s brother, bought over 25 percent of his imports from agents of the Crommelin family; in 1757, he exported over five times more to Crommelin than to any English merchant.  

Levinus [Dutch Jewish surname] Clarkson, the fourth Dutch liaison, had the double good fortune to have been raised the son of a well-to-do New York City merchant, Matthew Clarkson, and to be related to Charles Lodwick, a successful New York trader, who returned to London after 1710. Levinus visited the Lodwick household and met many of the metropolis’s commercial elite; by 1736, he was prepared to join his uncle in Amsterdam, where they launched a vigorous export trade to New York that also involved an elaborate service in converting bills of exchange and extending credit. Occasionally, Clarkson imported New York goods and bills in Daniel Crommelin’s name. Through his connection with Lodwick in London, Clarkson also secured goods and credit for Francis Goetlet [Huguenot], Anthony Rutgers, and the Roosevelt [Rosenfeld] brothers in New York; until the end of his career, he also held on to his portion of a 5,000-acre colonial estate that had been granted to his relatives, the Van Cortlandts.

Note the recurrence of London and Amsterdam firms and combination again of Huguenot, English and Dutch commercial partners. Clearly despite language and geographic differences, there was an overarching ethnic bond that permitted these relationships to be established and maintained. Similarly, Rodrigo Pacheco, a Spanish crypto-Jew, and James Alexander, a Scottish crypto-Jew, formed a joint venture and worked together. During the 1730s they were friendly rivals aiming to capture a prominent dry-goods position in the New York market. They regularly discussed their cargoes, according to Matson’s research. “Rice last year did very well at London, but prices have been declining, and it would sell better at Lisbon,” Pacheco predicted in 1732. In order to get the rice—not a commodity that New Yorkers grew—to its destination, Alexander outfitted the ship Albany to sail with “flour, bread, pork, pease, tarr, staves, and other goods to Jamaica, buy Sugar, Rum, Lime-juice, Negroes, and Cash to the value of about £800,” then to sell the New York goods, and proceed to South Carolina to acquire a full load of rice for Lisbon.

According also to Matson, the firm of Perry and Ludlow and the businesses of John Harris Cruger and Henry Livingston also depended on family connections. It was a network embracing the Curacaò merchants Telemum Cruger, Philip Livingston, John Cuyler, Myndert Lansing, Nicholas and Isaac Gouverneur, and members of the De Peyster, Duyckinck, Bowen, Lefferts, and Rensselaer families. Cornelius Kortright and Nicholas Cruger had counting houses in St. Croix. David Beekman, whose older brother Gerard lived in New York, became a sugar planter there. William Livingston and Peter van Brugh Livingston went to the West Indies as young men to learn the business before they started out “on their own account” in New York. Alexander Hamilton clerked for the West Indian firm of David Beekman and John Harris Cruger.

Such trading and financial relationships can be interpreted as representing the classic model of a community of Iberian Diaspora Jews. These particular families capably established themselves in the New World through their connections in Amsterdam.

**Genealogical Analyses**

The family annals of the Morrises and Livingstones illustrate many of the themes presented thus far. The Morris family of New York and New Jersey was one of the most affluent and powerful in Colonial America, producing governors, a signer of the Declaration of Independence and state Supreme Court justices. Supportive of our thesis are the murky
origins of the family. What is known is that the Morrices were likely from Wales (a large source of Sephardic immigrants to the Colonies), that they favored the given name Lewis (the Hebrew tribal name of Levi), that they carried a Sephardic/Moorish surname (Morris) and that they spent considerable time in Barbados as sugar planters and refiners. All these characteristics point to Sephardic origins.

Richard Morris (1616–1672) married a woman named Sarah Pole (fairly obviously of Polish-Jewish origin) in Barbados. In the next generation we see marriages to Norris (Arabic for “light”) and Isabella (Spanish first name) Graham (often Jewish). Here begins that revealing pattern — cousin-to-cousin marriages. Wesley and West pairings become numerous by the fourth generation. The Staats family provides two consecutive wives for Lewis Morris by the late 1700s. Further, Sarah, Isabella and Euphemia become concretized as daughters’ names, creating a publicly-evident link to Mediterranean ancestry. In this generation also, two Jewish surnames enter the family — Ashfield and Antill. There is an additional marriage to a Graham cousin. By the fifth generation the Woolley, Antill, and Ashfield families have re-entered the Morris line as cousin marriages, and the Lawrence family has provided two marital partners. The given names Isaac, Jacob and Rachel have proliferated in the family. Lewis Morris Ashfield has married his cousin Ann Morris, and Vincent Pearce Ashfield his cousin Sarah Morris. Not to be outdone, Sarah Antill marries her cousin John Morris, while John Antill marries two consecutive Golden sisters, Margaret and Alice, whose children then marry a Van Horne cousin and William Davies, who bears a Jewish surname and operates a mercantile business. Toward the close of the genealogy, Morris descendant John Graham marries a cousin, Julia Ogden, as does fellow Morris descendant Amos Borden in the person of Rachel Woolley. Morris descendant Thomas Lawrence closes out the lineage by marrying as his second and third wives two Morris sisters, Mary and Catherine. A child of these unions then marries back into the Shee family, which entered the Lawrence lineage a generation earlier. It is hard to imagine a more stunning record of endogamy.

As we have seen, the Livingston family comes from Scotland. The clan claimed to have traced its line back to a Saxon thane who settled in Scotland late in the eleventh century. Other sources give the Saxon’s name as Leving. This appears to be the sort of bogus genealogy we have witnessed already with the Byrds and Lees of Virginia, who also came to the colonies from decidedly middle-class origins in England, and who, then, having made their fortunes, manufactured a glorious ancestry. First of all, Saxons did not bear surnames such as Leving. Second, it would make little sense for a Saxon aristocrat to make his way from England to the Scottish borders simultaneously with the arrival of the Normans in those same regions. Third, the earliest form of the name was Levinston, as we have seen above. According to Livingston historian Cynthia A. Kierner, Robert’s father, John, was a third-generation Presbyterian minister “who could not accept the [religious] reimposition ... that accompanied the Stuart Restoration of 1660.... During the English Civil War, he emerged as a leading Scottish advocate of radical ecclesiastical change.” Livingston refused to subscribe to the oath of allegiance in Scotland and was banished.

Not mentioned by Kierner is the fact that Robert’s mother was Janet Fleming, an indication that she may have had relatives in Holland/Flanders. The family moved to Rotterdam when Robert was nine. At the age of sixteen Robert began his trading career. He returned to Scotland for a year in 1672 and left it again to sail for Massachusetts. By 1675 he had resettled in Albany. As sketched previously, here he connected with the prominent Dutch landowners and merchants, serving as an estate manager and attorney. It is not explained by Kierner where or how his legal skills came to him. Soon he was acting as a fur wholesaler
with Huguenots John Pynchon and Timothy Cooper. He made a propitious marriage to the young widow of Nicholas Van Rensselaer, Alida (Spanish for "noble-born") Schuyler. According to Kierner, Alida was an accomplished businesswoman and fur trader — something quite unusual for a Dutch woman, but not for a Jewish one. Through marriage, Robert allied himself with the van Cortland family to boot since Alida’s sister married Stephen van Cortland.

By 1683 Livingston was factor for London merchants Jacob Harwood and John Blackall, and by 1690 he had a half interest in the ship *Margriet*, which carried slaves, sugar and tobacco between Madagascar, Barbados and Virginia. He had by then acquired enormous acreage in the Hudson Valley, building Livingston Manor. There he opened two mills and built several general stores. Two thousand Palatine refugees were settled at Livingston Manor to serve as the work force — and customers for the mills and stores. An iron works, bakery and brewery were managed by Alida Livingston. The names of the “Palatines” settled at Livingston Manor are most informative. They include Simon Coen, Bastian Lesher, Harm Koon (that is, Koons), Johannes Myer, Isaac Decker, 77 Andries Frans Brusie, Barent Durcher (“German”), James Barnet (from Issachar), 78 Israel Kniffen, Charles Mead, Catherine Petrie, Nehemiah Purdy, Jacob Blatser (“gold foil worker”), Samuel Coeymans, Philip de Forest, Hendrick Douw (from David), Cornelis Esselsteen (“ass’s castle”), Abraham Fonda, Hitchen Holland, Phillip Koons (Hebrew anagram K-N-Z), 79 Omy LaGrange, Jacob and Thomas Mesick (that is, Maszig, Hebrew “successful”), 80 Johann Plese, Johan Muche, 81 Jacob Schermerhorn, Martin Shockey, 82 Johan Rosman, 83 Abraham Slingerland, Anthony Ten Eyck, Jacob van Alen, Robias Van Duesen, Arianie Van Voerdt and John Yates (Hebrew anagram). Obviously most of these are not native Germans but rather French, Dutch and Ashkenazic Jews.

In keeping with our thesis, the Livingston genealogy in America shows a pattern of marriage to crypto-Jewish Dutch families in the first generation, including the Vetch, Van Brugh, Beekman and Van Horne families. The Vetch descendants marry into the Bayard family and the subsequent generations show an increased crypto-Jewish marital pattern, including Moffat (Mophat, Arabic), Arnold (Jewish), Cornell (Coronell), 85 Van Horne and Simmon. In one we see a descendant of Philip Livingston marrying his close cousin Gertrude Van Rensselaer Schuyler. In others we encounter two Alexanders, de Peyster, Ten Broeck (crypto-Jewish Dutch), two Huguenots, French and Lawrence, and Hoffman (Dutch Jewish). At a later stage, Robert Livingston of Clermont and wife Mary Beekman have sons who marry two sisters, Eliza and Mary McEvers, and we see also a Sheaffe (likely Huguenot) and Marie Louise Valentine D’Azezac Castra Moreau, the latter very likely openly Jewish. Later the descendants of Gilbert Livingston and Cornelia Beekman marry two close cousins, a Van Cortland and a Van Rensselaer, the Huguenot Joy Darrell, and a Dutchman who seems also Jewish, Jacob Rutsen. Still later we see the descendants of Robert Livingston, Jr., marrying two close cousins, a Livingston and a Schuyler, and two likely Huguenot Jews, Valentine Gardiner and Mary Ann LeRoy. Finally we have William Livingston and Susannah French’s children, who marry close cousin John Livingston and two more likely openly Jewish persons, John Cleve Semmes 85 and Catharine Kelkta.

Some Residents of Livingston Manor

The names of male Palatine Germans above twenty-one years old in Livingston Manor, N.Y., in the winter of 1710 and summer 1711 are provided by *A Collection of Upwards of*
**Names, Age and Occupation of Those Who Accompanied the Rev. Joshua Kocherthal, in the Spring of 1709**

The Rev. Joshua Kocherthal, age 39; Sibylla Charlotta, his wife, 39; their children, Benigna Sibylla, 10; Joshua, 7; Susanna Sibylla, 3.

Lorents Schwisser, age 25, husbandman and vinedresser; Anna Catharina, his wife, 26; their daughter, Johanna, 8.

Henrich Rennau, age 24, stockweaver, husbandman and vinedresser; Johanna, his wife, 26; their children, Lorentz, 1; Heinrich, 5 months old, and two sisters of Mrs. Rennau, Susanna Liboscha, 15; Maria Johanna Liboscha, 10 years old.

Andreas Volck, age 30, husbandman and vinedresser; his wife, Anna Catharina, 27; their children, Maria Barbara, 5; Georg Hiconynus, 4; Anna Gertrauda, 1.

Michael Weigand, age 52, husbandman; his wife, Anna Catharina, 54; their children, Anna Maria, 13; Tobias, 7; Georg, 5.

Jacob Weber, age 30, husbandman and vinedresser; his wife, Anna Elisabeth, 25; their children Anna Maria, 5; Eva Elisabeth, 1.

Johan Jacob Plettel, age 40, husbandman and vinedresser; his wife, Anna Elisabeth, 29; their children, Margarettha, 10; Anna Sara, 8; Catharina, 3.

Johannes Fischer, age 27, smith and husbandman; his wife, Maria Barbara, 26; one child, Andreas, 6 months old.

Melchior Guelch, age 39, carpenter and joiner; his wife, Anna Catharina, 43; their children, Magdalena, 12; Heinrich, 10.

Peter Rose, age 34, cloth weaver; his wife, Johanna, 45.

Marie Wemarin, widow, 37 years of age; her daughter, Catharina, 2.

Isaac Feber (Le Fever), age 33, husbandman; his wife, Catharina, 30; their son, Abraham, 2 years old.

Daniel Fiero, age 32, husbandman; his wife, Anna Maria, 30; their children, Andreas, 7; Johannes, 6.

Herman Schuneman, aged 28, clerk, unmarried.

Isaac Turck, aged 23, husbandman, unmarried.

As is clear from the surnames and given names above the congregation of the Rev. Kocherthal was probably Jewish in religious orientation, not Christian.

**Roosevelts**

The crypto-Jewish character of New York becomes evident also when we examine the genealogy of the Roosevelts. Claes Rosenvelt entered the cloth business in New York, and was married in 1682. He accumulated a fortune. He then changed his name to Nicholas Roosevelt. Of his four sons, Isaac died young. Nicholas married Sarah Solomons. Jacobus married Catherina Hardenburg.

According to an old clipping from the *Corvallis Gazette Times* of Corvallis, Oregon, "The Roosevelts were not a fighting, but a peace-loving people, devoted to trade. Isaac became a capitalist. He founded the Bank of New York in 1790. The first Roosevelt came to America in 1649. His name was Claes Rosenfelt. He was a Jew. Nicholas, the son of Claes was the ancestor of both Franklin and Theodore. He married a Jewish girl, named Kunst, in 1682. Nicholas had a son named Jacobus Rosenfeld."
Jews and Muslims in British Colonial America

**Roosevelt Genealogy**

Marten Van Rosenfelt
Claes Martensen Van Rosenfelt
Nicholas Roosevelt

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Johannes Roosevelt</th>
<th>Jacobus Roosevelt</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Jacobus Roosevelt</td>
<td>Isaac Roosevelt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jacobus Roosevelt</td>
<td>James Roosevelt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cornelius Roosevelt</td>
<td>Isaac Roosevelt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eliot Roosevelt</td>
<td>James Roosevelt</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Anna Eleanor married Franklin Delano [U.S. President]

Claes Martenszan Van Rosenvelt
Nicholas
1658–1742

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Johannes</th>
<th>1689–?</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Jacobus</td>
<td>1724–?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James</td>
<td>1759–1840</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Cornelius Van Schaack
1794–1871
Theodore Sr.
1851–1878
m.

Martha Bulloch
1834–1884

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Theodore</th>
<th>Anna</th>
<th>Corinne</th>
<th>Elliot m. Anna Hall</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>(TR) 1855–1931</td>
<td>1861–</td>
<td>m. 1933</td>
<td>1860–1894 1863–1892</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1858–</td>
<td>W. Sheffield m.</td>
<td>Hall Elliot Anna</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1919</td>
<td>Cows Douglas Robinson</td>
<td>b. 1891 b. 1889 1884–1962</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

m.
Alice H.
Lee
1861–
1884

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Edith Carow</th>
<th>1861–1948</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Theodore b. 1887</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kermit b. 1889</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ethel b. 1891</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Archibald b. 1894</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quentin b. 1897</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Rebecca B. Howland</th>
<th>Sara Delano</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1831–1878</td>
<td>1854–1941</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1854–1927</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

m.
Franklin Delano
1882–1945

Anna b. 1906
Franklin 1909–1909
Franklin b. 1914

James 1907
Eliot b. 1910
John b. 1916
What can we glean from the pages of *Town & Country*, America's foremost social register? As might be expected, the vast majority of names come from the higher ranks of New York society; many are Dutch in origin. In support of our thesis, sixteen out of twenty-three of the social lions can be placed in the column of "possibly, but not necessarily Jewish," while one-fourth of the "rank and file" socialites satisfy the required criteria. Among names harvested by such rough and ready means are Adams, Astor, Beekman, Belmont, Biddle, Carnegie, Chase, Cooper, de Acosta, de Frise, de Forest, de Peyster, De Lancey, Firestone, Forbes, Fraser, Gardiner, Geist, Gimbel, Howell, Jay, Lowell, Pereira, Phillips, Sayre, Van Courtlandt, du Pont, Field, Fish, Gould, Livingston, Mellon, Morgan, Pulitzer, Rockefeller, Roosevelt, Vanderbilt and Yale. We view these coincidences as suggestive of an untold story of ethnic origins in America's colonial past, in particular that of New York.

In sum, the blind spots of historians in the case of the New York colony are particularly glaring. New York's Sephardic antecedents are studiously ignored by textbooks and traditional accounts, even those specializing in Jewish history or genealogy. The story of Jews in New York is almost exclusively focused on the first boatload of Brazilian Sephardic refugees who made landfall there and planted the Shearith Israel congregation in New York City. These Jews, however, were poor and small in number. The group was immediately marginalized in the life of the colony. As we argue in this chapter, it is Scottish, Dutch and Portuguese Jews or crypto-Jews of means in positions of leadership who made the most important contributions to the planting and nurturing of the colony. That New York became the financial capital of the world as well as intellectual nerve center of America is no accident.
CHAPTER SIX

Pennsylvania: Quakers and Other Friends

When we think of colonial Pennsylvania the images that come to mind are William Penn dressed in his sober black hat and cloak and congregations of Quakers or the Society of Friends sitting on wooden pews in their plain houses of worship. Or we may conjure up scenes of earnest Pennsylvania Dutch farmers recently emigrated from the German Palatinate. Using immigration records, church rolls and family genealogies, we are going to paint a different picture of Colonial Pennsylvania—one that includes many settlers of Sephardic and Ashkenazic Jewish, Ottoman Turkish and other types of Moorish descent. We are going to argue that prior historians have inadvertently overlooked—or perhaps purposely ignored—evidence that many of the "Protestant" sects arriving in Pennsylvania, e.g., the Mennonites, were crypto-Jewish congregations led by a rabbinical-styled minister. We will provide detailed genealogies of specific families to document endogamy across generations, one of the marks of a crypto-Jewish community.

Deconstructing Penn

Little is known about the early life of William Penn (1644–1718). William Byrd of Virginia, a contemporary, wrote that he was a randy young man who got an aristocrat’s daughter pregnant—not

Plain dress of Quakers is contrasted with that of the New York aristocracy in a 1680 engraving (Picture Collection, The New York Public Library, Astor, Lenox and Tilden Foundations).

marrying her or legitimizing their child — and who then turned publicly to religion as a way of salvaging his reputation. We should perhaps be a bit circumspect in taking Penn's declarations of Christian zeal at face value. Although Penn today is perceived as a champion of the oppressed and impoverished, he was in actuality wealthy and from a privileged family. His first known ancestor was John Penne, born in Gloucestershire, England, in 1500.¹

Penn Genealogy

   Children:
   i. William Penn was born in 1525 in Minety, Gloucestershire, England, and died on 12 March 1591 in Minety, Gloucestershire, England. See 2 below.

- Second Generation -

2. William Penn was born in 1525 Minety, Gloucestershire, England, and died on 12 March 1591 in Minety, Gloucestershire, England. He was the son of John Penne.
   William must have been quite an important figure, for when he died in 1591 it is believed that he was buried in front of the altar at Saint Leonards Church, Minety. A plaque commemorating his life was erected in the church. All evidence of this was destroyed during repairs and alterations at the turn of the 19/20th centuries.
   i. William Penn was born in 1548, lived in Bristol, Gloucester, England, and died on 12 March 1610 in Malmesbury, Minety, Gloucestershire, England. See 3 below.

- Third Generation -

3. William Penn was born in 1548, lived in Bristol, Gloucester, England, and died on 12 March 1610 in Malmesbury, Minety, Gloucestershire, England. He was the son of William Penn.
   William married Margaret Rastall in 1570. Margaret was born about 1547/1556, lived in Bristol,
Gloucester, England, is the daughter of John Rastall and Anne George. William was a law clerk at Malmesbury, Wiltshire, and chief clerk to counselor at law, Christopher George. (Sources: 1)

Children:
   i. George Penn was born in 1571, lived in Birdham, Sussex, England, and died on 4 November 1632 while living in Plymouth. See 4 below.
   ii. Giles Penn was born in 1573 and died in 1641/1656 in Fex Or, Morocco. See 5 below.

4. George Penn was born in 1571, lived in Birdham, Sussex, England, and died on 4 November 1632 while living in Plymouth; he was the son of William Penn and Margaret Rastall.

George married Elizabeth. Elizabeth was born about 1587, lived in Birdham, Sussex, England.

Children:
   i. Christian Penn was born about 1606 in England and died in July 1684 in Middleborough, Plymouth, MA.

5. Giles Penn was born in 1573 and died in 1641/1656 in Fex Or, Morocco. He was the son of William Penn and Margaret Rastall.

Giles married Joanne Gilbert on 5 November 1600 in St. Mary Redcliffe church in Bristol.

On December 28, 1635/6, Charles I King of England, with the advice of Captain Rainsborough and Giles Penn, made the decision to besiege the pirates in port in Morocco. Rainsborough departed with four ships February 20, 1636/7. Upon departure the instructions were to take all Turkish frigates and block up the port of Sallee, Morocco. They destroyed 28 ships and hemmed in the port. The governor of the port began to lend assistance, and the port was delivered into Raisborough's hands July 28, 1636/7.

There was an alliance formed with King Charles I and a treaty was reached insuring that the Moroccans never infested the English ports again. Initially 300 [English?] captives were handed over to the English forces. Captain Carteret promptly returned to England with the newly freed British. Rainsborough stayed; he continued to try and free another 1,000 captives who had been sold to Tunis and Algiers. Rainsborough returned to England with the new ambassador November 5, 1636–7. A procession at night with much pomp was noted to have taken place. Captive English and Irish who were missing as long as 30 years were finally returned to their homeland.

The capture and return of English and Irish is noted in various literature of the time. Henry F. Waters, in Genealogical Gleanings in England in 1901, notes a sermon, found in Oxford's records by the Rev. Charles Fitz-Geffry of St. Dominic in Plymouth taken from Hebrew 13:3, "Remember them that are in bonds, as bond with them; and them which suffer adversity, as being yourselves also in the body," the sermon titled "Compassion towards Captives, chiefly towards our Brethren & Countryman who are in such miserable bondage in Barbary." Waters also recollects another document from the same period as reading, "It is certainly known that there are five Turks in the Severne, where they weekly take English or Irish; and there are a great number of their ships in the Channel upon the coast of France and Biscay."

Penn Family History and Genealogy

Children:
   i. Admiral Sir William Penn was born on 23 April 1621 in St. Thomas Parish, Bristol, and died on 16 September 1670 in Essex. See 7 below.

Fifth Generation

6. Christian Penn was born about 1606 in England and died July 1684 in Middleborough, Plymouth, MA. She was the daughter of George Penn.
Christian married Francis Eaton in 1624/1625 in Plymouth, MA. Francis was born on 11 September 1596 in St. Thomas Parish, Bristol, England. He was the son of John Eaton and Dorothy Smith. He died on 18 November 1633 in Plymouth, MA.

Francis Eaton was one of the Mayflower Company and a carpenter. The following copyrighted information was found at Genealogical Register of Plymouth Families, page 100.

FRANCIS came in the Mayflower 1620, with wife Sarah, and son Samuel. He had a 2d wife by whom he had Rachel, m. Joseph Ramsden; and a 3d, Christian Penn, before 1627, by whom he had BENJAMIN, 1627.


Then Christian married Francis Billington in 1634.

BILLINGTON, FRANCIS, son of John, came with his father in the Mayflower, 1620, and m. Christian (Penn) Eaton, widow of Francis Eaton, 1634, by whom he had Martha, m. Samuel Eaton; Elizabeth, m. a Patte of Providence; Rebecca, 1647; Mary, m. Samuel Sabin of Rehoboth; Isaac; Mercy. M. John Martin; Desire, Joseph, and Francis. FRANCIS, son of above, m. Abigail, d. of Eleazer Churchill, and had Sarah, 1702; Sueky, 1704; Francis, 1708; Jemima, 1710; Content, 1712, m. Francis Merrifield; Abigail, 1716; and Joseph, 1718. ICHABOD, with wife Polly, owned an estate in Plymouth, 1774. ISAAC, son of 1st Francis, m. Hannah, daughter of James Glass, and had a son Seth. JOHN, came in the Mayflower, 1620, with wife Eleanor and two children, Francis and John. The son of John died young, the father was hanged, 1630, for the murder of John Newcomen, and the widow married Gregory Armstrong, 1638.

Genealogical Register of Plymouth Families, pg. 28.

7. Admiral Sir William Penn was born on 23 April 1621 in St. Thomas Parish, Bristol, and died on 16 September 1670 in Wanstead, Essex. He was the son of Giles Penn and Joanne Gilbert.

Admiral Sir William married Margaret Jasper. Margaret was born about 1624 in England.

At the time of her marriage to William Penn, Margaret was a Dutch widow, having been married to Nicasius Van der Schure. Margaret Van der Schure was the daughter of Jan (Johann, John) Jasper merchant of Rotterdam (Sietz, 1719, & Burke, 1929) and Alet Pletjes, whose family was from Kempen, Prussia (Lutz, 1988, & Miller, 1991).

Children:

i. William Penn, Jr., was born on 28 October 1644.

William is known as the founder of Pennsylvania. Also known as a famous Quaker for his Great Treaty with Delaware. He was in Pennsylvania only three and a half years. But from 1681, when he received the king's charter at the age of thirty-seven, to 1718, when he died, Pennsylvania was one of his chief preoccupations. The growth and well-being of his colony was based on a tradition of religious toleration and freedom under law, fundamental principles of American civil life. Thomas Jefferson called Penn "the greatest law-giver the world has produced."

In 1681, there came a golden opportunity to make his dreams come true. King Charles II, out of "regard to the memory and merits of his late father," gave the younger Penn a huge tract of land in North America and named it, in honor of the Admiral, "Pennsylvania," or Penn's Woods.

Examining the genealogical chart provides some significant clues as to Penn's ethnic ancestry. First, his earliest ancestor can be traced to only 1500 and by the mid-1500s had moved to that hotbed of crypto-Judaism, Bristol, England. The family married into the Gilbert and Rastall families, the former of which may have been of Jewish descent. By the
fifth generation we encounter a girl, Christian Penn, born 1606, who married Francis Eaton, a *Mayflower* passenger, in Massachusetts. Christian later married Francis Bellington, by whom she had a daughter, Martha, who married back into the Eaton family; Elizabeth, who married a Patte (Sephardic surname of Providence, Rhode Island, the "Bristol" of the Colonies); Rebecca; and Mary, who married Samuel Salsch (Jewish surname) of Rekoboth, Massachusetts. A grandson married Hannah Glass (Jewish surname). William Penn's farther, Admiral Sir William Penn, was born in Bristol, England, and married a widow, Margaret Jasper (Sephardic surname) who was the daughter of a Dutch merchant (Rotterdam) and had been married to Nicasius Van der Schure (Nicasius being a Greek shortened form of Nicholas, also the capital of Cyprus). We would not expect to see this type of marriage pattern unless the family was self-consciously attempting to perpetuate a crypto-Jewish tradition.

**Penn's Writings**

If we look at some of William Penn's writings to his financial backers and his family, we can detect other signs of Judaism. In the constitution for the Colony of Pennsylvania, Penn states in Title 12:

That this government may appear equal in itself, and agreeable to the wisdom God gave unto Moses and the practice of our best ancestors; and that we may avoid heart burnings in families and the foundation of much misery and beggary or worse. I do for me and mine hereby declare and establish for the 12th Fundamental of the government of this province, that what estate every person dying has in it (through he or she die elsewhere), having children, shall be equally shared, after such person's decease, among the children of the said person, saying only that the eldest if the first born shall have (according to the law of God by Moses given to the Jews) a double portion for his inheritance and not otherwise.

Penn not only adheres to Mosaic Law in inheritance bequests but also appears to state that he and his ancestors were of the original covenant with God, i.e., Jews.

In a later portion of the Constitution, he alludes to the Jewish religious notion of the “coming of the second Adam,” or Adam Kadmon, as “the Lord from Heaven”: “Daily experience tells us that the care and regulation of many other affairs, more soft and daily necessary, make up much the greatest part of government; and which must have followed the peopling of the world had Adam never fallen, and will continue among men or earth under the highest attainments they may arrive at, by the coming of the blessed second Adam, the Lord from Heaven. Thus much of government in general, as to its rise and end.” It may be significant that Penn speaks of the “second Adam” not as Jesus Christ but as a messiah whose coming lies in the remote future.

To attract financial backing for the Pennsylvania Colony, Penn established the Free Society of Traders in 1682. This organization received 20,000 acres, called the Manor of Frank (Freeman House), and recruited craftsmen and tradesmen for the colony. The principals in the society included several persons we would propose, based on their surnames and occupations, were of Sephardic descent.

And whereas I have by my several indentures of lease bearing date the two and twentieth, and of release bearing are the three and twentieth day of the first month called March in the four and thirtieth year of the said now king's reign, granted unto Nicholas More of London, medical doctor, James Claypoole, merchant, Philip Ford [Faure, Huguenot], William Shardlow of
Six. Pennsylvania: Quakers and Other Friends

London, merchants, Edward Peirce of London, leather seller, John Simcock and Thomas Brassey of Cheshire, yeomen, Thomas Barker of London, wine cooper, and Edward Brookes [Baruch] of London, grocer, and their heirs, to the use of themselves and their heirs and assigns, twenty thousand acres of land, parcel of the said province of Pennsylvania, in trust nevertheless for the Free Society of Traders in Pennsylvania and their successors, as soon as the said Free Society should be by me incorporated or erected, as in and by the said indentures (relation being thereunto had) more fully does appear.

Many, if not most, of these names of merchants appear to have Hebrew roots.

Although few letters survive from Penn to his wife and children, biographer Jean R. Soderland does reprint one from 1682 that reads in part:

Remember your Creator in the days of your youth. It was the glory of Israel in the 2d of Jeremiah: and how did God bless Josiah, because he feared him in his youth. And so He did Jacob, Joseph, and Moses. Oh! My dear children, remember and fear and serve Him who made you, and gave you to me and your dear mother, that you may live to Him and glorify Him in your generations....

Remember David, who asking the Lord, "Who shall abide in Thy tabernacle; who shall dwell in Thy holy hill"? answers, "He that walks uprightly, works righteousness, and speaks the truth in his heart; in whose eyes the vile person is condemned, but honors them who fear the Lord"....

In your families, remember Abraham, Moses, and Joshua their integrity to the Lord; and do as [if you] have them for your examples. Let the fear and service of the living God be encouraged in your houses, and that plainness, sobriety, and moderation in all things, as becomes God's chosen people. And, as I advise you, my beloved children, do you counsel yours, if God should give you any. Yea, I counsel and command them, as my posterity, that they love, and serve the Lord God with an upright heart, that He may bless you and yours, from generation to generation.

The same letter continues,

Oh! The Lord is a strong God, and He can do whatsoever He pleases. And though men consider it not, it is the Lord that rules and overrules in the kingdoms of men; and He builds, up and pulls down. I, your father, am the man that can say, he that trusts in the Lord shall not be confounded. But God, in due time, will make His enemies be at peace with Him.

If you thus behave yourselves, and so become a terror to evildoers and a praise to them that do well, God, my God, will be with you, in wisdom and a sound mind, and make you blessed instruments in His hand for the settlement of some of those desolate parts of the world — which my soul desires above all worldly honors and riches, both for you that go and you that stay, you that govern and you that are governed — that in the end you may be gathered with me to the rest of God.

Finally, my children, love one another with a true and endeared love, and your dear relations on both sides; and take care to preserve tender affection in your children to each other, often marrying within themselves, so [long] as it be without the bounds forbidden in God's law. That so they may not, like the forgetting and unnatural world, grow out of kindred and as cold as strangers; but, as becomes a truly natural and Christian stock, you and yours after you may live in the pure and fervent love of God toward one another, as becomes brethren in the spiritual and natural relation.

So my God, that has blessed me with His abundant mercies, both of this and the other and better life, be with you all, guide you by His counsel, bless you, and bring you to His eternal glory, that you may shine, my dear children, in the firmament of God's power, with the blessed spirits of the just, that celestial family, praising and admiring Him, the God and Father of it, forever and ever. For there is not God like unto Him: the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob; the God of the Prophets, the Apostles, and Martyrs of Jesus; in whom I live forever.
So farewell to my thrice dearly beloved wife and children. Yours, as God pleases, in that which no waters can quench, no time forget, nor distance wear away, but remains forever.  
William Penn

In the tradition of Presbyterian Reformer John Knox, Penn and many other Quakers—despite the use of Jesus' name—may well have been of Sephardic (and perhaps Moorish) leanings. The reader will note that the theology he teaches to his children is grounded in the Hebrew Torah, not the Christian New Testament. Penn describes his ancestors and current family not as like the children of Israel, but as being the children of Israel. We interpret this text as overtly stating that the Penn family is of Jewish/Hebrew descent in fact, not in a metaphorical sense. This is the reason why he admonishes his children to marry with their close kin, not merely with other Christians or even Quakers, in order to preserve unadulterated their direct heritage from the Jewish patriarchs and matriarchs. Penn's position is directly analogous to that of Moriscos during the 1560-1750 period in Spain. A mufti (religious leader) in one fatwa (responsum, legal opinion) composed specifically to answer the quandaries faced by crypto-Muslims living in Christian Spain during those times, wrote: "If they oblige you to give your daughters in marriage to them, then you should cleave firmly to the belief that that is forbidden, were you not under duress, and abhor it in your hearts, so that you would do otherwise, if you were able."3

Such opposition to marrying outside Islam was founded on belief that Muslims could trace their descent back to an Arab tribe, companion of the prophet, emir or caliph (see Appendix C, Muslim Rituals and Beliefs).4 The children of the prophet, as much as the children of Israel, were quite literally a bloodline, one that must not be adulterated. The Spanish Catholics, of course, had their own obsession with ethnic exclusivity, limpieza de sangre (purity of blood), but this differed by not being tied to the concept of deep ancestry and distant genealogies. Clearly, Penn was not following the Christian model.

In a 1683 letter to Jasper Batt (Greek/Hebrew surname and given name), a Quaker minister, Penn writes:

5 February 1683

That the entailment of the government of this province may be to David's stock, the tribe of Judah, I close with thee with all my heart. But tell me, how that shall be? It has been the earnest desire of my soul, that it might ever anchor there. Show us the way, and thou shall be the man. The power I have by patent runs thus: that I and my heirs, with the assent of the freemen or their deputies, from time to time may make laws so [long] as they be not repugnant to the allegiance we owe to the king as sovereign.5

Once again, this passage does not appear to be intended as metaphor, but rather as an ancestral assertion; that is, Pennsylvania is intended to be a community of Davidic-descended Jews like medieval Narbonne (Chapter Two).

Who Lived in Pennsylvania?

Let's now take a look at who arrived to settle the New Israel of Penn's Woods. The standard histories of Pennsylvania stress that due to the colony's liberal ordinances on religion, settlers came who were not only Quakers but also adherents of several other religious sects from a variety of countries. Unlike South Carolina and Rhode Island, however, Pennsylvania—on paper, at least—seemed to limit its settlers to Christians. We will now document through colonist surnames and genealogies that, despite being from a diverse cross-section
of seeming Christian sects and denominations, the majority of early Pennsylvanians were of Judaic descent—in keeping with Penn's sentiments.

But before doing so, it is important for us to review some of the essential facts relating to Quakerism and its founder, the English dissenter George Fox (1624–1691). There are indications that Fox's family were rather recent immigrants to Leicester, where he was born. The Fox surname was not rooted in England but rather in Ireland (a translation of Gaelic sìonnach) and Germany (Fuchs, a common Sephardic name). George Fox's mother was Mary Lago, the name of a Jewish family denounced to the Inquisition of Lisbon around 1580. He later referred to his mother's origins as "the stock of the martyrs," evidently a gloss on the Mediterranean background she shared with the earliest saints of the Catholic Church. He married Margaret Askew (Ayscough, Hebrew), the widow of Thomas Fell (Sephardic surname). Growing up, he attended a local Presbyterian church. Although it is not clear exactly when the new movement crystallized (some say in 1648), in 1650 Fox was imprisoned for blasphemy. During the trial a judge mocked Fox's exhortation to "tremble at the word of the Lord," calling him and his followers "Quakers." This was the source of the common name of the Society of Friends. Before, they were known as "children of the light." As for the word "friends," Muslims believed they could be a "friend" of God and regarded all other Muslims as brothers (Appendix C).

Fox became a radical preacher in and out of jail before securing an edict of tolerance for Quakers in 1689, partly through the intercession of William Penn, whom he had met at the beginning of his career. Fox traveled extensively in the various American colonies and America increasingly emerged as the Promised Land in the eyes of Quakers. The sect thrived there. It spread like wildfire with more and more meetings (congregations) branching off from each other. A division was made between "birthright friends" and "convinced friends." The former were Quakers born into families that were members of a Friends meeting, while the latter were latecomers who professed the religion and converted to Quakerism without blood ties to members. In this, we can see some of the same Jewish and Muslim thinking described above as well as the traditional Jewish distinction between Jews and the children of Israel seen as having adoptive or undetermined ancestry.

Appendix H presents the surnames in the Bucks County Quaker Records, Volume 2 by Watring and Wright which we believe stem from or are related to Jewish surnames and given names. Let's consider why this may be the case.

Addams: Adams/Addams is a Hebrew surname, quite plainly. It has become naturalized as English–Christian because two American presidents (cousins) bear the name. Yet it would be more historically sensible to consider that Adams presidents were likely of Jewish descent than to assume, as has generally been done, that the Adams surname is Christian.

In the case of this specific Quaker family in Pennsylvania, the use of Talmudic rabbinic names such as Ephraim would seem to be further evidence of crypto–Jewish practice.

Alexander: Alexander was one of the most common Jewish surnames of the medieval period; Esther is a deeply Jewish name for a woman, often used in Orthodox families.

Armor, Ames, Bagley: These three surnames are French Jewish (Amor, Ames) and Turkish (Bagley), respectively.

Bayly: This surname is found on the French Huguenot list, as is Barry. Further, the Bayly family (and Bethulia Barry) carry distinctly Hebrew–Aramaic names, e.g. Bethulia is Hebrew for "virgin," Tamer, “date palm.”
Beares, Bears, Bidardike: Members of these two families carry Hebrew/Talmudic names, e.g., Elhanah, Robena (fem. for Ruben), Jael (“female goat”).

Buckman8: This is a very common Ashkenazic surname. Note the very unusual Hebrew given names, e.g., Abden, Mahlon, Phincha. Lydia is a Greek given name favored by medieval Jews.

Bunting: Here we see the use of given names that are largely meaningless for a Christian, but redolent of Jewish culture and tradition, e.g., Tamison, Septema, Abner.

Cadwalader: This surname would seem to come from the Arabic Kdwalada, “first born son.” Note also the use of the given name Cyrus, the Persian king who freed the Jews from the Babylonian exile, and Judah, a Hebrew tribe, the name also for the Jewish homeland.

Chapman and Cary: Both are on the French Huguenot lists and again we see Jewish-historic names such as Lydia and Mariah.

Eleazar, Ely: These are strongly Jewish-Hebrew surnames. There is a very low probability of non-Jewish ancestry for someone carrying this surname.

Gades: This is the French spelling of Cadiz, Spain—a primary Muslim and Sephardic stronghold.

Le Noir: This name means “the dark” in French; commonly used to designate Moors.

Moon: A common Sephardic surname was Luna, Moon (Hebrew: Yarach).

Pharrow: This is Arabic for “king, ruler,” i.e. Pharaoh.

Rhoads: After the expulsion from Spain, a large Sephardic community settled in Rhodes.

Shin: This is a Hebrew letter ( ); other examples include Gemmel (Gimbel), Sin, Tough, Kaph, and Bat that became surnames.

Silver: Surnames which alluded to Jewish and Moorish dominated trades or crafts are strong clues to these ethnicities; examples include Silver/Silber/Silberman, Gold/Golden/Goldman/Goldsmith, Kristeller (crystal trader), Elphinstone (ivory), Silk, Pepper, Zaltman, and Vermillion (a red dye).9

Walley: This is the French rendering of the Arabic Wali, “friend, client,” a common Moorish surname. In this case, the Hebrew and Greek naming pattern suggests Sephardic (not Islamic) religious affiliation.

Lutherans

In 1728 a congregation of German Lutherans accompanied their pastor, Johann Casper Stoever, to Pennsylvania. Stoever was well educated and could read Latin, Greek, Hebrew and French in addition to his native German. A second table in Appendix H presents the surnames of most of Stoever’s congregation. We believe all of those listed are likely Jewish in ancestry. Examples of our reasoning are given below:

Acker/Ackerman: This surname references “one from Acre,” an important city in Syria-Lebanon.

Airas: An Arabic surname.

Baasz: An Arabic surname.

Bartholomae: The Italianized rendering of Bartholomew, a Hebrew surname.

Binzwanger: A prominent colonial-era Jewish surname.10

Bubar: A version of a Hebrew surname, e.g., Jewish philosopher Martin Buber.
Canaan: A Hebrew surname for the land between Israel and Egypt.
Canter: Singer/chanter in a Jewish service.
Cantz/Cuntz: Kuntz: an acronym for Kohane Tzadik, “righteous priest.”
Cowen: A form of Cohen, the Jewish priestly caste.
Danin: Hebrew for “judge.”
Engel: The German form of Angel, a common Sephardic surname.
Ferrar/Ferry: Common Sephardic surname, means “smith, iron-worker.”
Fuchs: German for “fox.”
Gur: Turkish and Arabic for “foreigner, stranger.”
Hammon/Ammon: Hebrew surname meaning “that which is hidden.”
Israel, Jacobi, Jacobs: Hebrew ancestral surnames.
Kapp: Hebrew letter.
Katz/Kintz/Kuhn: Another acronym for Kohen Tzedek.
Lauer, Levan, Lewers, Levandt, Low, Loew: Versions of Levi, with a play on the German for “lion.”
Mooser, Moser, Mosser: Alternative forms of Moses.
Ohr: “Gold” in Latin and French.
Phillippy: A form of the Greek name Phillip; like Alexander, very common among medieval Jews.
Saladin: Arabic for “Light of Religion,” as in the famed Muslim general Saladin.
Scherezet: Hebrew word.
Simon, Solomon: Hebrew given and last name.
Sinn, Thau, Tauth: Hebrew letters.
Sonntag: German for “Sunday.” Common Ashkenazic surname.
Spanhauer: German for “refugee from Spain”; i.e., one who fled the Inquisition.
Wolf: Hebrew tribal totem for Levi.
Zeh: Hebrew letter.

Some More

Gaceiss: A version of Gess, Gass/Giss/Goss, which is Turkish for “holy warrior.”
Gans/Gantz (German for “goose”): The surname of the German Jewish metallurgist on the Roanoke Expedition in 1587.
Glasick and Glasser: Indicate the bearer is a glazier—a Sephardic and Moorish dominated craft.
Haman and Hammann: Persian-Arabic surnames, as is Hari/Harry.
Hay, Hayes and Hey: The Hebrew letter standing for Hayim, “life.”
King and Koenig: Jewish surnames denoting that the bearer was in service to the monarch, as were Kron and Kronin (“crown”).
Lora, Lohra, Loray and Lore: Versions of the Sephardic surname Lurie/Luria, as exemplified by Rabbi Isaac Luria.
Maurer: German for “mason.”
Morgenstern (Morning Star): A common Ashkenazic Jewish surname.\(^{19}\)
Sangree: Spanish for “blood.”
Valentine: A common Sephardic surname meaning that the bearer was from Valencia.

Names such as these should cause us to rethink just who the early settlers of Pennsylvania were. If they were truly German, why were they carrying surnames such as Saladin, Solomons and Kuntz? Henry Frank Eshleman’s excellent *Historic Background and Annals of the Swiss and German Pioneer Settlers of Southeastern Pennsylvania* (1917) can provide some clues. Eshleman traces non-conformity in Christian Europe back to the 800–1400 C.E. time period. During these centuries there were numerous challenges to Catholic orthodoxy— including, but not mentioned by Eshleman— the resurgence of Judaism. Among the most prominent of these nonconformist Christian sects were the Iconoclasts,\(^{20}\) Paulicians,\(^{21}\) Bogomils,\(^{22}\) or Friends of God, Waldensians,\(^{23}\) known as the Israelites of the Alps, Cathars and Albigensians\(^{24}\) and Lollards.\(^{25}\) One religious sect dating from 1340, according to Eshleman, was actually named Hager (a Sephardic Jewish surname). The Caucasus people called Khazars converted to Judaism in the tenth century and moved eastward into the Ukraine and Poland during the twelfth to fourteenth centuries, bringing a confusion of religions, so that the term for “heretic” in Catholicism became the same as the German word for Khazars (*kArizona*). The fifteenth and sixteenth centuries saw the birth of the Moravians and Anabaptists.

In 1496, four years after the Inquisition began and Jews were banned from Spain, a man named Menno Simon was born in Holland. As both his given and surnames indicate Hebrew affiliation, we believe it is very likely that Menno Simon was of Sephardic descent.\(^{26}\) By 1525, he had founded the Mennonites, a sect that plays a prominent role in German, Dutch and Hungarian Protestantism. A 1901 book by Kuhns, *The German and Swiss Settlement of Colonial Pennsylvania*, estimates that over 100,000 immigrants from these two countries arrived in colonial Pennsylvania.\(^{27}\) Several Protestant sects were represented among them: “Swiss Mennonites, the Walloons and the Huguenots.” Quakerism, Kuhns notes, had been introduced to Germany by a “William Ames [Sephardic] in 1655” and that another Quaker, William Caton (Hebrew/Arabic word meaning “small, little”), had visited the German Palatinate at a later date.\(^{28}\) Another, Johann Jacob Zimmerman, one of the founders of the Germantown Colony in Pennsylvania, was an esteemed astrologer, magician and Cabalist. And still another early minister, Johann Kelpius, “believed he was to be taken up into heaven alive like Elijah.”\(^{29}\)

Let us look beyond appearances now at these German settlers. Keith Dull compiled a list of the early German settlers of York County, Pennsylvania.\(^{30}\) It is given in Appendix H. Among the names already discussed, e.g., Acker, we find some new entries suggestive of Jewish or Islamic ancestry. Amma and Amman are both Arabic, as are Barr and Bentzel. Bless is likely the Anglicized form of Baruch (“Blessing”). Bone and Boner are forms of the Spanish and French words for “good,” a common Sephardic surname (see Appendix A).\(^{31}\) Buatt is Arabic/Turkish; Cappell is Ashkenazic (i.e., as in television reporter Ted Koppel). We find also several French Huguenot names, e.g., de Bus, de Graff, among the German entries. Dewes, Dodd, and Doudel are various forms of David. Duenkel means “dark” and is the German equivalent for Moreno; i.e., dark skinned. Elsasser is Hebrew-Arabic meaning “from Alsace-Lorraine.” Eyseck is a form of Isaac. Fiesel is Arabic (i.e., Feisal). Florentina denotes one from Florence, Italy, which had a large post-expulsion population of Jews and
Moors. Blum (Flower) is an Ashkenazic surname.\(^3\) Foucks and Fuchs are the German equivalents of Fox, commonly Ashkenazic, alluding to Feibus/Phoëbus. Frank, Frantz and Frenc are describe the bearer as being from France or Frankish lands in the Levant; the Franks family was one of the most prominent Colonial Jewish families in Pennsylvania.

The Franks surname belongs to one of the first families of American Jewry. It shows a similar trajectory to many other Portuguese Jewish families: exile in German or Dutch lands, mercantile activities with London as one of their seats, a branch sent to the Colonies to be naturalized under the new citizenship rules of Queen Anne, prosperity as merchants and partial return to England, where they intermarried with nobility. According to historian Charles Henry Hart,\(^3\) “It seems to be conceded that the American emigrant of the family was Jacob Franks, who came to this country according to one account, circa 1705, and according to another account, circa 1711. His father is variously stated to have been Aaron Franks and Naphtali Franks, of Germany the former of whom it is claimed went to England, with George of Hanover, in 1714, to be crowned king of Great Britain. Jacob Franks (i) was born in 1688 and died in New York, January 16, 1769. In 1719 he married Bellah Abigail Levy, daughter of Moses Levy, and had children, David, Phila, and Moses. David Franks, b. in New York, September 28, 1720, removed to Philadelphia circa 1738, and married there, December 17, 1743, Margaret Evans, daughter of “Peter Evans of the Inner Temple, gentleman, Register General of Pennsylvania.” David Franks died in England in 1794, having had 5 or 6 children, viz:

Abigail Franks, b. January 6, 1744/5; baptized in Christ Church, April 12, 1745; m. January 6, 1768, Andrew Hamilton, son of the councilor of the same name who was brother of Governor James Hamilton, son of Andrew Hamilton, the great lawyer and elder brother of William Hamilton of the Woodlands. She died September 11, 1798, leaving one child, Ann, who married James Lyle, whose daughter Ellen married Hartman Kuhn of Philadelphia.

1. Jacob, b. January 7, 1746/7; baptized at Christ Church, April 20, 1747; m. ____. Jacob Franks was living in England in 1781, d. ___.
2. John, b. _____. d. _____. Styled of Ilesworth, Middlesex, England, member of parliament.
3. Mary, b. January 25, 1748; baptized at Christ Church, April 10, 1748; d. August 26, 1774.
4. Moses
5. Rebecca, b. 1760?; m. January 24, 1782, Henry Johnson. Colonel Johnson became a general in 1809 and was created a baronet in December 1818, when his wife became Lady Johnson. She died March 1823. Her son Henry Allen Johnson m. Charlotte Elizabeth, daughter of Frederick Phillipse of New York.

2. Phila Franks, b. June 19, 1722; m. 1742 Oliver Delancey of New York. They had 6 children: Susanna, Charlotte, Phila, Anna, Oliver and Stephen.

1. Susanna (3) m. Lt. Gen. Sir William Draper
2. Charlotte (3) m. Field Marshal Sir David Dundas
3. Phila (3) m. Stephen Payne Galwey
4. Anna (3) m. John Harris Cruger
5. Oliver
6. Stephen. His son was General Sir William Howe De Lancey who fell at Waterloo, where he was on Wellington’s staff.

3. Moses Franks, m. Sarah. Had issue Isaac b. May 27, 1759; m. July 9, 1782, Mary Davidson, and d. March 4, 1822. They had issue 4 children, 2 of whom died young, and
1. Samuel D., judge of the court of common pleas for the counties of Schuylkill, Lebanon and Dauphin, PA
2. Sarah Eliza, m. September 9, 1806, John Hufnagle.

David Solebury Franks, who was aide-de-camp to Benedict Arnold, is believed to have been also a son of Moses Franks.
4. "Aunt Franks" is mentioned in the letter from Rebecca Franks to her sister Abby Hamilton, *Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 22, and must have been either her father's sister or the wife of her uncle Moses.

The 1767 tax list for Berkshire County, Pennsylvania, is also enlightening as to the settlers' likely ethnicities. It begins with a Michael Algeier (i.e., Algiers, the North African city inhabited by Moors and Sephardic Jews). We find here also the Hebrew-Arabic Haga. There is an Isaac Levan resident in the county and also an Adam Schmael (i.e., Ishmael). Oseas would likely be the Turkish "Osias," and Roads would be Rhodes. Safred is from Safed, the Middle Eastern city. Mr. G. Haal carries a Hebrew-Arabic name. Hans Moser's surname is a rendering of Moshe, and we have Daniel Zacharias and Lloyd Abel, two more Hebrew favorites. There is also Henry Acre (Syrian city), John Terck (Turk), and Nicholas Saladine (the Muslim conqueror of the Holy Land in 1210). Henry Hava has a surname that means "life" in Hebrew. The Romig/Romich surname designates "one from Rome." Yacam is the common Sephardic surname of Yoachim.

In *First Families of Chester County, Pennsylvania*, we find community leaders Zebulon and Israel Hoopes (i.e., Chupa, the Judaic marriage canopy). There is also Ann Ash and Abraham and Esther Ashton. An Allen family in Chester has the following consistently Hebrew-named children: Dinah, Ellis, Emey, Ememor, Espra, Esther, Isaac, Levina, Morral, Orpha, Reuben and Tamer. Similarly, a Baldwin/Baudoin family in Chester named their children Caleb, Deborah, Isaac, Israel, Levina, Lydia, Rachel and Ruth. Traditional historians have proposed that these are simply Old Testament names used by ardent Christians, but such explanations fail to account for the presence of Greek names, e.g., Lydia, which are non-Biblical, and names such as Tamer which are simply Hebrew-Arabic.

We also find in Chester, Pennsylvania, a settler named Frances Bethel, Hebrew for House of God, and Sylvanus Day, whose surname was perhaps Anglicized from the Spanish Dias. There are also Rebecca Eachus and John Faddes who bear Arabic surnames. John Gracey's surname was likely recast from the Spanish Gracia. The Hibberd family in Chester has members named Aaron, Abraham, Caleb, Deborah, Enos, Esther, Hezekiah, Israel, Jacob, Joel, Josiah, Naomi, Orpha, Phineas, Silas and Rhoda, Hebrew for "Rose" (not found in the Bible). Further down the list of Chester residents we find Michael Israel, Isaac Jacobs, Archibald Job, Janny Abel, Judea King, Henrietta Levis and Hannah Lea. These persons are very unlikely to be Christian.

The Maris (Mares means sea, ocean) family has members named Aaron, Barclay, Caleb, Ellis, Esther, Jehu, Jemima, Judith, Lydia, Mordecai, Norris, Phebe, Ruth and Tacey. The presence of Greek names Phebe and Lydia, together with an Arabic name, Norris ("light"), make it very unlikely, again, that the family is Christian. The Marshall family exhibits the same pattern: Abner, Abraham, Armit, Benjamin, Eli, Israel, Levi, Mabel, Massey, Mira, Moses, Pennock, and Savery. Additional Chester, Pennsylvania, residents include Baroch Michener, Levis Pennock, Hannah Rhoads, Abraham Roman, Issachar Schofeld, Esther, Rachel and Sarah Temple, Sarah Titus, Abraham Widdos and Elhanan Zook (Zug). It is difficult to construe these as Christian names.
We close our discussion of Chester with the Sharpless (Charpeles) family, whose members carry the names Aaron, Abi, Abraham, Abner, Beulah, Caleb, Casper, Danie, Diniah, Eli, Enos, Jonathan, Lydia, Mira, Naomi, Rubene and Ruth. Such a pattern would not be appropriate for a Christian family but would be very meaningful for a Sephardic family aware of its Mediterranean heritage.

Some additional likely Sephardic/Moorish settlers in Pennsylvania are found in the book *Emigrants to Pennsylvania.* These include Anna Habacki, Emanuel Hyams, Isaac Moss, Henry Sharick, John Zinn (“tin”), Israel Morris, William Athens, Joachim Lucke (Fortuna/Tov), Joran Duffua, Turckelson Timmerman, Anders Gedda (a city in Saudi Arabia), John Tizack, L. Anatta, Phillip Mayow, T. Alferry (Alfari), Dyamond (a trade always monopolized by Jews), Benzien (Ben Zion), Lorenz Bagge (Turkish for “ruler, king”), John Arbo, Salome Steinman, Jacob Bechtell, Abigail Pedroc, Ebenezer Zanes, Daniel Jappie, Phillip Hime (Chaim), David Tishell, Alexander Forrentine (Florentine), Moses Hayman (Hyman), Isacher Prise, Maurice Nihil, Pyramus Green, Baltzer Elslegal, Samuel Hasell, William Fagan, Joseph Saull, Patrick O'Hassan (Berber), Anthony Siddon, Michael Jirael, William Gammon, Susanna Fassell (Judeo-Arabic), William Geddes (Cadiz/Gades), Barak Wright, Anne Canide, Tobias Nile, James Abraham, Mathew Gamaliel, Rowland Judd, James Benzet, Mary Hymen (Hyman), Wandel Zarban, Jacob Diamond, Mary Shiekell (Shekel, Hebrew money), Stephen Carmuk, Anna Dingasey, Salome Albright, Patrick Taaffe, David Solomon, Thomas Darrah, Caspar Singar (“cantor”), Levy Marks and Frederick Castill (Castile).

**Swedish Naturalization**

Another rich source for Sephardic immigrants to Pennsylvania were the Swedes, many of whom were already in place from the former colony of New Sweden (Chapter 5). When the Philadelphia County Court held its first session on 11 January 1683, seventeen Swedish settlers came forward and asked for the rights and privileges of citizenship. The Act of Naturalization passed by the Assembly in December 1682 gave landowning foreigners residing in Pennsylvania or the lower counties three months to be naturalized. The Swedes swore allegiance to the king of England and obedience to Penn as governor, and paid a fee of twenty shillings sterling. By doing so, they received the same rights as their English-born neighbors. They were Lasse Cock, Peter Rambo, Swan Swanson, Andrew Swanson, Wolfe Swanson, Lasse Anderson, Mouns Cock, Eric Cock, Gunnar Rambo, Peter Nilsson Laykan, Christian Thomas, Eric Mullica, Peter Cock, Jr., John Boules, Andrew Salem, John Stille, and Lasse Dalbo.

Several of these Swedish settlers appear to be of Sephardic and Moorish ancestry, as indicated by their names. Rambo (Rambeaux) is a French Sephardic surname, Mullica is Spanish; Dalbo is French, and Salem is Arabic. We already noted how the venture that briefly flourished as New Sweden was organized by the same Sephardic merchants as New Amsterdam, so it is not surprising to see familiar types in this list.

Additionally, from the *Bucks County Church Records, Volume 3*, one should note early settlers Elizabeth Hibron (Hebron, city in Palestine), Ann Gomery and Penquite Chapman (Appendix H). The Quaker commercial atmosphere of Pennsylvania attracted a number of Jewish Indian traders to its hinterlands. A snapshot into the names of traders can be gleaned from...
documents in the Pennsylvania Archives covering the years 1743–1775 (Appendix H). This ignores, of course, all the unregistered peddlers and “fly by night” merchants. Some of the more overt Jewish names are: Christopher Jacob, Benjamin Spyker (Specker, “swine”), George Crohan (Krohn, “crown”), 40 Lazarus Lowry (Luria), James Lowry, Simon Girtee, John Hart, Samuel Gross, Jacob Cressman, Nicholas Swamp (Soto), Bartholomew Tool (Toule), Jacob Kline, Abraham Moses, Francis Hair, Elias Bender (German: “hoop worker”), 41 George Ray, Jacob Barr, Isaac Wolfe, Joseph Solomon Cohen, Michael Hart, David Shillemann (Schüleermann), Abraham Levy, Jacob Isaiah Cohen, Michael Hay, John Barron, 42 Joseph Solomon, Isaiah Cohen, Ephraim Abraham, Abraham Levi, John McCowen and Lyon Nathan.

Case History: Wampler Family

The Wampler family from Sparsbach, Alsace, represents one of the authors’ ancestral lines (Elizabeth Hirschman’s). They pose an archetypal instance of the crypto-Jewish Pennsylvania Dutch/Deutsch phenomenon discussed in this chapter and so can constitute a good case study. 43 Hans Peter Wampler was born in 1701 in Sparsbach and died in 1749 in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania. He was a linen-weaver by trade. The Wampler family seems to have “appeared” in the 1500s in Zwichenfluh, Switzerland, and to have taken their surname from a tiny village there called Wampfen. The earliest church records for them date from 1559.

In the year 1561 two male children, Hans and Anthony Wampler, were christened. The witnesses were “Jacob Flögerey, Niclaus Tuscher, old lady Kammer, and Niclaus Juttziler’s wife.” At a later christening for a child named Jacob, witnesses included Ull Hala, Heiny Wyttter, Christian Wirthi and Margarett Ashler. Later witnesses to other christenings included an Ottmar (Turkish) Stali, (illegible) Zappali, Margret Cuntz, Peter Murer, Jacob Augustein, Eva Zapati, Jacob Stucki, Petter Pierry, Jacob Aegler, Batt Aleman (“German”) and Barbara Wolff.

As should now be expected, we are going to argue that the Wampler family was crypto-Jewish while living in Switzerland. What are the clues? First, the family has taken on a local “place” surname, which was common for incoming Jews but not usual for long-term residents or immigrating non-Jews. Second, Wampfiers do not appear in the records prior to 1559, suggesting immigration to that locale at a time coinciding with the spread of the Inquisition to France and Holland. Third, their children are given Mediterranean and Hebrew names, e.g., Anthony and Jacob. Fourth, the witnesses to the christenings (christenings were required to establish legitimacy) bore several Jewish surnames, e.g., Tuscher, Kammer, Hala, Ashler, Cuntz, Murer, Zapati, Akman, Wolff and Pierry. Fifth, the family apparently was skilled in linen weaving, a trade strongly associated with Huguenots (and thus Sephards and Moors). Sixth, the family had migrated by the 1700s to Alsace, the location of a large, open crypto-Jewish community. Alsace was the place where they lived before going to America.

The Wampler family immigrated to Philadelphia in 1741 aboard the Lydia with several other persons coming from the Palatinate. Hans Peter Wampler, the author’s ancestor, settled in Lancaster County, attending the Lutheran Church near Cleona, Pennsylvania. His son, Hans Peter (born 1723) married Barbara Brenneiss in 1743 and had children named Jacob, David, John, Daniel, Joseph, Barbara, Eve, Christina, Philliptenia and Ann. The family then made its way to Frederick County, Maryland. Of the children who married,
David wed a woman surnamed Susseny (Sephardic surname), John married a Garber, Christina married a Gabriel (Sephardic surname), Phillipentina married Philip Engles (Sephardic surname), and Ann married a Hartman (Ashkenazic surname). Several of these family members then migrated to Wythe County, Virginia, a Melungeon community. Michael Wampler together with Martin Kimberling, Michael Steffy (another ancestor of the author) and John Phillippi (recall that this Greek name was widely used by Jews) “were the elders who founded St. Paul’s Lutheran Church in Rural Retreat, Virginia.” St. Paul’s was later renamed Zion Church.

Elizabeth Wampler, daughter of Michael (born about 1752), married (1) Ludwig Abel (Jewish surname) and (2) George Davis (Jewish surname) in Wythe County, having children David, Jonathan and Maria Salme. Later generations in Wythe County married persons surnamed Cobenhagen (i.e., Copenhagen, Denmark, a refuge for Sephardic Jews), Kettering, Sarah Seel, Mary Magdalena Wolf, Mary Magdalena Koenig/King, and Jacob Kinser. Subsequent marriages were made with the Steffey family (2), the Jacob King family (2) and the Kinzler family. Children’s names began to include Israel, Esther, and Leah. We see this same pattern repeated for some Wampler lines that remained in Pennsylvania.

Roy H. Wampler’s book *A Wampler Family History* documents a much larger set of ancestors and descendants. We learn that Peter Wampler (born about 1649) married Magdalena Kunz (Kohane Tzedek) and that Anna Magdalena Wampler had married Samuel Mettauer, linen weaver, in 1714. Upon arriving in Pennsylvania and moving in 1770 to Virginia, as Wampler also documents, the family practiced a distinct pattern of cousin-to-cousin marriage. For example, in 1797 Joseph Wampler married his first cousin Esther Kinser/Kinze, and his brother Henry Wampler married Esther’s sister, Maria Kinser. It was a common practice among Sephardim and Moriscos. Their older sister Katherine Wampler earlier married her first cousin George Kinser. John Samuel Wampler married his second cousin Mary Catherine Andes (Sephardic surname). Mary Susan Wampler (1863–1923) married her second cousin Joseph Benjamin Wampler, and Virginia Viola Wampler (1879–1961) married her second cousin, Samuel Homer Driver. Estelle Wampler (1857–1932) married her first cousin, Charles Kuhn (Kohane); Alice Victoria Wampler (1862–1932) married her first cousin John McTeer Wampler, and Leftwich Porter Wampler married his first cousin Tabitha Esther Fielder (1851–1929). Multiple marriages were made into the Copenhagen, Etter (Eder), King/Koenig, Fielder and Driver families (all carrying Ashkenazic surnames), as well as the Zumbrum, Rudisill/Rudisel, Kron, Zepp, Lippy, Cline/Kline (Klein), Snyder and Hershey (Hirsch, Zevi) families—all also having Ashkenazic surnames. But the “smoking gun” is perhaps the marriage of Johann Leonard Wampler (1782–1857) to Ann Mary Martin, the daughter of Mathias Martin and Anna Barbara (Troxell) Martin. The Troxells were openly Jewish.

As with the Wampers, Troxells first surface in post-diaspora Switzerland. The first name known to us is Stephan Trachsel, born in 1536. According to legend, the Trachsel family came to Switzerland over Vienna from Turkey (then the Ottoman Empire). Descendant Rinnah Bonnie Burns says there were several Jewish communities in the southern part of Emmental, Switzerland, in Canton Berne from 1385, when her Yoders or Joders moved to Steffisburg. They came into contact with the Trachsels of Trachselwald, who had migrated from Turkey to Greece to Austria, then Switzerland. Before that, they must have been in Spain. Other Swiss Jewish surnames, all interconnected, are Zook or Zaugg (Zug), Kaußmann, Amman (founder of Amish religion), and Schrock or Schrag. Trachsel/Troxell was not the family’s original name: like other Jews, they obviously adopted it from their
place of refuge. The village’s name is first attested in 1131 when Uffo von Trachselwald was one of the local gentry. Strangely, the village’s coat of arms shows a Star of David. The name in German means Turner’s Wood (from Drachsler, a Swiss dialect form of Drexel, Drexler, Drechsler). Could it be that the Trachses/Troxells, whatever their original name, found a haven with a known Swiss Jewish community? This supposition would explain why the town arms bear a Jewish emblem.

Fast forward two centuries and we find the Trachsels (now calling themselves Troxell) living in Pennsylvania. David Troxell and his wife Anna Elizabeth Saenger (“cantor”) have two sons, Christian and George Jacob, who form marriages with Native American women, the time-honored way of securing trade agreements with chiefs. Christian married a Shawnee woman in the band of renegade French trader Martin Chartier, and George Jacob, known as Big Jake, married Cornblossom, daughter of Cherokee war chief Doublehead, who was himself part Jewish through a trader’s marriage. Troxell was one of George Washington’s spies among the Indians. A sister, Elizabeth Troxell, married Benjamin Burke, one of a minyan (quorum of ten or more Jewish adults needed to start a congregation) in the Boone settlement in Kentucky. The groups included men by the names of Cooper, Bell, Gregory, Dolan, and Blevins (that is, Ab “son of” Levin, coincidentally spelling the word for Wolf in Welsh). Jonathan and Elizabeth Troxell’s son Benjamin married Nancy Cooper, daughter of Isaac Cooper and Cherokee chief Black Fox’s daughter Nancy Blackfox. Both authors have these people as ancestors or relatives. Cousin marriage is so convoluted that it would be a tour de force to show all the interconnections on a chart.

Another marker of crypto-Judaism is membership in churches that are ostensibly Christian, but in fact operate as Jewish houses of worship. The Wamplers and their related families belonged to St. David’s church in (West) Manheim Township, York County, Pennsylvania, and were buried in St. Jacobs cemetery in Brodbeck’s, Quickel’s cemetery, Conawago, Immanuel Cemetery, Manchester, Maryland, St. Elias cemetery, Emmitsburg, Maryland, Mt. Tabor cemetery, Rocky Ridge, Maryland, and Zion cemetery in Wythe County, Virginia.

Primary surnames associated with
In addition to the “Book of Life” motif, the gravestones of Jewish descended persons in early America sometimes featured a hand pointing to a star, as in this example (author’s collection).

the Wampler family in America include the following: Albright, Angel, Brown, Burr, Cooley, Coon (Cohen), Copenhaver, Cramer/Craumer/Croumer (Kremer), Dehoff/deHofe, Derr, Doll, Driver, Eckert, Epley, Fahnestock (“herald”), Feeser, Fielder, Fleischman (“butcher”), Flory (Flori), Fox (Fuchs), Freed (Fried), Frymer, Fuhrman, Fundenburg, Garber (“tanner,” a Jewish trade), Garrett, Glick (“luck,” Hebrew Tov), Good (see Appendix A), Grabill, Hagerman, Hancock, Harbrom (Hebron), Hiteshue, Hoover, Horner, Hull, Humbert, Jacobs/Jacoby, Kelly/Kelley, Kemper, King/Koenig, Kinser/Kinsey, Koons (Hebrew anagram KZ), Koontz, Laughman, Lippy, Little, Markle, May, Miller, Myers, Oursler (“bear”), Ruhlman, Scholl (Hebrew shud), Sell, Smith, Snyder (“Taylor”), Sterner (“one who wears a — Jewish — star”), Stoner (Steiner), Stonesfer, Streuig, Switzer (“from Switzerland”), Swope, Trish, Utz, Williams, Wolf (e), Yingling, Zepp (compare Zeppelin, Czepler, Polish “warm”), and Zumbrun (m).

Enough has been said that we can draw some conclusions. Although Pennsylvania was the brainchild of the English Quaker William Penn, it was not so much Englishmen, even recently naturalized English, who flocked to the new colony but Germans and other nationalities from the Continent. Penn advertised heavily across Europe. The bulk of those attracted to his international “Asylum for Mankind” were second, third or fourth generation Sephardic Jews. Taken together, the Mennonites, Dunkards and other denominations, many of them mere convenient covers, probably always outnumbered the Quakers. Certainly this was true by the time of the great influx of Scots-Irish Presbyterians after the defeat of the Jacobites at Culloden in 1746. It has been estimated seventy percent of all British immigrants
over the past half century were Scots or Irish. The peopling of Pennsylvania took on a life of its own. The ethnicity of the colony became more mixed than any other. But one of the strongest common denominators was the underlying crypto-Jewish roots of the settlers, which fostered a “live and let live” mindset. The desire of William Penn to populate the Colony with the “sons of David and the tribe of Judah” was, in large part, brought to fruition.
Chapter Seven

Maryland: Catholic in Her Tastes

The most salient aspect of Maryland’s colonial era for our thesis is not its history or heroes, per se, for it boasts little in either category, but rather its ordinary colonists. These, as we shall show, resembled a veritable United Nations of immigrants, often non-Christian, eager to avail themselves of Maryland’s lax entry laws. The colony’s sandy Atlantic shoreline, the endless Chesapeake marshes and numerous inlets served as easy landing places for surreptitious disembarkations, whether of passengers or cargo. Maryland’s advantages were not all spiritual. If tobacco figured as the Colonies’ biggest cash crop and export, it was Maryland where the bulk of it was grown, for it rapidly outstripped Virginia. Even though the Maryland product was not so fine, it was less expensive. During its heyday it supplied perhaps half the needs of Britain, France and Germany, typically through Scottish factors.¹

Historians often treat Virginia and Maryland as one. The Chesapeake colonies were a region dominated by scattered plantations. Maryland’s population, so goes the orthodox account, was overwhelmingly composed of the drifting poor of England arriving as indentured servants.² The colony’s whole pattern of life reflected little more than the British county with its parish church and landed gentry transplanted to a New World setting. Underneath the tidy veneer, however, the beginnings of Maryland harbor many mysteries and just plain contradictions. Here we will draw on James Walter Thomas’ Chronicles of Colonial Maryland (1900) as our primary source for establishing Maryland’s chronology and then have recourse to the several extensive Colonial Families of Maryland volumes to discuss the settlers.³

On the fifth of March 1634 two aptly named ships, the Ark and the Dove, arrived at the mouth of the Potomac River. On board was Leonard Calvert, who was to govern the province under the proprietorship of Caecilius Calvert, 2nd Baron Baltimore, his older brother. Baron Baltimore reasoned that to make his domain profitable, he needed to acquire colonists whom he could tax and, therefore, under the “Conditions of Plantation” every free man who came to Maryland was to be awarded “one hundred acres of land for himself, a like quantity for his wife, every child over 16 and each servant, and fifty acres for every child under sixteen years of age, to be held by him and his heirs and assigns forever.” In 1641 these grants were reduced to 50 acres and 25 acres respectively. Very importantly, no restrictions on the nationality of the settlers were imposed. While it is true that by 1636 the grants were restricted to persons of “British and Irish descent,” by 1648 they were reinstated for persons of French, Dutch and Italian descent. Notably, these were countries heavily
populated by Sephardic Conversos as well as Moriscos. In 1683 it was reconfirmed that lands were again available to all persons willing to purchase them. Undoubtedly these were the most lenient freeholder opportunities available in British North America. They would—and did—attract many of those displaced by the Inquisition.

Following Thomas’ account we learn that William Paca (Pache),4 Uriah Forrest (Silva)5 and Clement Hollyday (Yomtov)6 were appointed state commissioners at the conclusion of the Revolutionary War. St. Clement’s Manor, 1659–72, had as landholders Arthur de La Hay (Hebrew Letter),7 John Gee (another Hebrew letter), John Green (“of foreign complexion”), Benjamin Hamon,8 Christopher Carnall (Hungarian-Scottish, note the Hebrew theophoric-el/-al suffix), John Goldsmith (a typical Jewish trade), Rowland Mace (i.e., Mays, after the month),9 and John Mansell (Hebrew, “victor”),10 among others. By 1760 Anthony Semmes (Hebrew, “descendants”),11 Moses Tabbs (Hebrew, “cook, butcher”),12 William Canoday (Canada, Kennedy, Candia, Candiani, Candi)13 and Leigh Massey (Hebrew) were serving as vestry men of the Poplar Hill parish.

Maryland’s Colonists

With that brief introduction to the state, we are going to explore now the identities of some of Maryland’s colonial era settlers, the names of whom, we believe, will seem both unusual and familiar by now to the reader. We retain the variable spelling of names to show, among other things, how a Hebrew or Arabic name could gradually become more English-sounding in as short a time as a single generation.

Edaliah Adams married James Dakes on 14 April 1748. Edaliah (Adams) Dakes was mother of the following children: Jesse, James, Daniel, Sabra, Sarah, and Stephen. Adams is a common Sephardic surname. Edaliah Adams Dakes and her husband James Dakes (who bears a Greek surname meaning minyan) named a child Sabra, non-Biblical Hebrew for a cactus flower.

Aleefe (Arabic) Joseph Aleefe of Angola Neck died leaving a will dated 13 November 1700. Mentioned are wife Bridgett; son William; daughter Bridgett; wife’s son Ebenezer Jones. Witnessed by Thomas Carey, Ledah (Greek) Carey, Roger Corbett, Elizabeth Simmons. The subject, Joseph Aleefe, carries a Morisco/Isamic surname: Alif (first letter in alphabet, “leader”). The name of his township, Angola Neck, suggests this may have been a Portuguese-settled community in Maryland.

Allee (Arabic). The Allee family of Queen Anne County was present in Maryland by 1730. This family married into the Mason family and were indentured for a time to Thomas Ringgold of Chester. Allee is obviously of Sephardic or Morisco origin (i.e., Ali)14 and the Ringgold family is Sephardic, as we shall later show.

Arey/Aree is a markedly Arabic/Morisco surname: It means “lion,” the symbol for the tribe of Judah.15 David Arey married Hannah Jadwyn in 1695. David Arey, planter, died leaving a will dated 19 January 1714/5. Named were children John, Esther and Deborah. The will stated that if the children were not properly cared for, George Bowers was to take them in charge, and if he be deceased, they were to be under the care of the Quaker Quarterly Meeting. David and Hannah were the parents of John, Deborah (Debrough), who married Benjamin Parratt, and Esther.

Joseph Arey, brother of David Arey, married Jane Clarke, born 1688. She married, first, in 1704, Benjamin Parratt, married, second, Joseph Arey, and married, third, William
Scot. Joseph Arey died leaving a will dated 6 November 1728. The heirs named were sons-in-law Eliazor and William Parratt. Joseph was the father of Mary, David (noted in the will of his cousin Esther) and Jonathan. On 5 November 1762 Jonathan Arey and Enoch Morgan and Sarah, his wife, conveyed to John Jenkinson and Joseph Berry three acres whereon the Tuckahoe meeting house and graveyard came to be “for the use of the people called Quakers.” Jonathan Arey died leaving a will dated 8 December 1767. Mentioned were cousins: Sarah, William and John Tillotson and friend, Edward Chetham. Executor was John Tillotson. Witnesses were John Coursey, Michael Green, Philip Sainty and Abraham De la Hunt. Note that these Areys were Quaker and had marital or business dealings with other persons bearing Jewish/Sephardic surnames, e.g., Parratt, Coursey, Green, Sainty and De la Hunt.

**Barney (Sephardic).** The Francis Barney family carries a Sephardic surname and married into the Perkins family; the wife’s given name is Greek, Araminta. The use of Greek names was common among Mediterranean Jews, who had become Hellenized as early as 300 B.C.E. Estate appraisers included William Rasin (Persian for “prince”) and Aquila (Spanish for “eagle”) Attwix.

Jacob Isaac von Bibber married a woman named Christiana (Converso name). Isaac, Matthias and Henry Van Bibber were brothers, sons of Jacob Isaac Van Bibber, a “Hollander.” Isaac Van Bibber, son of Jacob Isaac Van Bibber, was naturalized 25 March 1701. Isaac Van Bebbler (perhaps the original spelling) died leaving a will dated 14 September 1723. To son Jacob, daughters Hester (wife of Jacob Goodin), Christina and Veronica, and sons Peter and Isaac, each an equal share. To son Jacob and son-in-law Jacob Goodin, personally. Veronica Van Bebbler married John Birmingham; Christina Van Bebbler married Peter Lareux; Hester Vanbeber married Jacob Gooding.

The original surname of the Van Bebbler family above was Isaacs, a Jewish surname. They were called Van Bebber upon arriving in Maryland, because that is the town in Holland from which they emigrated. Van Bebbler is also known to be a Jewish surname (think of the philosopher Martin Beber) and is found among the Melungeons — a Sephardic-Morisco-Native American ethnic group in Appalachia. Notably the family also had business dealings with Edward Cooper of Jamaica, an individual known to be Jewish and denoted in records as mulatto (half-Indian, not half-African, as often imagined).

**William Boon,** son of John Boone, married Margaret Jump. William died leaving a will dated 22 July 1728 naming sons Jacob, Joseph, Abraham, Benjamin, Moses and daughters Elizabeth, Mary and Rachel.

Boone/Boon was a common Sephardic surname derived from Buen, Bono, Bon, all meaning good, as we have seen. Note the Hebraic naming patterns in this family.

**Briscoe Family.** Briscoe (Brezca) is commonly accepted by researchers as a Sephardic surname. Philip Briscoe was born about 1647 and died in 1724, having married Susannah Swann, daughter of Edward Swann. Their children were John, Philip, Edward (married Susannah Slye, daughter of Robert Slye and Priscilla Goldsmith, Jewish surnames), George, Sarah, Judith, Susannah, Ann, James, Elizabeth and Izrael. Parmenas (Greek) Briscoe was born in 1749 and married Ann Briscoe, daughter of Gerrard Briscoe and Ruth McMillian. Their children included a son who married Harrison Briscoe, a daughter Elizabeth who married George Cole Briscoe, Sally, Truman, Polly, Gerard, Robert, Fanny, Patsy, Bolivar (Spanish), Rebecca and Hezekiah. Jeremiah Briscoe married Elizabeth Harlan. Their children were Phebe, Silas, George, John, Casander (Cassandra: Greek) and Sarah. With the Briscoe family we have clear evidence of multigenerational endogamy at the first-cousin level—practiced to a great extent among Sephardic Jews and Muslims during this time.
Robert Crouch died leaving a will dated 30 October 1711 naming wife Mary, sons John, Robert, Jacob, daughters Rose (Hebrew Roda), Ann, Ele, Rachell and her son, and grandsons John and Jacob Taylor. The estate of Robert Crouch was administered by Jacob Crouch and the legatees were John Crouch, Alice Layton ("from Leiden" in the Netherlands), Rachell Cary, Anne Disharone, Rose Gording and Robert Crouch. In this entry, Anne Disharone is named as a legatee of John Crouch. Disharone is the Gallicized rendering of Sharon, a Hebrew place-name and surname (e.g., Ariel Sharon, prime minister of Israel).

Davis. There were multiple Davis families in Maryland. Davis was one of the most common Jewish surnames in England during the 1600s and 1700s; later it was the second best known English Jewish surname. Among these, the Phillip Davis family married into or had business dealings with several likely Sephardic families: e.g., those of Phillip Raisen (Persian for "prince"), Charles Ringgold, Abraham Ayres, George Copper (Cooper) and Simon Worrell. John Davis died leaving a will dated 13 July 1789 naming sons Ruben, Eli, Stephen, and Daniel, and daughters Leah, Tabby, Nelly and Sinah (Hebrew). Also mentioned were William Hopwell, George Disheroon (father-in-law of Ruben Davis), Hetty Sturgis Austin, Nelly Austin, and wife Clare Trower Dias (Portuguese). Tabitha Davis, daughter of Beauchamp Davis, married her cousin Levin Beauchamp on 1 May 1765. Benjamin Davis and Ishmael Davis witnessed the will of Mathew Rain (i.e. Reyne) on 30 January 1737. Benjamin Davis witnessed the will of Elizabeth Tingell on 18 May 1740. Children of Benjamin and Mary Davis were Ann, Mathias, Leah (Hebrew name for a model mother), Mary, Abijiah, Zipphora and Sophia. Daniel Davis died leaving a will dated 7 May 1747. To son William he left a fifty-acre tract, Battle Ridge, to son John, his plantation house, and to the five youngest children, Isaac, Daniel, James, Levin (Levine), and Judah Davis, personal items. William Davis, son of Daniel Davis, died leaving a will naming wife Patience and children Spensor, Elizabeth, Selitha (Yiddish, non-Biblical) and Keziah (Arabic/Hebrew "incense"). John Davis immigrated to Maryland in 1666. He died leaving a will to maintain younger children John, Tamarlane, David, Frances, Siballa (Sybilla, Greek) and Eliza. To daughters Frances, Siballa and Eliza he left 600 acres; to granddaughter Tabitha (Aramaic, Dorcas in Greek) Davis, he also left some land. To son Tamberlin Davis he left the residue of Tabitha's portion. Son David also received land, and youngest daughter Elizabeth, some personal items. To wife Eliza and her six children, John, Tamberline, David, Frances, Sybilla and Eliza, he gave the residue of his estate.

We propose that these several Davis families were Jewish. What is different about the last one is the use of the Persian given name Tamberlane/Tamarlane for a son. Tamerlane (1336–1405) was born near Samarkand, Uzbekistan. He was an extraordinary conqueror whose domain ultimately spread from Turkey to India. By religion he was Muslim; thus the use of his name as a given name for the Davis family's son strongly suggests that they were, themselves, Muslim or had come from Turkey in the general region in which Tamerlane had lived. Again, naming and marriage patterns tell a story. John Davis, on the other hand, has sons and daughters carrying definitive Judaic names, e.g., Ruben, Ell, Leah and Sinah. He was related by marriage to George Disheroon (de Sharon). Tabitha Davis, his daughter, married her cousin Levin Beauchamp. Within the Benjamin Davis family, Benjamin and Ishmael witnessed Matthew Rain's (Reine) will, and again the naming pattern for children was strongly Judaic, e.g., Abijiah, Zipphora, and Sophia (Greek). Daniel Davis also gave his children overtly Judaic names: Isaac, Levin/Levine and Judah. Daniel's son William gave two of his children non-Biblical Hebrew/Aramaic names: Selitha and Keziah (a name also used by Moriscoes) and had Leaven Disheroon be one of his witnesses.
Isaac England. Jews often took their surnames from the countries, provinces or towns in which they lived (e.g., Isaac of York). Here we have an Isaac England who arrived in Maryland by 1714 and married a woman named Rebeckah, a classically Jewish name. They were members of the Cecil Friends Meeting House: Quaker affiliation was a common cover for crypto-Judaism. They had marital or business relationships with William Simcocks (Simchas, Simha, Hebrew but non-Biblical)\(^23\) and Gaspar Hood (Hut, Hud).\(^24\)

Falconer. Falcon/Falco/Falconer were common Sephardic surnames.\(^25\) This family was in Maryland by 1707 and maintained a merchant trade with kinsmen in London. Business dealings included partnerships with Richard Scaggs, Francis Spearman (from Speyer in the Rhineland, a Jewish center),\(^26\) David Barclay in London, Daniel Phillips in London, physician, Joshua Van Sant and Samuel Rue (French for “street”). This family also belonged to the Cecil Monthly Meeting. Isaac Falkner/Falconer, son of Isaac and Dorcas Falkner, died leaving a will dated 18 April 1751. To his brother Abraham Falkner, Isaac left land, giving the bulk of his estate to his wife and children. The will was witnessed by William West, John Barruck and Mary Harwood. John Falconer married a woman named Sarah. At November Court 1714 it was presented that Thomas Falconer, laborer, on 15 November in the 12th year of the reign of the queen, at Wye Hundred, committed adultery with Sarah Falconer, wife of John Falconer. Witnesses included Edward Hyett (Arabic)\(^27\) and Ellinor Falconer. A verdict of not guilty was returned. John Falkner (Falkner) died leaving a will dated 20 March 1727. The will was witnessed by Michael Hussey, Richard Moore and Jane Manner. On 3 February 1767, Henry Casson, merchant, and his wife Esther, and Mary Elles, spinster, conveyed to John Falconer 127 acres of land. Burton Faulkner died leaving a will dated 12 December 1774. His son Jonathan and daughter Esther were administrators. Mentioned also were Ruth, Benjamin and a slave named Monday.

Here we have the Falkner (Falconer) family — a common Jewish surname.\(^28\) Isaac and Abraham Faulkner are brothers; Isaac’s will is witnessed by John Barruck, whose surname is Hebrew for “blessed.” Another Falconer, Thomas, was charged with adultery with his brother’s wife (he may have been exercising the duty of Levirate law by which a brother marries his sister-in-law once she is widowed). A witness was Edward Hyett (Hyatt, Hayt/Hayat is Judeo-Arabic for “tailor”). John Falkner’s will was witnessed by Michael Hussey, also a Hebrew/Arabic surname.

Freeman. Another very common Jewish surname is Freeman, the translation for Franco, used of merchants free to travel between different countries. In German the word appears as Frank or Friedmann, as in the case of the Holocaust diarist Anne Frank or the Philadelphia/New York aristocratic family of Franks. In Dutch it is Friedman, and in Spanish, Franco.\(^29\) This usage began with the Crusades, when the Franks and Norman French military carved out a kingdom in the Levant and monopolized trade through the Templar Knights. William Freeman was in Maryland by 1668. His son, Isaac, married Hannah Comegys (Turkish). Isaac’s executors were William Lovelin, John Falconer and John Scott. Later children married into the Rasin family (twice), the Wilmer and the Ringgold families.

Gale. Also Sephardic is the Gale surname (as in the Colombian actor Gael Garcia Bernal).\(^30\) John Gale was in Maryland by 1699. The family was Quaker and married into the Rasin family. A son married a woman named Barsheba Lamb (i.e., the Paschal lamb of Passover). Children included James, Malachi, Mary, Catherine and Rosamund.

Hebron/Hepburn Family. This family, carrying a Palestinian surname, arrived in Maryland by 1665. They intermarried with the Caselick (i.e., “son of Cassel”), Phillips (Forbes) and Briscoe (Sephardic) families.
Mordecai Jacob was born 24 May 1714 and died about 1771. He was the son of Benjamin Jacob and wife Alice. In December 1745 he married Jemima (Arabic) Isaac. Children were: Ruth, married Isaac Hall, Benjamin, married Elenor Odell (Berber surname); Mordecai, Sarah, Alice, Isaac, George, Jemima and Eleanor. The will of Mordecai Jacob was probated on May 8, 1771. The witnesses were Benjamin Gaither, John Isaac, and Joseph Peach ("Persian").

Clearly this was a self-aware Jewish family, even though living publicly as Christian. A Jacobs man has married an Isaacs woman and many of the children's names are Hebrew. In this case as in the one above, the name Mordecai is likely a direct indicator of a family that is consciously Jewish. Few if any Christians would use this appellation, which derives from ancient Hebrew and has important associations with the legend of Esther celebrated at Purim, Sephardic Jews' favorite high holy day.

Michael Lazell/Lassell (Arabic) married Martha Cook in 1705 and died around 1742. His estate was appraised by P. Kennard and Francis Barney (Sephardic). Nathaniel Lassell, an orphan son, was under age in 1736 when he was bound to Thomas Rouse, plasterer. He died by March 1756. Thomas Ringgold and William Wilmer signed as Michael Lassell's creditors. Nathaniel Lazzel and Alise Reason signed as his next of kin. Martha Lazell filed the inventory on 15 May 1756. Note here the intersection of several Jewish families in financial and estate relationships: Lassell, Reason, Barney and Ringgold.

Ralph Lowe was transported to the colony of Maryland by 1649 as an indentured servant. He married Rachel Hudson and died leaving a will dated 5 December 1772. John Lowe, son of Ralph Lowe, married Tabitha. On 11 February 1775 John Lowe and his wife, Tabitha, sold land to Benjamin Dashiell. George Lowe (Loe), son of Ralph Lowe, married on 29 December 1754 Sarah Cotman, daughter of Ebenezer Cotman. The father's will was witnessed by Richard Green and Ralph and Hutson Low. Hudson Lowe had children Levin and Samuel.

The Lowe family has a Sephardic surname (i.e. Loewe, a play on Levi: Jacobs 1901–1906 which means "lion"). The ancestor arrived as an indentured servant, but we are not sure from what country. His descendant Ralph/Rafe (Rafael) married Rachel Hudson, and the family also intermarried with the Pateys. Two of Ralph's daughters marry into likely Sephardic families, the Henrys (Henriques, the fourth most common Sephardic surname) and the Phillips family, as already mentioned, among the most common Jewish surnames during this time. Ralph's son John also marries a woman bearing a Jewish given name—Tabitha; as does his son George—Sarah Cotman, daughter of Ebenezer Cotman. Tabitha is Aramaic for "gazelle" and was popular in antiquity among the Jews but is a name not found in the Bible.

Massey. The Massey family was in Maryland by 1743. They had business or marital ties with Gilbert Falconer, Daniel Toaes, Aquilla Peacock (Pavo, Pavoncello, a bird popular in Persia and Jewish legend), Samuel Davis, Nathaniel Hynson (son of the deer or hind, the tribe of Naphtali), William Minelly (Italian Sephardic surname), Isaac Bower, Samuel Beck (Baekc, Hebrew) and Zorobabel French. Children's names included Zorobabel (Greek form of Hebrew Zerubbabel), Elisha, Eliza, Nicholas (Greek), Aquilla (Franco–Roman), Rebecca, Solomon, Ebenezer, Eleazar, Rachel, Enoch, Josiah, Farrah (Arabic: "joy"), Hannah, Johan, Arimenta (Greek), Abigail, Lambert and Loucrisia (Lucretia: Italian). The mixture of Greek, Hebrew, Spanish, Arabic and Italian given names is strongly indicative of Sephardic ancestry, as there were Sephardic communities in all these locations. The name itself is believed to derive from Hebrew maaseh "deed, act, tale," used for Marcus in the

...
public realm.\textsuperscript{37} Forms of the name include Masse, Massa, Maas, Maxey (Huguenot, common in Virginia) and Mazza (Spanish).\textsuperscript{38} It is instanced in Alexandria (Egypt), Port-Saïd (Arabia), Corfu and Zante (Greece), Florence and Leghorn (Italy) and London, a trail of countries that seems to be commemorated in the first names of the Maryland family. The English branch of the family entered the British Isles with William the Conqueror and goes back to a Hamon (Hebrew Amon: “faithful, true”) Massey. Descendants intermarried with the Ashley, Cooper and Gist families, which we have seen to be very probably crypto–Jewish. (Standard authorities Reaney and Wilson explain Massey as “a pet-form of Matthew.”)\textsuperscript{39}

**Branch of Massey Family in England and Colonies**

1 Hamon MASSEY
2 Hamon MASSEY II
3 Hamon MASSEY III
4 Hamon MASSEY IV
5 William MASSEY b: in of Coddington
6 Robert MASSEY
7 William De Tatton MASSEY
+Margery LEGH LEIGH
8 Hugh de Tatton MASSEY
9 John de Tatton MASSEY
10 Hugh MASSEY
+Anne BOLD
11 Nicholas MASSEY
12 Thomas MASSEY
+Joan BESWICK
13 Alexander MASSEY
14 Alexander MASSEY
15 Charles MASSEY
+ Clemence COWDALL
16 Alexander MASSEY
16 Peter Massey b: January 01, 1639/40 in Coddington, Cheshire, England
d: December 25, 1719
+Unknown

*2nd Wife of Peter Massey:

17 [4] Lucretia Ashley-Cooper
b: 1647 in Rockbourne, Sham, England
b: in Aberdeen, Scotland
17 [1] Charles Massey
b: 1668 in Cheshire, England (?)
d: 1732

b: 1673
b: January 01, 1674/75 in Cheshire, England (?)
d: March 01, 1731/32 in New Kent Co., Va.
17 [7] Martha Mason/Macon

*2nd Wife of [6] Thomas William Massey:
17 [8] Mary Walker
b: 1681
Jews and Muslims in British Colonial America

3rd Wife of Peter Massey:
+Penelope Ashley-Cooper b: 1647 in Dorset   d: December 25, 1719
in New Kent Co., Va.
17 Sarah Penelope MASSEY b: 1670   d: 1711
d: 1732
17 [4] Lucretia Massey
d: March 01, 1731/32 in New Kent Co., Va.
+[7] Martha Mason/Macon
*2nd Wife of [6] Thomas William Massey:
+[8] Mary Walker b: 1681
15 John MASSEY
16 John MASSEY
16 Thomas MASSEY b: 1589 in Great Budworth, Cheshire, England   d: 1688
+Judith Brereton b: 1612
13 Thomas MASSEY
13 Nicholas MASSEY
14 Richard MASSEY
15 Nicholas MASSEY
16 Elizabeth MASSEY
+Thomas PELL
15 Richard MASSEY
16 Nicholas MASSEY
+Anne HERBERT
+Sarah BIRDE
17 John MASSEY b: in of Ely
17 Elizabeth MASSEY
17 Martin MASSEY
17 JoAnna MASSEY
17 Anna MASSEY
15 William MASSEY
15 Thomas MASSEY
13 James MASSEY
13 Hugh MASSEY
11 William MASSEY
10 William MASSEY
10 Richard MASSEY
10 Thomas MASSEY
10 Geoffrey MASSEY
10 John MASSEY
8 Oliver MASSEY b: in of Denfield in Tostherne a part of Tatton
9 John MASSEY
Mordechai Moore, a Quaker merchant and physician, died by 1721. He married, first, Ursula and, second, Deborah Hill. The first mention of Mordecaie Moore is as a legatee of
Nathaniel Ashcom of Calvert County in 1687. His children were Richard, Deborah, Hannah, Mary, Heather, Elizabeth, and Rachel.

Bryan Omelia, servant, was transported to Maryland about 1665. He married Mary Lewis, 27 June 1676. She was the daughter of William and Sarah Lewis. Jacob Abrahams married Isabel Omelia on 28 May 1685 at Betty’s Cove Quaker Meeting House.

Bryan Omelia, above, has married a similarly Jewish-surnamed woman, Mary Lewis. A later child of their marriage, Isabel, married Jacob Abrahams at the Betty’s Cove Meeting House. We would argue that this family was Jewish and that the Quaker Meeting House likely conducted Jewish services.

Benony Philips, son of John Phillips, first married Roseannah Elliott, daughter of John and Jane Elliott. Second, he married a woman named Comfort. He died having written a will dated 25 June 1742, leaving to his son Thomas the residue of Glostershire “unless he marry one of the Lewises or Anmons, in which case land to go to his brother Jacob.” He also left property to his son Solomon, as well as to sons Jacob and Jeremiah. As mentioned earlier, Phillips was a very common Jewish surname during the 1600s to 1800s. Benoni is the Jewish nickname for Benjamin. Interestingly, Benony’s will prohibits certain assets from passing to his son John if the latter should marry into the Lewis or Annon families—who would also appear to be Jewish. It may be that he was in the midst of becoming secularized and ceasing to be Jewish.

Elisha Purnell was a witness to the will of Daniel Selbe written 12 December 1694 along with Thomas Smith, John Purnell, John Roussalls and Cornelius Shahan (Arabic). He was father of the following children: William, who married his first cousin once removed, Mary Robins, daughter of Thomas Robins, and Lemual Chessed (Hebrew). William, son of John and Elizabeth (Rackcliffe) Purnell, married Mary Elizabeth Fassitt (Fawcett, Facit: Arabic for “lord”), daughter of Lambert and Levinah (Hebrew) Fassitt, and was father of the following children: John, Catherine, Elisha, Benjamin, Mary, William, Lea, Azariah, Levi, Thomas and Jeptha. John Purnell, born 1725, married his first cousin Zipporah Purnell, daughter of John Purnell. Zipporah later married her cousin John Rackliff.

These entries for the Purnell family suggest Sephardic origins. The witnesses to a will include John Roussall (French Sephardic) and Cornelius Shahan (Dutch Morisco). Children are given non-Biblical Hebrew names, e.g., Chessed, as well as Hebrew tribal names, e.g., Levinah and Levi, and there are first-cousin marriages.

Thomas Rasin was born 1640 in England and died in 1687 in Maryland. “Some 90 rebels sailed on the ship Happy Return under Capt. Washam, after the Monmouth Rebellion of 1685. They were delivered to John Browne and Company for Sir William Booth of Barbadoes. Thomas Rason was sold to Col. John Simpson.” Here a Thomas Rasin (Persian surname meaning “prince”) has entered Maryland as a political prisoner sold as an indentured servant. Thomas and Elizabeth had seven children: Philip, Mary, Thomas, John, Elizabth, Sarah and Francis. Philip Rasin died in 1717 and was buried at the Cecil Friends Meeting. Note that the Cecil Friends Meeting is the Quaker congregation to which several crypto-Jewish families belonged. At the time of his death, Phillip Reasin was overseer of the Cecil Monthly Meeting.

Thomas Read married Elizabeth and she married, second, Isaac Abrahams. Isaac Abrahams died leaving a will dated 14 October 1674. He gave Elizabeth her dower rights, left personally to George and Benjamin Parret and to Sarah Reed and to son Jacob all land at 19 years of age. Elizabeth Abrahams died leaving a will dated 11 May 1675, giving personal items to William Southbe and his daughter Elizabeth Southbe. Elizabeth Read, daughter
of Thomas Read, married William Southbee at the house of Isaac Abraham, 29 January 1668. Sarah Read, daughter of Thomas Read, married James Frisby. On 20 July 1688, James Frisby and his wife Sarah gave to his brother-in-law Jacob Abrahams power of attorney to acknowledge a parcel sold to John Boram. Thomas Reade, son of Thomas Read, died leaving a will dated 1665. The executor was Jonathan Ashman and his sister Sarah.

The surname Read/Reed/Reid usually meant "red," as in hair or a beard. In German, it was rendered as Roth and in Spanish as Rosa. In the above passages, the wife of Thomas Read has married Isaac Abraham (an obviously Jewish name) with whom she had a son, Jacob. The Parret and Southbe (Sotheby) families are linked to the Read-Abraham family, as are the Frisby and Ashman families. This pattern of interrelationships would seem to indicate the presence of a consciously Jewish community.

With the Robins family below, we find the same pattern of interaction among a group of families bearing Jewish surnames. Robins is an Anglicized form of Rabin/Reuben, a Hebrew tribal name. It is also rendered as Robbins in English and Rabinowitz in Eastern Europe. In the excerpts below we find a Robins marrying a Tilghman. When the husband dies, William Goldsborough marries her in the traditional Jewish Levirate pattern, one we have seen often before. The Daniel Hamer mentioned also bears a Jewish surname, as do the Money sisters, whose surname was likely Anglicized from Gould or Gulder ("money" in German and Dutch) or else Munz. George Robins married Henrietta Maria Tilghman, daughter of Richard Tilghman. Anna Maria, daughter of George and Henrietta Maria Robins, married Henry Hollyday (Yom Tov or Shana Tovah in Hebrew). The will of George Robins was witnessed by William Sharp, Isaiah Parrot, Elinor Robinson and Thomas Ringgold. On 2 September 1747 William Goldsborough married his first wife Elizabeth’s half-brother’s widow, Mrs. George Robins, who was then 40 years old and the mother of six children. Her maiden name was Henrietta Maria Tilghman and she was fourth child of Richard Tilghman II and Anna Maria Lloyd. On 2 April 1731 she married George Robins, and five years later she married William Goldsborough. On 28 February 1757 Daniel Hamer and his wife Ann, daughter and heir of Robert Ivy, and great-granddaughter and heir of Robert Smith, conveyed to Susannah Robins 600 acres. William Goldsborough’s will was proved 5 November 1760 and it named several of the Robins family members: “To wife Henrietta Maria Goldsborough, late dwelling plantation on Island Creek, at her decease, to nephew Greenbury Goldsborough, son of brother John Goldsborough. To each niece Mary Money and Ann Money, daughters of late sister Mary Money, sum of £20 sterling. To each brother Robert, Nicholas, Charles and John Goldsborough, one mourning ring. To niece Caroline Goldsborough, £20 sterling. To nephew Greenberry Goldsborough, slaves. To son-in-law Thomas Robins, tract lying near Choptank Bridge. To daughter-in-law Anna Maria Holiday, Margaret Robins, Henrietta Maria Robins and Susanna Robins, £10 sterling each. To daughter-in-law, god-daughter Elizabeth Robins, £100 sterling of Great Britain money, when she is age 21. Residue of estate to wife, Henrietta Maria Goldsborough.”

Charles Ross, son of John Ross, married Naomey and died leaving a will dated 20 December 1722. Thomas was father of Levin, born about 1744. Peter Ross, possible son of John Ross, married Esther. Peter Ross died leaving a will dated 13 March 1762. Mentioned was Sabra Hammond. Ross, a corruption of Rose, was one of the most common Jewish surnames in England during the 1700s. Here we have Charles Ross marrying a woman named Naomi and having a son named Levin. We then have Peter Ross, likely his brother, marrying a woman named Esther and leaving property to a Sabra (Arabic) Hammond (Hamon,
Amon, Hebrew). These naming patterns suggest a continuation of Jewish identity in Maryland for this family.

Edward Skidmore arrived in Maryland from England in 1657 with a group that included Rhys Bazill (Basil: Greek), Saunders (Alexander) Simmons, Ellinor Abraham, Ursula Duffe and Elias Godfrey. The executor of Edward’s will was Theophilus (“Love God,” Hebrew Jael) Hackett (Sephardic/Arabic). Inventories on his estate were taken by Ebenezer Blakiston (i.e., “black stone,” perhaps a dealer in ebony) and Isaac Harris (Jewish surname). Here again we encounter a group of persons who are likely of Jewish ancestry arriving together as a community.

Samuel Tovey originally came from Bristol, England, immigrated to Maryland by 1675, and transported his wife Elizabeth and two children, Elizabeth and Samuel, to Maryland by 1679. Samuel was indentured to James Ringold in 1676. Samuel’s son married Mary Fookes (Fuchs is German for Fox, Jewish) and his son-in-law was Richard Kane (i.e., Kohane). Tovey/Touhey/Tawey is a derivative of the Hebrew letter toph, Greek letter tau.

Garrett Van Sandt, the son of Stoffell (Ashkenazic) van Sandt, emigrated about 1651 from the Netherlands. He settled in New Utrecht, Long Island, where the records often refer to him as “Gerret Stoffelse” (i.e., Garrett, son of Stoffell). He was the father of Stoffell (Hebrew); Cornelius (Latin); Josias (Hebrew); Harman (corruption of Hebrew Hiram); Alvert; Johannes; Jacobus (Hebrew); George; Jesina (Hebrew); and Garret (French). Stoffel Van Sandt, son of Garrett, was born in the colony of New York about 1670 and took the oath of allegiance at New Utrecht in 1687. He moved to Bucks County, Pennsylvania. He married, first, Annetje Stoffels, and, second, Rachel Courson, and joined the Bensalem (Hebrew for “sons of peace”) Dutch Reformed Church by certificate in 1710.

Samuel Wickes mentioned in his will Mary Cammell (Hebrew/Arabic: “camel, letter of alphabet”), Sarah Nash, Richard Hill, and Henry Vizard (Arabic). The will was witnessed by Mary Miller and Mary Samuell. His will also mentioned the estate of George Gouldhawke. Legatees named were Rachell Wicks and Richard Marsh (de Soto in Spanish). Joseph, son of Joseph Wicks, married Alice, daughter of Michael Miller. One of their daughters was Mary, who married William Granger. Other daughters were Rachell, who married William Ruock (Arabic: “wind, “open air market”), and Elizabeth, who married James Cumberford.

Francis Willey married, first, Elizabeth Wingate and, second, Rachel Wingate, both daughters of Philip Wingate. Francis and Elizabeth Willey were parents of the following children: Angelo (Spanish or Italian), Elizabeth, Juday and Anestatia (Greek). Francis was also the father of Absolum. Francis and Rachel were parents of the following children: Frances, Molly, Wingate, Judah and William.

Francis Willey had married two Wingate sisters, leaving children named Angelo, Juday, Anestatia, Absolom, Diahaner and Judah, among others. His son, Angelo, later bought land from Edward Numar (Arabic). The naming and marriage patterns above suggest Sephardic-Iberian ancestry, perhaps rather recently, as the name Angelo was used for a first-born son.

**Tilghman Family**

We have reserved for last the Tilghman family, one of the most illustrious in the history of the Maryland colony. This family produced governors, judges, generals, doctors and merchants. As we shall demonstrate, their history follows a remarkable, not to say egregious, pattern of Jewish endogamy.
Richard Tilghman, physician, born 1626, son of Oswald Tilghman, a grocer of London, married Mary Foxley in England. They were the parents of Samuel, Mary, William, Rebecca, Deborah and Richard. At March Court in 1668 George Heays (Jewish surname, the Hebrew letter that stands for Hayim, "life"), servant to Richard Tilghman, was judged to be 16 years old. Richard Tilghman, son of Richard Tilghman, married Anna Maria Lloyd, daughter of Philemon Lloyd, on 7 January 1700. Richard and Anna were the parents of Mary, who married James Earle, Jr., Philemon; Richard, who married Susanna Frisby; Henrietta Maria, who married, first, George Robins in 1731 and, second, William Goldsborough in 1747; Anna Maria Tilghman, who married, first, William Hemsley and, second, cousin Col. Robert Lloyd; William; Edward; James; and Matthew. Richard served in the Maryland Assembly from 1698 to 1702 and was a member of the Maryland Council from 1711 to 1739. He served as a court justice from 1695 to 1705 and from 1707 to 1709. He was sheriff from 1709 to 1711. In 1722 he was chancellor of the province. In the military he was a captain in 1706, lieutenant colonel in 1711, and colonel in 1716. On 25 June 1766 an indenture quadripartite was made between Richard Tilghman and wife Susanna, James Earle, Edward Tilghman and Richard Tilghman the younger. A marriage was about to be solemnized between Richard Tilghman the younger and Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Tilghman, and Edward agreed to pay a competent marriage portion to his daughter.

William Tilghman, son of Richard Tilghman, was born 22 September 1711 and married his first cousin Margaret Lloyd, daughter of James Lloyd, on 2 August 1736. William and Margaret were the parents of Anna Maria, who married Charles Goldsborough; Richard; James; Margaret, who married her cousin Richard Tilghman, son of Matthew Tilghman; Henrietta Maria; and Mary, who married Edward Roberts. William was a county court justice between 1734 and 1760, served in the Lower House of the Maryland Assembly from 1734 to 1738, deputy commissary, judge of the special court in 1744, and was a major in the militia by 1744.

Edward Tilghman, son of Richard Tilghman, was born 3 July 1713 and married, first, Anna Maria Turbutt about 1738, second, Elizabeth Chew in 1749, and, third, Juliana Carroll. Edward and Anna Maria had one child, Anna Maria, who married Bennett Chew. Edward and Elizabeth had five children: Richard; Edward; Benjamin; Elizabeth, who married her cousin Richard Tilghman, son of Richard; and Anna Maria, who married Charles Goldsborough. Edward and Juliana had four children: Matthew; Benjamin; Mary, who married her cousin Richard Tilghman, son of Matthew; and Susanna. Edward was high sheriff from 1739 to 1742 and served in the Lower House of the Maryland Assembly from 1746 to 1750. He was a county court justice from 1743 to 1749 and in 1765 was a member of the Stamp Act Congress. From 1776 to 1781 he served in the Senate. In the militia, he was a captain by 1746 and colonel by 1755.

James and Anne Tilghman were the parents of Tench, who married his first cousin Anna Maria Tilghman and served as aide-de-camp to Gen. Washington during the Revolutionary War, Richard, James, William, Philemon, Thomas Ringgold, Anna Maria, who married her first cousin William Hemsley, Elizabeth, who married her cousin James Lloyd, Mary and Henrietta Maria, who married her first cousin Lloyd Tilghman, son of Matthew. James served in the Maryland Assembly, 1762–1763, and then moved to Philadelphia, where he was elected a common councilman in 1764. He served as a member of the Council of Pennsylvania, 1767–1776, and was commissioned secretary of the Pennsylvania Land Office on 1 January 1769.

Matthew Tilghman, son of Richard Tilghman, was born 17 February 1718 and adopted
by his childless cousin, Matthew Tilghman Ward, in 1733. He married cousin Anna Lloyd, daughter of James Lloyd and sister of his brother William Tilghman's wife. Richard married his first cousin Margaret Tilghman, daughter of William Tilghman, in 1770. Secondly, he married another cousin, Mary Tilghman, daughter of Edward Tilghman Lloyd and Anna Maria, who had married her cousin Tench Tilghman, son of James Tilghman. Matthew Tilghman was a captain in the horse troops in 1741, served in the Lower House of the Maryland Legislature from 1751 to 1776, in the Maryland Conventions during the Revolutionary War, and was a senator from 1776 to 1783. He also served as a delegate to the Continental Congress and has been referred to as the "Father of the Revolution" in Maryland.

Richard Tilghman, son of Richard Tilghman, was born 11 May 1738 and married his cousin Elizabeth Tilghman, daughter of Col. Edward Tilghman, and had a son Richard Edward Tilghman. Peregrine Tilghman, another son of Richard Tilghman, was born 24 January 1741 and married his cousin Deborah Lloyd, daughter of Col. Robert Lloyd and Anna Maria Tilghman. Peregrine and Deborah were the parents of Robert Lloyd; Anna Maria, who married cousin James Earle; Tench; William Hemsley and Elizabeth, who married John Custis (Costas is Sephardic) Wilson. Peregrine attended the Maryland Convention in 1775, was commissioned a colonel of the 4th Battalion in 1778, and was a state senator, 1787–1794.

These relationships offer a classic case history of crypto–Jewish endogamy. The Tilghmans immigrated to Maryland from London. Oswald Tilghman was a grocer; his son Richard, the immigrant, a physician. Both were occupations favored by Jews in England (crypto–Jews, of course, at this time). Richard's daughters were named Deborah and Rebecca, and Rebecca married Simon Wilmer, whose business dealings intersected with other proposed Jewish families in Maryland. One of Richard's servants, a George Heays, bears a distinctly Sephardic Jewish surname. Richard's son, also Richard, married a Lloyd and the next generation married into the Frisby, Robins and Goldsborough families. The family then embarked on a multi-generational escapade of endogamy that surpassed even that exhibited by the Boones and Bryants and the Chaffins and Hacketts, both of which are Sephardic–Melungeon lineages. Among both Sephardim and Muslims, endogamy, including first cousin and levirate marriages, was commonly practiced as ways of maintaining "blood purity" and familial secrecy (if needed) regarding religious practices.

Not to belabor the subject, we list other Maryland names thought to be possibly Sephardic or Moorish in Appendix I. By way of conclusion, let us glance at one of those, Adair (Hebrew name for a month), to illustrate a common path to the extreme western frontier taken by settlers landing in Maryland. One of the authors termed this the Great Melungeon Migration. The reasons for this rush to the wilderness do not seem to be the same as those offered commonly by historians such as Alan Taylor, that is, the desire of the small freeholder to avoid taxation by moving gradually beyond the reach of the authorities. Instead, we see a pattern of landing, often illegally, and making a beeline for Kentucky and Tennessee, stronghold of the Melungeons, where breakaway Carolinians had gone so far as to establish the semi-independent state of Watauga, and later, Franklin.

John Adair, Sr., is said to have come to Baltimore with his family in 1760 from Ballymena, County Antrim, Ireland. The family heads straight for the westernmost English settlement in Augusta County, Virginia (later Botetourt, briefly called Fincastle), where the father joins the militia and signs a succession of petitions that today are viewed as signs of a pre-Revolutionary revolt against England. As soon as the way is clear, we find him in the newly-established Watauga Settlement in East Tennessee and Boone Settlement in Ken-
ucky (Wayne County). He eventually builds Adair Station near Knoxville, which becomes a leverage point for removing the Cherokee Indians to their new Lower Towns in Georgia and Alabama. John, Jr., follows in the footsteps of his father, helping defend the frontier around the mouth of the North Fork of the Holsten River in Samuel Brashear’s company near present-day Kingsport. In 1789 the North Carolina legislature establishes a storehouse for provisions for the Cumberland Guard, poised to extend European settlements to Middle Tennessee. The storehouse is at the home of John Adair. The road is cut by William Cooper, Daniel Boone’s former guide (an ancestor of both authors). John Adair III marries William Cooper’s great-granddaughter, granddaughter of Cherokee Chief Black Fox, Sarah Cooper.

The Adairs were among the first Wayne County families, which included Adkins, Burnettts, Barnes, Barriers, Bells, Burks, Blevins, Cooper, Denneys, Davenports, Dobbs, Dolens, Elams, Gregorys, Keetons, Kogers, Lovelaces, Parmleys, Parkers, Phipps, Rices, Ryans, Scotts, Sallees, Sanduskys, Smiths, Sharps, Vaughns and Youngs. Many of these names we have already previewed as being Sephardic. Most of the second generation intermarried with others of the same ilk (often their cousins) or else with the Cherokee Indians, whom they saw as being also of the Tribes of Israel. There was a rudimentary Jewish congregation gathered at one time around Isaac Cooper (about 1775–1845), who had married the daughter of Black Fox. Marriage — and presumably other religious — services were held in his home on Beaver Creek. The names of the leaders of this congregation, which deserves to be called the first west of the Alleghenys, are commemorated in a number of courthouse documents in which the parties cite each other as character witnesses. John Adair, Jr.’s Revolutionary War pension, for instance, names Isaac Cooper, Fleming Gregory, John Bell, Lewis Coffee, Martin Beaty, and William Hardin, all of whom lived in the neighborhood and bear what we have learned to be Sephardic surnames.

DNA analysis demonstrates that James Adair, the Indian trader and author, who was probably a cousin of our John Adair, belongs to male lineage/pedigree J2, a common Mediterranean and Jewish genetic type, to judge from a descendant’s test. It can be postulated that he came from Scottish Sephardic stock transplanted to Scotland and Ireland from the lands of the Mediterranean and was in the process (like many of his Jacobite contemporaries) of getting back in touch with the family’s Jewish past. His observations on Hebraisms among the Cherokee and Chickasaw Indians in his book History of the American Indians (London, 1776) are understandable: they result from ethnic recognition.

Another Maryland family that took approximately the same route to the frontier as the Adairs, although much earlier, were the Gists. The first of the Gists came to Maryland in the 1680s at the time of the Glorious Revolution in England. Christopher Richard Gist was married to Edith Cromwell, a relative of Oliver Cromwell, the Protector. One of his children was Richard Gist, born in Baltimore. Lest the name Christopher seem an odd one for a Jew, let us point out that it was frequently given to the son of a crypto-Jewish family as the perfect “dodge” or cover. Christopher married Zipporah Morray (Sephardic name). Later Gists marry Howards (sisters), a Kennedy (Canada, Candia), a Gratz (Gracia) of the powerful and wealthy Pennsylvania trading company, and other Gists.

Even the family of Sequoyah, the half-breed son of Nathaniel Gist who is credited with inventing a Cherokee writing system, is heavily intermarried with cousins, namely, the Looneys (Luna), a Sephardic banking family which entered the colonies through Philadelphia via the Isle of Man. This island in the Irish Sea off Scotland was at the time a center of piratical activities and “irregular” commerce, a heritage that persists today, as it is, in name at least, a separate and sovereign country. Robert Looney joined Alexander Ross,
Morgan Bryan and seventy other families, including also James and Edward Davis, in a cavalcade down the Valley Road and onto the remote western frontier of Virginia in 1734.

**Gist Genealogies**

1. Christopher Richard Gist        d: March 10, 1689/90 in Maryland  
   +Edith Cromwell            b: Abt. 1660 in Malmesbury, Wilshire, England
   +Zipporah Murray           b: 1684 in Maryland  
3. Edith Gist                  
   +Abraham Vaughan
3. Thomas Gist                 
   +Susannah Cockney
3. Ruth Gist                   
   +William Lewis
3. Christopher Gist           b: 1705 in Baltimore, Md.  
   +Sarah Howard b: 1711  
4. Richard Gist                b: September 02, 1729  
   +Mary Ann McNeil
4. Violette [favorite Sephardic name] Gist b: July 04, 1731
   +Wurteh ["Margaret"]      b: Abt. 1742 in Tasagi Town, Cherokee Nation, Tennessee  
   +Sallie Waters [of another Indian trader family]
5. George Gist (Guess, Sequoyah) b: Abt. 1770 in or near Ft. Loudon, Cherokee Nation, Tennessee  
   +Dorcas b: Abt. 1769 in Tenn.  
6. Martin Guest                b: Abt. 1790  
   +Nancy Looney b: Abt. 1795  
6. Mary Guest/Gist/Guess b: October 17, 1791 in Tenn.  
   +Moses Looney b: August 06, 1780, in Sullivan Co., Maury Co. or Hawkins Co., Tenn.  
   d: January 09, 1855, in Lawrence Co., Ala. or Grundy Co., Tenn.  
   *3rd Wife of Nathaniel Gist:  
5. Sarah Howard Gist           b: 1784  
5. Henry Cary Gist             b: 1786  
5. Judith Bell Gist            b: 1789  
5. Thomas Nathaniel Gist       b: 1790  
5. Anna Marie Gist             b: 1791  
5. Davidella [[] Gist           b: 1791  
5. Elizabeth Violet Gist       b: 1795  
5. Marie Cecilia Gist          b: 1797  
   +Benjamin Gratz             b: September 04, 1792  
6. Infant Gratz               b: 1821  
6. Benjamin Gratz             b: 1821
Concluding Comments

The philosopher Alfred North Whitehead once remarked that without purpose, human history was “a barren exchange of names.” In the case of Maryland we have gone beneath the surface of the names to document marriage patterns, business partnerships, inheritance provisions and other family matters. More than in any other colony, Greek, Ottoman and Turkish roots are exposed once we rub off the English, Dutch or Huguenot veneer. At the base of it all we encounter Spanish, Portuguese, Hebrew, Arabic and Berber, just those elements that imbued the Sephardic world that came to an abrupt end in 1492. We have seen an ingrained pattern of cousin marriage, one that starts even before arrival in the New World, and one that is no respecter of nationalities. Business arrangements were often cemented by these intermarriages, with the effect of keeping money and credit within an extended family. Finally, we have drawn back the curtain of Quakerism to reveal the true motives that dictated where the family settled and where the family moved on to. None of these traits, we suggest, was random or accidental.
CHAPTER EIGHT

Huguenot South Carolina

The crypto-Jewish element in the Carolinas’ large French population goes back to the first pogroms against Spanish and French Jews in the 1380s and 1390s. Even before this, however, events had the effect of throwing the two groups together. The union of the two was particularly strong in the Spanish Marches and southwest of France. Here the Babylonian exilarch Makhir (William of Toulouse) had founded a Jewish principate under Charlemagne around the year 770 C.E.

While the Makhir dynasty suffered increasing inroads on their autonomy by the surrounding Christian barons and soldiers of fortune, and while the Papacy fought incessantly against the legitimacy of the Narbonese government and its nobles, the Jews clung as best as they could to their titles and possessions. Not surprisingly, it was in Toulouse that the Inquisition was first implemented. In 1208, it was claimed that a papal legate was murdered by an agent serving the count of Toulouse. Innocent III declared a crusade against the entire region. Under zealots like Simon de Montfort, earl of Leicester, an estimated 100,000 to 200,000 people were massacred in the name of the purity of Christian doctrine. Despite bell, book and candle, despite the ethnic cleansing and despite the scorched earth warfare of French and English usurpers, however, the rulers of the Babylonian state and its fiefdoms continued to wield influence in the region of Septimania and Auvergne for several centuries. As late as the 1400s there were still Nesim (plural of Nasi, “prince”) officially seated in Narbonne. According to Adolph Zuckermann, the historian who rediscovered this medieval Jewish state (the only one ever to have existed outside the Middle East), “The extensive properties held by the Jews and their Nasi (entitled king) at the time of their expulsion in 1306 indicates that they occupied a very substantial portion of the city into the fourteenth century.” Even after this, Jews (or better said by now, crypto-Jews) continued to maintain large estates over a broad region ranging from Urgel and Elne in Catalonia to Lunel, Uzès and Orange in Provence. As the state waned and declined, Makhir’s great library and academy were transferred to a “Christian” monastery outside Narbonne.

Evidently, many other Jewish institutions and practices gradually went underground at the same time in southern France. Crypto-Jewish expert Abraham Lavender proposes that many Huguenots began as Jews, while Cecil Roth, the chronicler of the Spanish Inquisition, writes that a large number started out as Muslim Moors. Their fortunes were variable. Jews had temporarily returned to France beginning in 1361 at the invitation of Charles V, although they were expelled by his Catholic-leaning successor in 1394. Henceforth even if
the border was officially closed to Jews, they took ready refuge with their co-religionists long established around Toulouse and elsewhere in Languedoc. Not until 1501 was there an edict of expulsion in Provence, and even then there remained shifting pockets of freedom in Avignon, Toulon and elsewhere. Quoting Sachar, Lavender notes that although most of Provence's Jews departed in 1481, "a tiny community underwent baptism and remained on. Nevertheless, throughout the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, augmented by periodic rivulets of Sephardic fugitives, the little enclave of Provençal conversos began to regain something of its former demographic vitality."2

We can see in such stories the inevitable blending of Huguenots and Jews. In 1550, a proclamation of French King Henri II allowed Portuguese Conversos to settle in France. This was little more than a concession to political realities. In 1656 Louis XIV issued an edict which in effect confined them to Bordeaux, Bayonne and the surrounding areas. As Lavender notes, the French king no longer believed in "their Catholic camouflage" and began to treat the merchants Portugais as Jews. If viewed as Jews, they would have no status, and would have "to pay exorbitant taxes for rights the nouveaux Chrisiens had always freely enjoyed." The worst was over, however, and gradually the nouveaux Chrétiens returned to practicing Judaism. They became organized enough even to discipline errant members of the community.

In 1685, Louis XIV revoked the Edict of Nantes that had given tolerance to Protestants since 1598. The previous two centuries had witnessed ever-increasing solidarity between Jews and Huguenots or French Calvinists so that it was now hard to tell them apart. As Lavender points out, Protestantism, like Judaism, had a mutual enemy in Catholicism because of the Inquisition. Adherents of both sects were heretics in the eyes of the authorities; indeed, the revocation targeted and penalized both and "the threat of expulsion came to weigh upon the New Christians [i.e., Spanish-Portuguese Jews in France] as well."3 The rise of Protestantism in Western Europe added to the insecurity of Catholicism, and was one factor leading to the (reinstituted) Inquisition. Obviously any road goes in two directions, and if there were Jews in France, we can expect also to find Huguenots in Spain. In 1655 in Pamplona, the capital of Spanish Navarre, French Huguenots were "rounded up" and deported, writes Lavender, while in Toledo during the same year, a tribunal brought charges against individuals who included Protestants. A second reason why Jews and Huguenots found common cause with each other was that "Protestantism, like Judaism, had a special appeal to merchants and to the financially well-off and well-educated segments of society." Finally, there was sympathy between the two groups because, in the words of Lavender, "in removing many of the trappings of Catholicism (rituals, liturgy, saints, a church hierarchy, etc.), Protestantism returned to a more original Christianity which was closer to Judaism."4

It has been estimated that at the end of the period of tolerance toward Huguenots, and beginning of their large-scale flight in 1685, they numbered more than 800,000 people spread across France. Significantly, they were concentrated in the very region where Jewry could boast a continuous presence from Roman times to the High Middle Ages. In a meticulous survey based on contemporary records between 1660 and 1670, Philip Benedict places 80 percent of France's Protestants or Calvinists in the South.5 Guyenne, corresponding approximately to the province of Aquitaine and former principality of Toulouse, had the highest number—100,000. After the revocation of the edict of Nantes and guarantees of religious freedom were removed, they would come to constitute one-fourth of the population of Amsterdam and practically the entire East End of London. In South Carolina, they would make up about a fifth of the initial colonists.6

Eight. Huguenot South Carolina

141

...
The tiny island of Ré near the Huguenot stronghold of La Rochelle was an important place of refuge from 1681 to 1686. Although it was only sixteen miles long, Ré was "almost wholly Protestant" and had several Huguenot "temples" on it.6 The names of those from Ré who settled in America strongly hint at their Judaic background and Iberian origins. We can easily trace in these the transformation of Spanish or Occitan surnames as well as the persistence of favored Jewish given names. The former can often be recognized by the addition of -eau or -ault or like-sounding suffixes to a Hebrew or Arabic name (a phenomenon we have noticed with the so-called theophoric -el / -al in Norman names such as Riddell/Riddle, Cantrell and Tunnell). Lavender draws especial attention to the naming of children with Old Testament names instead of New Testament or medieval saints’ names. He finds that by the end of the 1500s in Rouen, seven of the ten most frequent Protestant male names (numbers 4 through 10) were Old Testament names (Abraham, Isaac, Daniel, David, Jacob, Salomon and Samuel. He observes,

This pattern of Huguenot naming continued, although weakening with time, in the United States. As late as the 1700 period, for example, Esther and Judith remained among the nine most frequent female Huguenot names in Charleston, South Carolina, while Abraham, Daniel, Isaac, and Jacob were frequent male names. Even as late as 1790 in the United States, Huguenots, despite rapidly assimilating and generally following non-traditional Christianity, were more likely than most other Protestant groups to have Old Testament names. The exceptions were in the Puritan areas of New England, areas which were the most traditional in their following of Christianity. Among the sixteen most frequent Huguenot male names in 1790, seven (Benjamin, Samuel, Jacob, Daniel, Abraham, Isaac, David) were Old Testament names. There clearly is a connection between naming patterns and ethnic/religious identity.7

Huguenot Refugees from the Island of Ré. Source: Baird.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Names of Refugees</th>
<th>Colony</th>
<th>Possible Origin (and Reference in Fauguenboim)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Adam de Cheseau</td>
<td>Mass.</td>
<td>Arabic chess</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ezéchiel Carré</td>
<td>Mass.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pierre and Daniel Ayrault</td>
<td>Mass.</td>
<td>Ayr</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nicolas Filoux</td>
<td>Conn.</td>
<td>Philo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Paul Collin</td>
<td>Conn.</td>
<td>Colina</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pierre Collin</td>
<td>S.C.</td>
<td>Colina</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pierre and Abraham Jouneau</td>
<td>N.Y.</td>
<td>Jonah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ezéchiel Barbauld</td>
<td>N.Y.</td>
<td>Barbalha 190</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elié and Guillaume Cothoneau</td>
<td>N.Y.</td>
<td>Arabic coton</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Erienne and Esaïe Valleau (Vallos)</td>
<td>N.Y.</td>
<td>Valle 414</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Du Tay</td>
<td>N.Y.</td>
<td>see Chapter 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coulon</td>
<td>N.Y.</td>
<td>see Chapter 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jacques Targé</td>
<td>N.Y.</td>
<td>Tajer, Tadzhes, Tagger 401</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>René Rezeau (wife Anne Coursier)</td>
<td>N.Y.</td>
<td>Arabic rezin prince, khouri priest</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jean Belleville</td>
<td>N.Y.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>François Martineau</td>
<td>N.Y.</td>
<td>Martin 320</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jacques Guion</td>
<td>N.Y.</td>
<td>Guiller 274</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Paul and Marie Regeny</td>
<td>N.Y.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jacques Erouard</td>
<td>N.Y.</td>
<td>Heroy, Heouida 285</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
## Names of Refugees

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Names of Refugees</th>
<th>Colony</th>
<th>Possible Origin (and Reference in Faiguenboim)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Elizabeth Brigaud</td>
<td>N.Y.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elie Mestayer (Metayer)</td>
<td>N.Y.</td>
<td>Matityah (Hasmonean priest) 321</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daniel Jouet</td>
<td>N.Y.</td>
<td>Barton</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jacques Bertonneau</td>
<td>N.Y.</td>
<td>Vicente 416</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jean and François Vincent</td>
<td>N.Y.</td>
<td>Guerra 274</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oliver Besly</td>
<td>N.Y.</td>
<td>Basil</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grégoire Goujon</td>
<td>N.Y.</td>
<td>Gideon 270</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Renée Marie Graton</td>
<td>N.Y.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jean and Marie Gallais</td>
<td>N.Y.</td>
<td>Gales 268</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pierre and Daniel Bontecon</td>
<td>N.Y.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rappe</td>
<td>Penn.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ribouleau</td>
<td>Penn.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Paul Bernard</td>
<td>Va.</td>
<td>Bernal, Bernar 205</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Janvier and Abraham Sallé</td>
<td>Va.</td>
<td>Saya? 386</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jacques and Jean Barbot</td>
<td>S.C.</td>
<td>Barbas? Bereby? 191, 205</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moïse Le Brun</td>
<td>S.C.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daniel Garnier</td>
<td>S.C.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elizabeth Fanton</td>
<td>S.C.</td>
<td>Arabic Hori 285</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Horry</td>
<td>S.C.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arnaud France</td>
<td>S.C.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daniel Huger</td>
<td>S.C.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daniel Jodon</td>
<td>S.C.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anne Rassin</td>
<td>S.C.</td>
<td>Arabic rezin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sara Bertonneau</td>
<td>S.C.</td>
<td>Barton</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isaac Mazicq</td>
<td>S.C.</td>
<td>Mahzig 322 (Berber: Musick)⁸</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pierre Mounier</td>
<td>S.C.</td>
<td>Munir 334</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Louise Robinet</td>
<td>S.C.</td>
<td>Rueben</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Etienne and Ester Tavuron</td>
<td>S.C.</td>
<td>Tavares, Tavarez 402</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Another place in France especially sought out by refugee Jews during the Diaspora was Bordeaux, the major Atlantic port of Languedoc. To invoke again Lavender, “In Bordeaux as elsewhere in southern France, an indeterminate scattering of conversos remained behind. And after 1481, the Sephardic remnant was quietly enlarged by an uninterrupted infusion of New Christians from Spain and Portugal. Virtually all of them were Judaizers—Marranos.” France continued to bar Ashkenazic Jews from entry into the country even while it allowed the settlement of these Portuguese Jews in Bordeaux. Bordeaux, Bayonne and nearby towns, only fifty miles from the Spanish border, developed strong Sephardic communities that served as gateways to northern France, the Netherlands, England and Scotland. In other parts of France, too, certain accommodations and recriminations were made. In 1632, for example, in Rouen, thirty-seven New Christians were arrested for their “Jewish ways.” An auto-de-fé seemed imminent. The Jews declared their fidelity to Catholicism, however, paid money, and were released.⁹
From France to the Carolinas

We have already made mention of South Carolina’s very early Sephardic and Moorish history. In 1526, Lucas Vasquez de Ayllon, a prominent settler and sugar grower on Hispaniola, sent an expedition to the North Atlantic coast. The colony of 500 settlers, including Ayllon, landed somewhere on the South Carolina coast but met with several disasters. A year later, a hundred and fifty of the colonists managed to straggle back to Hispanola. The fate of the remaining ones is unknown. We would argue that these settlers were very likely Sephardim and Moors, as there is little else to justify their being willing to leave the settled prosperity of Spanish Hispaniola to venture to the mosquito-ridden unknown coast of North America — unless the recently arrived Inquisition had caused them to recalculate their odds in a Catholic colony. In 1563, the Frenchmen were aided by Sir John Hawkins, an English privateer (Chapter I). Ayllon is a Sephardic surname. The settlers named the place where they first made landfall River Jordan (present-day Cape Fear River). We would advance the same reasoning for Hernando de Soto’s (a Sephardic surname) 600-person expedition in 1540 through the southeastern region of North America.

The very first attempts at planting French colonies in the New World were inspired by Huguenots who landed in the area of Rio de Janeiro in Brazil in 1555. It came to naught, and the same Huguenot faction planted a short-lived colony named Charlesfort on the South Carolina Coast. Charlesfort was organized by Admiral Gaspar Coligny and Jean Ribaut. In 1564 Coligny attempted a second French Huguenot colony at Fort Caroline on the St. John’s River, but the settlers were massacred by the Spanish. Finally in 1566 the Spanish succeeded in establishing the Santa Elena Colony near the present day border of South Carolina and Georgia at Beaufort. The settlers numbered 1,500 men and fourteen women. From Santa Elena, Captain Juan Pardo (Sephardic surname, Brown) set off on two expeditions, establishing forts as far westward as Knoxville, Tennessee. Santa Elena was a thriving seaport colony with craftspeople, families and a Morisco pottery-making facility. Santa Elena craftsmen and merchants traded with Mexico, Italy and Spain; some even owned Chinese porcelain. Soldiers stationed in the town were drawn from a cross-section of Spain: Marchena, Gibraltar, Cades, Sevilla, Bilbao, Leon, Salamanca, Toledo and Palencia, notably all areas with substantial Sephardic and Morisco populations. A list of names of settlers is given in Appendix J. As is readily apparent, most are almost certainly Sephardic Jewish or Converso families.

In 1587, after Sir Frances Drake had attacked and destroyed Saint Augustine in Florida, Phillip II of Spain ordered the Santa Elena residents to abandon their colony and resettle to the south in St. Augustine. The records are unclear on how many actually did so. The position of several Melungeon researchers is that the Santa Elenans did not move en masse to Florida but rather migrated inland toward the Appalachians. If many were indeed of Jewish and Islamic descent this would have been the wisest course of action, as La Florida was becoming increasingly pressured by the Inquisition. Simultaneously, as has been suggested, the colonization of Roanoke was joined by British Sephardim and Moriscos who feared the upcoming Spanish Invasion of England (Chapter 3).

By 1600, no doubt, the southern Atlantic Coast was teeming with a pastiche of Spanish, French and English colonial deserters, castaways and abandoned souls. The presence of Europeans — and their pathogens — on mainland North America caused a general population collapse among the indigenous tribal peoples. Entire sectors of land south of the Chesapeake Bay and westward to the Mississippi had been emptied of native populations due to Euro-
pean-borne infectious diseases like bubonic plague, cholera and typhoid. It is probable that many, if not most (and possibly all) of the "Indians" encountered by the English colonists at Jamestown were actually hybridized, i.e., the surviving descendants of earlier Native-European unions who had passed varying degrees of immunity to their offspring. By the mid-1700s, it can be argued that no unmixed Native peoples were left along the Eastern Atlantic Seaboard.

South Carolina proper was not settled by the English until after 1670, but as has been frequently pointed out, the paradigm for its plantation economy was established over sixty years earlier in British Barbados. Barbados was first settled by the British in 1627, and its economic and social life was revolutionized in the 1640s by the importation of sugar cane cultivation from Brazil. Within a decade or so, Barbados became fabulously wealthy by producing not only sugar but also its much-valued byproduct, rum and molasses. Dutch Jews from Brazil were in the forefront of all these developments. The Barbadian landowners formed a nouveau riche aristocracy whose wealth and materialism was built on African slave labor and international trade. In 1663 a group of settlers in Barbados, the Barbadian Adventurers, hired William Hilton to explore the Carolina coast and locate a hospitable area in which to establish a colony. Significantly, a certain John Yeamans (Yemen, a Middle Eastern country then under Ottoman control), one of the adventurers, helped draft the constitution for the colony, which provided "self-government, freedom of religion, and generous land grants." Barbados also sent forth an exploratory expedition in the area of the former Santa Elena colony under Robert Sanford (Sephardic surname) and Dr. Henry Woodward, a physician who spoke Spanish. After some shaky efforts at establishing the colony at Cape Fear in 1666, Sir Anthony Ashley-Cooper (a crypto-Jew, English peer and Freemason) exercised his rights as lord proprietor of Carolina and sent three ships and a hundred English men and women to settle in Carolina.

Ashley-Cooper and his secretary, philosopher John Locke (Hebrew Loach, "tariff"), who had spent many years in Holland among Sephardic Jews, then drafted the Fundamental Constitution of Carolina used to govern the colony, making Carolina the most religiously and socially liberal in North America. It expressly mentioned "Jews, heathens, and dissenters." As Edgar writes,

In matters relating to religion, the Church of England would be the tax-supported church in the colony. That would satisfy hard-core Anglicans. For dissenters from the Church of England there was the promise of religious freedom to anyone who believed in God. Not only could
non–Anglicans settle freely in Carolina, but seven individuals could form a “church or profession [of faith]” that would be officially recognized. Religious toleration meant more than freedom to establish a congregation: “No person whatsoever shall disturb, molest, or persecute another for his speculative opinions in religion, or his way of worship.” In legal matters an affirmation, in lieu of an oath, was an invitation to Quakers. Not only could Huguenots worship as they wished, but upon subscribing to the Fundamental Constitutions they could become naturalized citizens. And the stipulation of a belief in God, not Christ, meant that Jews [and Muslims] were welcome. The only religious profession not tolerated was Roman Catholicism, a view quite in keeping with the politics of Restoration England. With the exception of Rhode Island, this was the most tolerant religious policy in English America. 18

The right to vote in South Carolina, however, was dependent upon possessing land. The lords proprietors and their associates controlled most of that, roughly forty percent of each county, while the remaining sixty percent was divided among freemen. Both the Proprietors and settlers originated largely in British-held Barbados and other Caribbean islands. South Carolina historian Edgar lists prominent settler names as Beadon, Colleton, Daniel, Drayton, Fenwicke, Gibbs, Godfrey, Ladson, Middleton, Moore, Schenckhingh and Yeamans, all of Barbados; Amory, Parris, Pinkney and Whaley of Jamaica; Lucas, Motte and Perry of Antigua; Lourdes and Rawlins of St. Christopher’s; LaMotte of Granada, and Woodward of Nevis. Notably about half these names are identifiable as Sephardic or Moorish.

Besides recruiting their fellow British–Caribbeans, the Lords Proprietor also sought out Huguenots as settlers, due, one may surmise, to their Sephardic–Morisco affinity and enmity toward Spain, the colonial power to the south. Pamphlets were distributed in French to Huguenot refugee communities in Ireland; see Appendix J for a listing of Huguenot refugees in Ireland. When Louis XIV repealed the Edict of Nantes in 1685, which had provided religious freedom to non–Catholics in France, thousands of Huguenots fled France; fifteen hundred of them made their way to South Carolina. Edgar reports that prominent surnames among these colonists were Bonneau (the Davidic “good” name; see Appendix A), Cordes, de Saussure, Deveaux, du Bose, Foret (da Silva), Gaillard, Gendron, Guerard, Horry (Moroccan), Huber, Laurents, Le Gare, Manigault, Marion, Peyre, Porcher, Priceleau, Ravenel, Simons and Timothy. 19 Again, several are identifiable as Sephardic/Morisco.

In 1764 an additional 300 Huguenot settlers arrived in hopes of developing the silk and wine industries, the same two Sephardic–Morish dominated industries attempted in the Virginia Colony. Most of the incoming settlers were drawn from La Rochelle and Bordeaux, two French cities with large Sephardic–Morisco populations. Earlier in the 1720s, Purtysburgh on the left bank of the Savannah River had been settled by around eight hundred French–Swiss settlers, which we have argued elsewhere were primarily of Jewish and crypto–Jewish ancestry. 20

The 1740s and 1750s saw an influx of 1,500 German Protestants from the Palatine region. In Chapter 6 on Pennsylvania we developed a detailed proposal that the majority of incoming German–Palatine Protestants were of Sephardic, Ashkenazic and Morisco origin. The surnames among these which Edgar lists as predominant in the South Carolina community are Amaker, Boozer, 21 Geiger (“violinist”), 22 Harmon (Dutch), Hutto, Inabinet, Kalteisen, Lever (Levor, Levot), 23 Lorick (Lorich, Lorig), 24 Rast, Sheeley (Schiele), 25 Shuler, 26 Theis, Wannamaker and Ziegler. 27 Again we are seeing a preponderance of Jewish names.

A group of Scots–Irish settled in the Waxhaws region in 1767, chiefly and foremost among them the Adairs, and the same argument can be made for these families, whose surnames include Adair, Bratton, Caldwell, Calhoun, Kuykendal, Logan, Montgomery, Moore,
Ross and Wardlaw. A large group of Scots had preceded them in 1746: Abercromby, Allen, Buchanan, Bullock, Dias, Kinloch, Logan, Michie and Pringle. Similarly, when some Welsh settlers arrived in South Carolina, they named their parish St. Davids. Among their surnames were Aymand, Fickling, James, Pawley, Pignes and Wild.

Many of the surnames just mentioned are not typical Celtic or Welsh surnames. Rather they are the names of Sephardic or Moorish persons who in our view migrated to Ulster, Scotland and Wales from Iberia or France from 1500 onward and were now making their way to South Carolina's promise of free land and freedom of religion. Even the settlers whom Edgar identifies as being Dutch sound suspiciously Sephardic: Gillon, Haes, Ioor and Rhett.

As with most traditional historians, Edgar is quite miserly in acknowledging a Jewish presence in colonial South Carolina.

The number of Jewish residents of colonial South Carolina was never large, probably no more than several hundred. With few exceptions they lived in Charleston. Because of its policy of religious toleration, South Carolina attracted a sizable percentage of the Jewish residents of British North America. They were primarily Sephardic Jews who had been expelled from Spain and Portugal, and they came to South Carolina via the Netherlands, England, or the West Indies. A few, however, even in the early years, were Ashkenazic, that is, from central or eastern Europe. In 1697 the names of four Jews appear among those of Huguenots who were naturalized under the Alien Act. One of them was Simon Valentine, "an alien of the Jewish nation," who had emigrated from Jamaica.

Others included Avila, Cohen, DaCosta (i.e., Costa, Custis), D'Oliveria, Lindo, Salvador and Tobias.

Historians have missed one of the Jewish families in the early colony, Cooper. This, as it happens, is a family with ancestors common to both authors. The brothers William and Joseph Cooper came to Charleston from Barbados in 1698. Joseph was a translator ("linguister") and operated the counting and customs house on the waterfront while William was stationed on the frontier in Cheewee, the trading post in Cherokee territory located

Church with Jewish and Arabic architectural motifs in Oliver, Georgia, across the river from Purysburgh. Of unknown date, the structure was reportedly for sale in October 2010 (author's collection).
across the river from present-day Augusta, Georgia. The Board of Commissioners of the Indian Trade met at Joseph Cooper’s.

William facilitated the visit of Sir Alexander Cummings (Comyns, thought to be possibly a crypto-Jewish clan)\textsuperscript{33} to the Middle and Upper Towns on his quest in 1730 to win the Cherokees’ allegiance to Britain. He snatched seven Cherokee braves, including the boy Attakullakulla, ferried them to London and had them lay the Crown of Tennessee (the priest-king’s otter hat) at the feet of King George II. Later Cummings came up with another scheme involving the Carolina Cherokees. He sold shares in a company organized to resettle 500,000 European Jews among the Indians in the midst of the Appalachians. Although nothing came of the venture, it is interesting that the number corresponds rather well to the estimated contemporaneous population of Ashkenazi Jews in Poland, Lithuania and Russia, where Cummings had served in the army. His proposal can be viewed as one Jew’s advocacy plan to rescue fellow Jews.

In 1700 James Moore became governor of South Carolina. Only two years later he led a military expedition to invade Catholic Spanish Florida, capturing, looting and burning the town of St. Augustine. Then again in 1703–1704 Moore led an “army of 50 whites and a thousand Creek (Indian) allies on a rampage through the Spanish [Catholic] mission settlements in Central and Western Florida. . . . South Carolina’s military successes . . . severely damaged Spain’s prestige and greatly enhanced England’s standing among the Indians of the Southeast.”\textsuperscript{34} In our view, the South Carolinian attacks on Spanish Florida were likely motivated by revenge—two centuries after the fact—for the Sephardic and Moorish exile from Iberia. Among other governors of South Carolina with likely Sephardic or Morisco ancestry are Seth Southell, Thomas Boone (the “good name” again), William Campbell, Charles Greville Montagu and William Bull (Toro,\textsuperscript{35} Schorr). Also, South Carolina’s planter and merchant elite was drawn almost exclusively from persons bearing Sephardic or Morisco surnames: Bull, Drayton, Izard (Norman and Arabic),\textsuperscript{36} Austin, Beale, de la Conellier, Van der Dussen and Wragg. All of these were at least publicly Christian due to the South Carolina Election Act of 1721. This “defined a voter as a free, white, Christian male, twenty one years of age, who owned fifty acres of land or paid 20 shillings currency ($25.50) in taxes and had lived in South Carolina for [at least] one year.”\textsuperscript{37} The result of such a law would be to prompt most persons of Jewish or Muslim ancestry to be circumspect about practicing their faiths, to say the least.

Yet despite their crypto status, Jews, Moors and their descendants made important contributions to South Carolina’s culture and economy throughout the colonial period. One of South Carolina’s major agricultural crops during this time was indigo. The dye plant was introduced by Elizabeth Lucas and its processing was developed by Andrew Deveaux, both of whom have likely Sephardic ancestry. Moses Lindo, an openly Jewish settler, was the colony’s indigo export inspector in 1762, and key producers included John Bee, James Stofo, Robert Sams, George Mitchell, Isaac Hayne, Charles Pinckney and John Hudson, most of whom bear Sephardic/Morisco surnames. It is largely the same story with Carolina’s silk industry.

Many French Huguenots and newly minted “English” colonists entered South Carolina (and North Carolina) via Ireland. Thus they swelled the ranks of the so-called Scots-Irish settlers, who are estimated to account for about one-third to half of the whole population of the South.\textsuperscript{38} The largest migration of Irish and Scottish people occurred after the Battle of Culloden in 1745 when Prince Charles Edward Stuart was defeated and the Jacobite rebellion against England was lost for good. But the roots of Irish immigration to the Amer-
Huguenots had long memories. The date 1598 in this tercentennial program commemorated the Edict of Nantes, when Henry IV of France granted them equal rights with Catholics (Rare Books Division, The New York Public Library, Astor, Lenox and Tilden Foundations).

icas were much deeper. The process can be said to have been jump started when William III (1682-1702), son of William II, prince of Orange, Stadtholder of the United Provinces of the Netherlands, began his campaigns against Irish Catholics. Spoils of war went to Presbyterian Ulster Scots and French Huguenots. This Celtic fringe, however, as it has become known in the nostalgia inherited from the Victorian era, was not altogether Celtic or even British in ethnicity or uniformly Christian in faith. The tolerant Carolinas acted as a magnet for all sorts of nationalities. Those who were better off sailed straightway to Charleston,
while those of modest means took the Great Wagon Road that led from the Potomac down the Shenandoah Valley. It is said that the first wave of arrivals in Hillsborough District just across the Virginia line were almost 100 percent Celtic. The road cut through the Piedmont to Fayetteville and was so busy, day and night, that previous travelers had provided it with carved signposts that could be read with the fingers on a dark night.  

That many of these Irishmen were of recent French Huguenot provenance, and before that of Spanish Jewish origin, can be seen in a compilation of genealogies covering some of South Carolina’s famous colonial surnames. In fact, as historian Lyburn repeatedly points out, the Scotsmen changed their way of identifying themselves as it suited them, alternating between Irish, Ulster, Scottish, English, British and other designations such as Presbyterian or Quaker.

**Abbadie** James Abbadie, doctor of divinity, was a native of Nay, in Bearn. He was born in London in 1727 and became Dean of Killaloe in Ireland.

**Barre** A Protestant family of Pont-Gibau, near Rochell, members of which settled in Ireland. Peter Barre married Miss Raboteau, a refugee; he was an alderman of Dublin and carried on a large business as a lines draper. His son Isaac was adjutant-general of the British forces under Wolfe at Quebec. In 1776 Colonel Barre was made vice-treasurer of Ireland and privy councillor.

**Batz** Three of the sons of Joseph de Batz, seigneur of Guay, escaped from France into Holland and entered the service of the Prince of Orange, whom they accompanied in his expedition to England; two of those sons, who were captains of infantry, were killed at the Boyne.

**Bayley** This Huguenot name is derived from Phillippe de Bailleux, a French refugee who settled in the neighborhood of Thorney Abbey, circa 1656. Since then the name has assumed the following forms: Balieu, Balieul, Bayly, Bailly, and Bayley.

**Belcastel** Pierre Belcastel de Montvaillant was a refugee officer from Languedoc who entered the service of William of Orange.

**Blaquire** John de Blaquire took refuge in England in 1685. He married Mary Elizabeth de Varennes, the daughter of a refugee. One of his sons settled at Lisburn, and his sister married John Crommelin (“chrome worker”). The fifth son, John, held various public offices, was made a baronet in 1784, and in 1800 was raised to the peerage as Lord de Blaquire of Ardkill in Ireland.

**Boileau** Charles, son of Jacques Boileau, served in the English army as captain of infantry and afterwards settled as a wine merchant in Dublin, where he died. His son Simeon was succeeded by Solomon Boileau.

**Bonnell** Thomas Bonnell took refuge in England and settled in Norwich, where he became mayor. His son was Daniel Bonnell, merchant of London, father of Samuel Bonnell, who became accountant-general for Ireland and was succeeded in that office by his son.

**Bouherar** Elias Bouherar, medical doctor and doctor of divinity, settled in Dublin, where he was appointed librarian to Marsh’s (now known as St. Patrick’s) Library. One of his sons, John, entered into holy orders, and another became town-major of Dublin; this town-major, Bouherar, changed his name to Borough (Baruck).

**Brocas** (bracha, Hebrew prayer) The Very Rev. Theophilus Brocas was a scion of this family, which held numerous lordships in the South of France, mostly in the neighborhood of Bordeaux. He escaped from France at the Revocation, and having taken holy orders was appointed by the Crown to the Deanery of Killala and vicarage of St. Anne’s, Dublin.
For his valuable services in promoting the arts and manufactures of Ireland, he was presented with the freedom of the city of Dublin. He died in 1766 and was interred in St. Anne's Churchyard, Dublin.

**Burges** A member of this family, Valery, or Valerien de Burgeois, came to England with one of the earliest bodies of immigrants and settled at Canterbury. Most of the earliest Huguenot refugees in England landed in Kent. From successive intermarriages, the name became almost unrecognizable as of Huguenot origin and so was then changed to Burgess, but the pedigree of the family can be clearly traced back to the Burgeois family of Picardy, who were seigneurs of Gamache and d’Oye and of de la Fosse. A Burgess was soon found as an Indian trader in the Carolinas.

**Caillemotte** La Caillemotte, younger son of the Marquis de Ruvigny, commanded a Huguenot regiment at the battle of the Boyne, where he was killed.

**Cambon** A refugee French officer, who commanded one of the Huguenot regiments raised in London in 1689, fought at the Boyen and at Athlone, and died in 1693.

**Carre** Of this family of Poitou, several members emigrated to England and others to North America. In Ireland the name has changed to Carry and Carrey.

**Chaigneau** Louis, John, and Stephen Chaigneau were refugees from St. Sairene, in the Charente, where the family owned landed estates; they settled in Dublin and prospered. Louis sat for Gowran in the Irish Parliament; another held a benefice in the church. John had two sons — Colonel William Chaigneau and John, who was treasurer of the Ordnance. The great grandson of Stephen was called to the Irish bar in 1793 and eventually purchased the estate of Berown in the county Westmeath.

**Chamberlaine** Peter Chamberlayne, a physician of Paris, fled into England at the massacre of French Calvinists on St. Bartholomew’s Day, August 24, 1572. He was admitted a member of the College of Physicians and obtained extensive practice in London, where he died.

**Champagne** Robillard de Champagne, a noble family in Saintonge, several of whom took refuge in England and Ireland. The children of Josias de Robillard, chavalier of Champagne, under charge of their mother, escaped from La Rochelle, concealed in empty wine casks, and arrived safe at Plymouth, England. Their father went to the Netherlands.

**Chenevix** A distinguished Lorraine family, dispersed at the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes in 1685. The Rev. Phillip Chenevix fled to England, and the family afterwards settled in Ireland. Phillip’s son entered the King’s Guards. His grandson became bishop of Killaloe in 1745 and afterwards of Waterford and Lismore.

**Collot** Collot de L’Escury, a refugee officer from Noyon, who escaped from France at the Revocation and joined in Holland the army of William of Orange, was major in Schomberg’s regiment at the Boyne. His eldest son, David, was a captain of dragoons; another, Simeon, was colonel of an English regiment.

**Cousin** This name is now often rendered Cussen, as well as Cousins (as in the television producer’s name, Norman Cousins).

**Dargent** A refugee family from Sancere, some members of which settled in England and Ireland at the Revocation. Two of them served as officers in the guards of William III. The name has been changed to Dargan.

**De Laval** Vicomte de Laval possessed estates in Picardy, but at the Revocation took refuge in Ireland, settling at Portarlington.

**De Lavalade** Several members of this family settled in Lisburn in the North of Ireland.

**Des Voeux** Vinchon des Voeux, second son of De Bacquencourt, took refuge in Dublin,
where he became minister of the French church. In conjunction with the Rev. Peter Droz, he commenced about 1742 the publication of the first literary journal which appeared in Ireland.

D'Olier Bertrand D'Olier was “capitoul” of Toulouse as early as 1364. Edward Olier was made marquis of Nointel in 1656. His third son eventually settled in Dublin.

Dombrain Other forms of this name were D'Embrun and D'Ambrain. Jacques D'Embrun fled from the town of Embrun, near Gap in the Hautes-Alpes, in 1572 and, escaping to Rouen, crossed the channel in an open boat on 19 August 1572 and settled in Canterbury.

Drelincourt Peter, son of Charles Drelincourt, came to England where he entered the English Church and eventually became dean of Armagh.

Du Bedat The head of this family was the Marquis Du Bedat, some of whose descendants are now living in Ireland.

Dubourdieu A noble family of Bearn. Isaac Dubourdieu was for some time minister of the Savoy Church, London.

Du Port A family of Poitou, several members of which took refuge in England. In Ireland the name has been changed to Porte.

Dury Paul Dury was an eminent officer of engineers who entered the service of William III and afterwards passed into the service of the Elector of Hesse. Two of his sons served in the English army, the elder of whom belonged to the regiment of La Melloniers and was killed at the Boyne.

Duval Many refugees from Rouen of this name settled in England.

Fausille Rene de la Fausille belonged to an ancient Angevine family, entered the service of the Prince of Orange and became captain of Grenadiers in the regiment of Callemotte-Ruvigny and fought with it at the Battle of the Boyne. King William appointed him governor of the port, town, and county of Sligo.

Fleury Louis Fleury, protestant pastor of Tours, fled into England in 1683; his son Phillip Amuret came to Ireland as a Protestant and settled there. The son of Phillip Amuret became vicar-general of Lismore, and his son George Lewis Fleury became archdeacon of Waterford.

Foret Marquis de la Foret, a major general in the British army, served in the Irish campaign of 1699.

Gaussen There were several branches of the family in France. David Gaussen, who took refuge in Ireland in 1685, came from Lunel in Languedoc; descendants of his lived at Antrim, Belfast and Dublin. The Gaussens, who settled in England, were also from Languedoc.

Geneste Louia Geneste took service under the Prince of Orange and fought at the Battle of the Boyne in the regiment of Lord Lifford.

Gosset (Goss, Gist, Guess, Guest, Gozzi, Costa) A Huguenot family originally from Normandy which first settled in Jersey, from where some of the younger branches passed over into England. Among the members of the elder branch of the family was Matthew, for many years vicomte of Jersey, who died in 1842; Major General Sir William Gosset, who held the office of under secretary of state for Ireland, was some time member of parliament for Truro, and for several years sergeant-at-arms to the English House of Commons.

Gost John, son of Daniel Gost, a French Protestant refugee, settled in Dublin about 1684. His son John was born in that city in 1715, and having entered into holy orders was selected to perform the duty of pastor to the French Protestant congregation at Portarlington.
Goyer (Goya) Peter Goyer, a refugee manufacturer from Picardy, settled at Lisburn in Ireland.

Gually (Guale) Peter Gualy, son of the Sieur de la Gineste of Rourgue, fled to England at the Revocation with his wife and three children. This became the name of a remote “tribe” of mixed African and Indian people on adjacent islands.

Guillot (Berber) Several members of this family immigrated to the Netherlands at the Revocation and received from the Prince of Orange commissions in his Navy. Their descendants settled in Lisburn in Ireland.

Guyon William de Guyon de Geiss (Guest), son of the Sieur de Pamplona, fled the Netherlands at the Revocation and took service under William of Orange, in which he lost an arm.

Hamon An ancient Norman family. Two brothers Hamon who settled at Portarlington in Ireland were of that family. The name has in some cases been changed to Hammond.

Hazard (Arabic) Peter Hazard or Hasaret fled from the persecutions in the Low Countries under the Duke of Parma during the Spanish occupation. Returning on a visit to his native land, he was seized and burnt alive in 1568. Descendants of his still survive in England and Ireland under the name of Hassard.

Labat, or Labatt (Lobato) A branch of this family has been long settled in Ireland. The first Labat came over with William III as an officer in his army. Labats became important Indian traders on the American and Canadian frontier.

Langlais (“the Englishman”) This Normandy family name has been changed to Langley.

La Rive This refugee who settled in Ireland escaped from France with his wife by pretending to be sellers of oranges (a traditional Jewish occupation) and going about with a donkey and panniers. When they reached the Netherlands, the Prince of Orange gave him a commission, and La Rive fought bravely in the Irish campaigns. By some of the family this name has been changed into Reeves (a Melungeon name). Huguenots often escaped by disguising themselves as servants, gypsies, travelers from foreign countries and the like.

La Roche A refugee from Bordeaux originally named Crothaire, whose son became a member of parliament for Bodmin in 1727.

Larochefoucauld Frederick-Charles de Larochefoucauld, count de Roye, left France at the Revocation and entered the Danish service, attaining the post of grand-marshall. He afterwards settled in England and died at Bath in 1690. His son Frederick William was made a lifetime peer under the title of earl of Lifford in Ireland.

La Trobe Jean la Trobe, a refugee from the south of France, came to Ireland by way of the Netherlands and settled in Waterford about the year 1690.

Layard An ancient Albigensian family whose original name was Raymond (Spanish), De Layarde (near Montpellier) being merely their nom de terre, as in many other similar cases.

Le Fanu (Da Fano?) Etienne Le Fanu of Caen married in 1657 and after some time made his escape into England and eventually settled in Ireland.

Lefroy (Froes, Fois) Antoine Lefroy, a native of Cambrai, took refuge in England from the Low Countries about the year 1587 and settled in Canterbury, where his descendants followed the business of silk dyeing until the death of Thomas Lefroy in 1723. Anthony Lefroy settled at Leghorn (once a Jewish port) in 1728 and died there in 1779.

Logier Jean-Bernard Logier, a refugee musician, inventor of the method of musical notation which bears his name, settled as a teacher of music at Dublin, where he died.
Mangin Several refugees of this name settled in Ireland. Paul Mangin became established at Lisburn, and there married Madalaine, the daughter of Louis Crommelin.

Mathy was a celebrated physician and author. After a residence in Holland, he settled in England about the middle of the eighteenth century. He was secretary of the Royal Society in 1758, and was afterwards appointed librarian of the British Museum in which office he was succeeded by his son. This name has been changed into Matthew.

Mazieres Peter de Mazieres was a lieutenant in the French army and afterward joined the army of William of Orange. He settled at Youghal in Ireland, where he died in 1746.

Mercier (“fabric worker”) Philip Mercier, a portrait painter born at Berlin of a French refugee family, settled in London, where he died in 1760. In Ireland the name has been changed into Mercer.

Morell Daniel Morell was born in a village in Champagne about the period of the Revocation and lost his parents at an early age. His foster brother Stephen Conte fled with him into the Netherlands under the guidance of a party of refugees. On reaching manhood, both entered the army of William III and fought under him through the Irish campaigns.

Normand Now Norman.

Perrin Count Perrin was a Huguenot refugee from Nouere, where he had large possessions. He originally settled at Lisburn in Ireland, from which he afterwards removed to Waterford.

Raboteau John Charles Raboteau, a refugee from Pont-Gibaud near Rochelle, settled in Dublin and prospered as a wine merchant.

Reynet, or De Reynet (Reyne, Raina) A refugee family which settled at Waterford, the freedom of which city was conferred in perpetuity on the descendants of Henri de Reynet. But Henri’s youngest son returned to France, and having professed the Roman Catholic religion, he was placed in possession of the family estate, which his descendants of the female line still hold.

Roche (Rocca, La Roche, Roccas) Louis Roche, a refugee manufacturer, settled in Lisburn. He became an extensive merchant and descendants of his are now living in Belfast.

Teulon or Tholan (Toulouse, capital of Jewish principate) An ancient family of Nimes, descended from Marc Tholon, sieur de Guiral. Peter and Anthony fled from France at the time of the Revocation and settled at Greenwich. Peter came into Ireland and founded the County Cork branch of the family.

Thorius (from Toro, a city in Spain) Raphael Thorius was a physician born in France, but a refugee in England. He died in 1625, leaving behind him a son, John, who studied medicine at Oxford and became fellow of the College of Physicians of Dublin in 1627.

Victoria Queen Victoria is descended from Huguenot ancestress Eleanore D’Esmiers, marquise d’Olbreuse, who was her great-great-great grandmother. (A great-grandparent was also a Seixas, hence the name of her duchy and dynasty, Saxe-Coburg — which the royal family is said to have hated).

Additional insight can be gleaned into the private lives of Carolina’s crypto–Jews also by scanning the names of brides and grooms from the Old 96 and Abbeville Districts (Appendix J).

The given and surnames are markedly Sephardic/Morisco. At least one Levirate marriage (Lipscomb) is reported. Some names such as Mahaffa, Sherriff, Alamza, Alladin, Mahallah, and Arcajah appear to be straightforwardly Arabic, while others such as Vashti, Toccoa, Palestine, Israel and Brazil would seem to be unequivocally Sephardic.
Among the Irish forebears of one of the authors are the Denneys, said to have immigrated to Pennsylvania and Virginia and to have passed through South Carolina on their migration south. Once in Georgia and Alabama, they set up mills and stores. Ultimately (or rather intermediately) the Denney name can be traced to a Robert Denney, who lived in seventeenth-century Ireland. Then it disappears — often a sign it came from elsewhere. Indeed there is a coat of arms claiming a French origin for the name, Denis, which may in turn lead to Spanish roots in the Berber/Arabic surname Danan/Danna. First names in the Denney family tree excerpted below seem decidedly Jewish: Suddarth, Asenith/Seneth, Shered (all Arabic), Azariah, Benjamin, David, Elisha, Joshua, Josiah, Jeremiah, Lazarus, Noah, Samuel, Zachariah, Obediah, Orpha, Rebecca, Rachel, Sarah, Sinai, Tabitha (all Hebrew), Irby, Effie (Eva), Adeline, Lillian (all Yiddish), Lala, Lula, Cenus Rosa (all Portuguese, i.e. Sinai’s Rosa, “rose of Sinai”), Irene, Eunice, Bernice, Melita, Adelphia (all Greek), and Cornelia and Lesina (both Italian). Many of the marriage partners bear Jewish surnames: Sarah Wise Felton, Lucy Storer/Storey, Henry Yates (co-author Donald Yates’s great-grandfather), Rebecca Vanderpool, Ann Fulk (form of Raphael), Martha Birchum (Berghoum, Tunisian), Thomas Elihu Hand, Josiah Francis Raines (Reynes), Polly Hanna, Nonnie Gay and Margaret Cohorn (Cohen).

Descendants of Samuel Denney

1 Samuel Denney b: Abt. 1715 in Albemarle Co., Va.  
+Sarah Suddarth/Southard

2 Azariah Denney b: Abt. 1750 in Virginia  
+Sarah (Sally) Wise Felton

3 Joshua Denney b: Abt. 1778 in Surry Co., N.C.  
+Jane Watkins b: Abt. 1785

4 Irby Denney b: 1801 in South Carolina  
+Lucy Storer (Storey)

5 Daughter Denney

5 Daughter Denney

5 John Callan Denney b: 1825  
+Mary Jane (Nancy) Ellard b: Abt. 1841 in Alabama or Georgia

6 Katy Denney

6 Mary A. Denney b: Abt. 1857

6 Thomas Newton Denney b: March 22, 1861 in Randolph Co., Ala.  
+E. L. ----- b: August 20, 1859

6 John W. Denney b: Abt. 1862


6 T. Lesina Denney b: May 1870

6 Arrena (Irene) Denney b: Abt. 1873  
+----- Kelley

6 Henry Denney b: Abt. 1876

6 Noah Denney b: Abt. 1878

5 Irby Denney b: Abt. 1830  
+Nancy T. Kelly b: Abt. 1832
Jews and Muslims in British Colonial America

6 Matilda Denney  b: Bet. December 12, 1848–1854
   +Frank Moore
6 Martha M. Denney  b: Bet. September 1854–1856
   +Clem C. Sterling
6 John Wesley Denney  b: January 20, 1861
   +Effie A. ------
   +Anna Francis Ellard  b: October 1844 in Georgia
6 S. J. Denney  b: Abt. 1868
6 M. A. Denney  b: Abt. 1870
6 John Thomas Denney  b: March 14, 1870 in Carroll County, Georgia
   +Martha Jane Mitchell  b: May 13, 1876 in Randolph County, Ala.
6 James Yearby Denney  b: Abt. 1873
   +Rosie Hardin
4 Jane Denney  b: 1828
4 Obediah Denney
   *2nd Wife of Joshua Denney:
   +Adeline/Adelphia ------  b: Abt. 1796
3 James Denney  b: 1777 in Pilot Creek, Surry Co., N.C.
   +Rebecca Vanderpool
4 Orpha Denney
4 Lewis Denney
4 Winnie Denney
4 Jeremiah Denney
4 Josiah Denney
4 Sarah Denney
4 Zachariah Denney
4 James Denney
4 Azariah Denney
4 John Denney
3 Harrell Denney  b: 1778
   +Nancy ------
   *2nd Wife of Harrell Denney:
   +Elizabeth Hill
3 Louis Denney  b: 1779
3 Rachel Denney  b: Abt. 1781
3 Henry Denney  b: 1782
   +Mary ------
3 Elizabeth Denney  b: April 04, 1784
3 Sarah Denney  b: Abt. 1788
3 Polly Denney  b: Abt. 1789
3 William Felton Denney  b: March 18, 1792
   +Ann Fulk
3 Nancy Denney  b: Abt. 1793
3 Asenith (Seneth) Denney  b: Abt. 1794
   +Elisha Gentry
The classical architecture of Beth Elohim in Charleston, the country’s fourth oldest congregation, acknowledges both the ancient roots of Judaism in Greek civilization and democratic values of America (author’s collection).
Huguenots set the tone of the Carolina colony. With their wealth, professional backgrounds and gentility, it is sometimes hard to distinguish them from Sephardic Jews. Charleston became the fourth oldest Jewish community in the American Colonies after New York, Philadelphia, and Savannah with the establishment of Beth Elohim in 1749. The old DaCosta family plot served as the location of the Coming Street Cemetery founded in 1764. Charleston's overtly Jewish population of five hundred constituted the largest, wealthiest and most cultured Jewish community in the Colonies. Until about 1830 it had the largest Jewish population of any city in the United States. Unlike New York, Philadelphia or most other American Jewish communities with the notable exception of Savannah, it never experienced the slightest repugnance from its host city. Part of that goodwill undoubtedly came from the Jews' fellow travelers — the Huguenots. Was it surprising then that Charleston became the birthplace of the Reform Judaism movement in the 1840s, or that South Carolina voted the first Jew to public office (Francis Salvador, a newly arrived immigrant, in 1774, elected to the First Provincial Congress)? As we have seen, South Carolina's Jewish roots are very deep indeed. Its Muslim elements in the colonial period, moreover, are not insignificant.
Georgia, the Last Colony

Georgia was the last and most elaborately planned of the British colonies, but in many respects it was the most lawless and least controlled of them. It was the only colony to be planted on soil claimed by a foreign power (Spain), it encompassed at first the settlements of a third nation, France (which maintained scattered towns in the Mississippi, Red River, Missouri and Ohio River valleys), and its territory conflicted with another British colony, South Carolina. Georgia was both remote and vast; it extended in theory to the South Seas, or Pacific Ocean. All these circumstances combined to open the doors to a diversified stream of immigrants, ranging from London Jews and the debtors emptied from England's poorhouses to the Protestant refugees from Catholic Salzburg and Scottish Highlanders in the tidewater enclave named Darien. Although most of those just named were sponsored and official, there were an equal number of surreptitious settlers.

The extreme western part of Georgia was the scene for an attempt on the part of the French to settle Jews and Gypsies on the lower Mississippi in the years from 1717 to 1722. The venture was launched by the Compagnie des Indes and a Scottish entrepreneur named John Law (evidently a Jew himself). Whether for good or ill, it

John Law, from a print by Leon Schenk in 1720 (Mackay, 1841).
was Law who introduced paper money, deficit spending, government bonds and many of the methods of state finance in use today. Historians are divided in opinion as to whether he was a “knave or a madman.”

Born at Edinburgh in 1671, Law carried on his ancient Fife family’s business of gold-smithing and banking before becoming an international gambler and having the ill luck to shoot a rival dead in a London duel. He was arrested, but he somehow managed to escape to the Continent, where after a checkered career he ended up at the court of Louis XIV. A reward for his apprehension described him as “Captain John Law, a Scotchman, aged twenty-six; a very tall, black, lean man; well shaped, above six feet high, with large pock-holes in his face; big nosed, and speaking broad and loud.”³ Law overhauled the strained finances of the kingdom and established the Royal Bank of France. He also acquired the state monopoly on tobacco; the exclusive privilege of trading to Mississippi, Louisiana, China and the French East Indies; and the minting of the coin of the realm, printing of money and issuance of government paper.

Under the scheme that came to be known as the Mississippi Bubble, the poor of Paris and Alsace — overwhelmingly composed of Jews and Gypsies — were to be gathered up and sent as colonists to New France. The land agent was Elias Stultheus, a Jew.⁴ Parisians subscribed in a frenzy to the various stock issues. Fortunes were made on speculation. The first fleet of ships set sail and deposited its human cargo several hundred miles up the Mississippi, between Natchez and Memphis. There the Jews and Gypsies, without arms or provisions, were supposed to hold the territory for France and combat the threat of Indian uprisings. After they realized they had been abandoned, however, many of them threw themselves on the mercy of the Natchez, Choctaw and Chickasaw. Others became part of the Old Settlers in today’s Northern (formerly Western) Cherokee Nation of the Old Louisiana Territory, later known as the Lost Cherokees.⁵ The crash at home came in 1721 when it was discovered that the “junk bonds,” as we would say today, were worthless. Law fell from grace and went into exile, giving up his titles and chateaux to take up a gambler’s career again in the casinos of Europe.

There are indications that this secret colony was not so secret. James Adair (Hebrew name), the Indian trader, made a beeline for Chickasaw territory shortly after arriving in South Carolina. He developed a strong connection to the Chickasaw, winning the tribe over as staunch allies of the British. Around 1745, he established operations in Pimomingo in north Mississippi, then a mixed Choctaw and Chickasaw town. He later wrote, “I have the pleasure of writing this [his famous book, History of the American Indians] by the side of a Chickasah female, as great a princess as ever lived.” Elsewhere, he notes that there were already adults in that country who were octoroons, or one-eighth Indian.⁶ The Indian-white intermarriage necessary to produce a half-breed of this description must have occurred at least three generations before, about 1720, the time of the Mississippi Bubble. We have already seen how Adair’s contemporary and countryman the Scottish adventurer Sir Alexander Cummings proposed to settle Eastern Europe’s Jews in the same area.

The Encyclopedia of Southern Culture confirms that the oldest Jewish communities in the South were not on the Atlantic or Gulf coast but in the middle Mississippi river valley. The first Jews lived on the St. Francis and Arkansas River in outposts originally Spanish or French — Natchez, New Madrid, Kaskaskia, Cape Girondeau and Memphis.⁷ These are all Jewish ghost towns now, like ruins on the Caribbean Islands that once held the first synagogues of the New World. Today there are only twenty-five Jews in Natchez. The city’s Museum of the Southern Jewish Experience stands as a lonely tribute to Mississippi’s Jewish pioneers.
Plot Thickens

A connection between Jews on the Mississippi and Georgia emerges from a stray reference in the Board of Governors' records of 1750. The “Frenchmen” Isaac Labon (Hebrew for “white,” or “blond”),6 Leonard Bowdle (Beaudel, Bodell), Anthony Pages7 and Anthony LeSage (Wise, Weise, Sage, Wiseman, Ouizman) are recorded as arriving in Savannah on the ship The Charming Martha from London. The Board of Governors “had appropriated a choice piece of Land fitting for their Purposes ... and had also desir'd Mr. Jean Sack [Hebrew anagram for Zera Kodesh “holy seed”]8 an old Inhabitant of this Colony, a Country Man of theirs, to ... assist them.”9 One might ask why “Frenchmen” were granted lands in Georgia at a time when Britain was engaged in a bitter struggle with France, one that would only end with that country’s surrender and complete withdrawal from North America. Although these “Frenchmen” may have been outwardly Huguenots, it is apparent from their names that they were Sephardic Jews underneath the Protestant veneer.

The subsequent history of one of them will illustrate this. Isaac Labon was a half-breed, believed to be the son of a French or English trader Jean (or John) Lebo (or Leebow) and the daughter of a Choctaw chief. His sister Malea (Hebrew name meaning “full, ripe, buxom”)10 married William Cooper, the Jewish scout and guide for Daniel Boone (William and Malea are common ancestors of both authors).11 Isaac later moved to Philadelphia and then to Watauga Country, where he signed a petition from the “North of Holston Men” to the president in 1777. There the Labons changed the family name to White. Isaac White, Isaac Labon’s son (born 1752), settled in Jonesborough in Washington County and fought as a lieutenant at Kings Mountain in October 1780.

When Chickasaw lands were returned to Spain in 1781, the Coopers (Americanized, but still able to speak Spanish) received grants and operated profitable tobacco plantations in what is now the tri-state area of Mississippi, Alabama and Tennessee. Both the Coopers and Labons provide good examples of crypto-Jews’ chameleon-like ability to adopt different personae to suit the occasion. The Coopers alternated between claiming to be British, Portuguese, French, Spanish and American and gave their origin variously as Virginia, Georgia, North Carolina, South Carolina, Pennsylvania, Tennessee and Kentucky. They explained the Indian admixture in the family as Choctaw, Chickasaw, Cherokee, Black Dutch and Black Irish. Cooper is considered a Melungeon surname, as is White.

By 1800, there was just one town of Halfbreeds left — the term used for Chickasaws in British treaties and trade records since about 1720. It is mentioned in the memoirs of a steamboat captain as still in existence at the former French fort below what the steamboat captains called the fourth bluffs on the Mississippi, just south of Memphis: “Fort Pickering ... stands on the left side of the river, in the Mississippi Territory. The United States have a factor here, but the settlement is very thin; it generally consists of what is called the half breed, which is a mixture of Indians and whites.”12 Significantly, the earliest name given to this region by the Cumberland and Watauga Country settlers was Moro District — the “Moorish District.” It may be this colony that Choctaw chief Apunkshunnubbee refers to in the 1790s when he tells the Indian agent: “You Americans were not the first [white] people who got this country from the red people. We sold our lands, but never got any value for it.”13

Under the name Halfbreeds, Chickasaws helped found Augusta and secure the Indian trade from both the Spanish and French. Halfbreeds also defended Augusta in the Cherokee War of 1759–1760. To reward them for fighting the Spanish in 1735 and later rebuffing the Cherokee, Georgia gave them large grants of land on the north bank of the Savannah River.
The Halfbreeds — mixed Chickasaws, Jews and Gypsies — held these plantations until the 1790s. Today, the descendants of this colony in North Augusta, South Carolina, compose one of the largest Romani (Gypsy) communities in the United States — perhaps a vestige of William Law’s pool of settlers. Significantly, Roma people regard Memphis as one of the most desirable places to be buried in the United States, possibly because their ancestors were interred in that area following France’s Mississippi Bubble colony.

These developments on the frontier can be better understood if we look at some of the standard historical accounts of Georgia. It was a colony long in search of itself. The early years can be divided into three periods: Trusteeship (1733–1748), Interim (1748–1754) and Royal Period (1755–1776). Although established with high-minded ideals, the Georgia colony repeatedly seemed to go awry. Under its charter, colonists enjoyed the free exercise of religion (“except papists”), but the first Anglican church was not dedicated until 1750. In the meantime, Jews, Salzburgers and others had created their own places of worship. There was to be no slavery, rum or swearing. But the outpost of Augusta was a law unto itself. Half of Georgia’s population were slaves by the time of the American Revolution. At first, outright ownership of land was prohibited. All grants were made in tail male, meaning property could not be transferred to anyone other than the first grantee’s male heirs. This simply encouraged squatters, illegal homesteaders and even fraudulent speculators. Quitrents were supposed to be paid to the king, but no one bothered to do so.

The colonists revolted over the land policies of the trustees as early as 1738, and in 1742 sent Thomas Stephens to lay their complaints before Parliament. England turned a deaf ear, and blind eye, to all.

Absentee Government

The founder James Oglethorpe stayed in Georgia for ten years until the border with Spain was secured. Except for him, no trustee ever laid eyes on Georgia. The trustees were, in fact, prevented by the by-laws from visiting the colony or having any financial interests in it. After about 1740, they met infrequently and often could not muster a quorum. Who exactly were these overseers of the last colony? According to the charter of King George II, they were, at the outset, “John Lord Viscount Percival ... Edward Digby, George Carpenter [Carpentier], James Oglethorpe, George Heathcote, Thomas Tower [Tauer, from the letter tau], Robert Moor [from “Moor”], Robert Hucks [from Jacob], Roger Holland [“from the Netherlands”], William Sloper [Polish],16 Francis Eyles [Isles, Arabic], John Laroche [Rocca], James Vernon, William Belitha [Arabic]17 ... John Burton ... Richard Bundy [Bondi]18 ... Arthur Bedford ... Samuel Smith ... Adam Anderson, and Thomas Coram [Hebrew].19, 20

Others were added to the list later on, including Anthony Ashley-Cooper (Jewish name, 4th earl of Shaftesbury), Henry L’Apostre (French Huguenot), Samuel Smith and Stephen Hales (Arabic name). The secretary throughout the years was Benjamin Martyn. The accountant was Harman (Dutch Jewish form of Hiram, a name from Jewish legend and Freemasonry) Verelst.

From the list of 115 individual names representing the first arrivals on the Anne in February 1733 (Appendix K), one can discern many that could potentially point to Jewish and crypto–Jewish roots. Note Bowling (Hebrew “bath keeper”), Cooper, Fox, Gordon (a corruption of Cohen), Hughes, Ellis (Arabic), Littel, Muir (Moor), Pratt, Sammes, Symes, Wallis and West. Henry Ellis, known as the “second founder of Georgia,” was the colony’s second governor, 1757–1760.
Silk was to be Georgia's mainstay. As early as 1732, the trustees approached the London silk manufacturer Thomas Lombe ("Lombard") for advice. After some difficulty, they secured the services of Paul Amatis, "Italian Silk Man, Gardner and Silk Care." Amatis introduced silk worms to the colony and taught others the proprietary art of silk manufacture. But did they realize that the Amatis family was not so much Italian, although domiciled in Livorno, Rome, Florence and Genzano, but Sephardic Jews? Another silk expert brought to the colonies was Joseph Solomon Ottolenghi. He began life as a kosher butcher in Italy, and although he converted to Christianity in Georgia, the rest of his family and descendants remained Jewish.

Wherever we look, silk formed part of a triad along with wine and olive oil, which was supposed to be the salvation of the Southern colonies. All these occupations were developed and dominated by Spanish Jews. Silk manufacture was established by medieval Jews who learned the art on the famous Silk Road to China. Their secrets were passed after 1492 to the "Huguenots" — a denomination superficially espoused by Paul Amatis. In South Carolina, a number of families including the Hugers, Legares, Legendres, Manigaults, Mazycks...
(Mazhig, Algerian), and Mottes (Mota/de la Motta, Portuguese Jews who also came to Savannah) settled under the pretext of introducing the silk-manufacturing industry. They became Charleston’s leading moneylenders, factors and shippers—professions that once again point to Jewish roots. Two apparent Jewesses or crypto-Jewesses involved in the silk profession in Georgia were the “Italian” silk winder Jane Mary Camuse (French Camus) and the mixed breed interpreter-diplomat and trader Mary Musgrove, who passed into history as Creek Mary.

Savannah’s Jews

The boatload of 42 Jewish settlers who landed in Savannah on July 11, 1733, and immediately established North America’s third Jewish congregation (after New York and Newport, Rhode Island), was the exception to the trustees’ policies that proved the rule (see Appendix K, Table 2). There was nothing specifically excluding Jews in Georgia’s charter. Only Catholics and slaves were prohibited. Hence in the spirit of “What the law does not forbid, it permits,” a group of wealthy merchants of London’s Spanish-Portuguese congregation at Bevis Marks collected funds and sponsored their fellow Jews’ passage. There were Sephardim (34) and Ashkenazim (8), rich and poor, men, women and children, granted either permanent or temporary residency. This occurred only five months after the arrival of the first one hundred fifteen settlers. Upon disembarkation, the Jews formed about one-quarter of the colony. They are gratefully remembered for introducing standards of hygiene, building housing and providing rudimentary medical services.

At the time, however, the Jews were not greatly appreciated. The trustees wrathfully summoned those held responsible, Alvaro Lopez Suasso, Francis Salvador Junior and Anthony Da Costa (others say the three who spearheaded the development were Moses da Costa, Joseph Rodrigues Sequeira and Jacob Israel Suasso). The trustees’ language, however, shows they were willing to accept wealthy merchants, just not “certain Jews.” They pretended to “conceive the settling of Jews in Georgia will be prejudicial to the Colony, and as Some have been sent without the knowledge of the Trustees,” they demanded that the “Jews be removed from the Colony of Georgia... for such an Indignity offer’d to Gentlemen acting under his Majesty’s Charter.” That the Savannah Jews were not deported suggests that their London counterparts were able to iron out the situation with diplomacy (and probably a timely transfer of money to the Trustees’ charities).

The history of Savannah Jewry lies beyond the purview of this book. But to lend weight to the suspicion that Georgia may have been the “most Jewish” of the colonies, let us recount some of the famous Jews in its history. We have already noted the silk experts Paul Amatis and Joseph Ottolenghi, who, strictly speaking, were crypto-Jews. A practicing Jew, Abraham de Lyon (De Leon), who arrived with the Bevis Marks Jews, was hired to nourish viniculture after the first vintner failed. His wife was Esther Nunes, daughter of Moses Nunes, a prominent Mason and customs officer for the port. Their children married into the Jewish mercantile aristocracy of the Colonies — Levy, Cohen, Moses, Mordecai, Brandon, Seixas, Hendricks, Machado, Phillips and Russell. One descendant, Raphael Moses of Columbus, Georgia, is considered “the father of Georgia’s peach industry.”

Benjamin Taliaferro fought in the Revolution and a county was named for him. The “Scottish” Telfair family (a name derived from Taliaferro) was one of Savannah’s wealthiest, bequeathing to the city their mansion, now the Telfair Museum of Art. Edward Telfair was
governor, 1786–87 and 1789–1793. Dr. Patrick Telfair fled Savannah with the Sephardic Jews at the threat of a Spanish invasion and the return of the Inquisition in 1740—an indication, perhaps, of his religious affinity. David Emanuel was justice of the peace in St. George Parish in 1766 and later became the sixth governor of Georgia, also having a county named after him. James Lucena was justice of the peace in Christ Church Parish in 1773. All these swore Christian oaths of office, an indication that the road to integration in American society lay through conversion—or apparent conversion. That did not change the fact, however, that their roots were Jewish.

Mordecai Sheftall, the son of Ashkenazi parents Benjamin and Perla from Frankfurt, Germany, stood out from the rest by remaining unapologetically Jewish. He was, in the words of his biographer Rabbi Levy, a Jewish American, not an American Jew. He helped provision the Continental Army, a patriotic act for which he asked no recompense. There is a story told at Savannah’s Mickve Israel that over a century later his heirs were asked why they never called due the promissory notes given to them by George Washington and others, notes displayed today in the temple museum. The Sheftalls replied they did not wish to bankrupt the United States. A similar story is told of Hyam Saloman, the Polish Jewish émigré who loaned Robert Morris, superintendent for the new government’s finances, the requisite funds for feeding and paying Washington’s army in the North.

After 1733, more Jews arrived in Georgia, some to stay in Savannah, some to settle in the hinterland. The officials in London mistakenly attributed every Jew’s arrival to the date 10 July 1733, when the first boatload of Jews made landfall. For instance, they recorded the Aberdaun/Bandenoon family, a patriotic act for which he asked no recompense. There is a story told at Savannah’s Mickve Israel that over a century later his heirs were asked why they never called due the promissory notes given to them by George Washington and others, notes displayed today in the temple museum. The Sheftalls replied they did not wish to bankrupt the United States. A similar story is told of Hyam Saloman, the Polish Jewish émigré who loaned Robert Morris, superintendent for the new government’s finances, the requisite funds for feeding and paying Washington’s army in the North.

Another was Moses Ledesma, also said to have arrived with his family 10 July 1733. Altogether, chroniclers Coulter and Saye count 92 of the settlers who paid their own passage as Jews, more than twice the number of Jews (42) who came in 1733. Some of the names of these unstudied Georgia Jews are Isaac Deval (settled at Hampstead), David and Hester Frocis, John, Benjamin and Thomas Levi, David Mendoza and Abraham Monsonte (Monsanto). By 1738, only five years after its establishment, Georgia had 1,110 inhabitants. Official settlement hugged the coast, particularly the environs of Savannah. There were twenty plantations within a radius of twenty miles inland. A notable village in the interior was Abercorn, fifteen miles north. The Salzburgers’ grant of land, called Ebenezer, was thirty-five miles upriver. There were only about 200 residents at the time. “At a considerable distance” was Augusta, “the great resort of Traders & Indians.” To the south lay the lonely Scottish outpost of New Inverness on the Altamaha River (renamed Darien).

**Salzburgers**

The story of Purrysburgh has been told before. It is suspected that some, if not many, of the “Swiss” colonists were crypto-Jews or converted Jews. Georgia’s answer to South
Carolina’s Purrysburgh was Ebenezer, a colony formed by “transports” (groups of refugees traveling together) of German Lutherans whom the trustees rescued from wandering exile after their expulsion from Salzburg by the Catholic archbishop. As Rubin notices, there was a good deal of similarity and sympathy between the Salzburgers and the Jews. In the first place, although not commonly appreciated, the Salzburgers were not all from Salzburg. Second, the original refugees wandered for years throughout Central and Western Europe before the trustees took on their cause. In the meantime, they were helped along the way by German Jews who collected money for them, fed and clothed them. In one town, local Jews presented them with a gift of four thousand thalers. The Salzburgers were also received kindly by Jews in Frankfurt, Coburg, Wurzburg and Bamberg, all thriving centers of German Jewry at the time.47

It seems some of the Jews who identified with the Salzburgers went beyond good wishes and actually joined the swelling exodus, whose numbers may have included crypto-Jews and Huguenots from the start. Their chronicler George F. Jones lists fifteen transports to Ebenezer between 1734 and 1752, only four of which are specifically labeled Salzburgers. The remaining eleven carried Moravians, Palatines, Swiss and Swabians, although even these designations were very rough, and “there were a number of Ashkenazim or German Jews.”48 The Sanftleben49 party came over en masse from Silesia in Poland in 1739. Table 3 in Appendix K lists the names of some of the Ebenezer colonists we have reason to believe were of Jewish extraction, and perhaps still of Jewish faith and practices, although secretive about it.

One of the first things we notice from the list is intermarriage between certain families. We suggest families like Brandner, Flerl, Helfenstein, Unsel, Treutlen, Zorn, Heinle, Fischer, Dasher and Schubdrein were descendants of Jews who superficially converted to Christianity in response to late medieval pogroms in the Rhineland and Bavaria. Some of those labeled Swiss or Swabian or Salzburgers are obviously not from Switzerland, Swabia or Salzburg except in an adoptive sense. This must certainly be the case with the large “Gunter” (actually Guindre) family said to be Palatines. That they are French Huguenots who originated as Spanish–Portuguese Jews is suggested by the marriage partner of one “Gunter,” Anna Monfort. Their name may once have been Guindi/Gundi.50

Some of the Salzburgers have transparently Sephardic surnames, for instance, Fahm (Fão), Lion (De Leon) and Faesch (Fez). Others have names documented to be German, Scottish, French, Flemish or Alsatian Jewish. What is most striking is how these various nationalities converged on Ebenezer, Bethany and the resulting satellite communities within such a short span of years. We find instances of communication and trade between the Salzburgers and the Savannah Jews. At least one “Swiss Baptist” goes back to Germany and then returns to Georgia (with more immigrants?). Some of those arriving in Ebenezer gravitated to it from Pennsylvania Dutch territory and their families had been in the colonies since 1710. Those of Sephardic surname marry those of Ashkenazic surname. “Frenchmen” marry “Germans” despite the traditional antiopathy between the two countries. Some settlers defect from the British army, others arrange their own passage with a ship captain, and a large number move in from Purrysburgh. And then, as often happens, once gathered together, they move on. Two Jewish settlements in what became Florida — Flatow51 and Grunau — owe their existence to the Salzburgers and their kin.

“Prior to the surrender of the charter,” writes Rabbi B. H. Levy, “the Trustees had sent to Georgia over fifty-five hundred colonists, of whom about thirty-five hundred had come at their own expense.”52 The first list in Coulter and Saye covers those “who went to Georgia at the Trustees’ charge,” while the second contains the names of those “who went from
Europe to Georgia on their own account." Levy notes that "by 1752, many of these colonists had either died or left Georgia, but about three thousand people remained in the colony, including approximately eight hundred Negroes." From these figures, it is apparent that the bulk of Georgia's settlers were not the charity cases the Trustees had in mind at the beginning. Moreover, many colonists disembarking at Savannah moved on. Like Maryland with its lax religious restrictions, Georgia with its absence of central authority seemed to beckon to those of a fluid background.

Although the original charter was set to expire in 1753, interest on the trustees’ part in their distant experiment became so vaporous that Parliament abruptly eliminated their budget and dissolved the company two years early. Georgia became a royal colony. The Interim Period of 1748–1754 saw an overweening disregard for any directives from the mother country. In 1750, all titles to grants previously made in tail male were converted to fee simple. In the months prior to June 23, 1752, when the King was supposed to take control, 75,000 acres of land were granted by the board of governors in Savannah to all manner of takers.53

Slice of Colonial Life

Volume VI of the Colonial Records of the State of Georgia covering the years 1741–1754 provides us a window on this type of immigrant. In the following list are the names of persons, usually land grantees, whom we regard as of possible or probable Jewish or crypto–Jewish origins. We make reference to two of the authorities on Jewish names, Faiguenboim, et al., and Menk, as well as to Stern's 1991 compendium of Colonial American Jewish genealogy.

Names from the Board of Governors’ Minutes, 1741–1754.

Stephen Adye (Adja),54 merchant, St. Kitts
Francis Arthur, merchant
John Ashmore
Walter Augustine
William Backshell (Bäcksel, “bakery item”?)
William Barbo (Barbeaux)
Isaac Barksdale (formed from Baruch), Indian trader
Edward and John Barnard55 (Bernhard), Creek traders
Richard Benison (French for “prayer,” Hebrew tefilla), Augusta
Mark Benz (Ashkenazi)
Abraham Bosomworth, Indian agent
Thomas Bosomworth, Indian agent
Benedict and Henry Bourquin (Berber form of Jacob)66
Leonard Bowdle (Bodell), Frenchman
Elizabeth Bowling (Hebrew batin, “bathkeeper”)
Isaac Brabant (town in Flanders), silk
Joseph Burges (Borges),57 trader originally from Darien, p. 498
Shem (Jewish nickname for Samuel) Butler (Boutelier), South Carolina, many Butlers88
Henry Calwell (Caldwell), from Darien
John Calwell (Caldwell), trader and Cherokee Indian agent
Anthony and James Camus, silk
Daniel Clark66 (Hebrew sofer), Augusta trader, originally from Darien
John Coffee (Cohen)
Thomas Collins,61 Melungeon name
Richard Cooper,62 Ogeechee River
Jeremiah Courtrong (Courtonne), Indian trader
Richard Cox, merchant, Nevis
Thomas Cross (Cruz), bricklayer
George and Philip Delegal (Delegado?)63
Daniel Demetres (Demetrius, owner of boat in Frederica)
Peter Destemple (“of the Temple”)
Elizabeth de St. Julian, widow
John Deveaux (Devaux, from Chauny, France64; Defoë)
William Dews (Dues, “from Douai” in Flanders), Cherokee trader
David Dicks85 (“stout,” Scottish)
Daniel Dourouzeaux (De Rousseaux)66
George Dresler (“lathe turner”)57
Maurice Dullea (Dooly, “black” in Irish)
William Elliott (Arabic)
Thomas Ellis (Arabic)
Mr. Eycott, Indian trader
Anthony Fahie (Arabic), merchant, St. Kitts
Abraham Fezer ("from Fez" in Morocco)68
John David Fisher69
George Fowlle (Vogel, Raphael),70 Germany
David Fox (Fuchs, adaptation of Phoebus)71
William Francis ("from France"), trader, silversmith
Jacob Franks72
James Fraser,73 Augusta trader
Abraham and John Gabel (Gable)74
James Galache (Galas)75
George Galphin (Galprin), Augusta trader
Samuel Gandy (Candy, Candia,76 Canada, Kennedy), trader
John Germany, Augusta trader
Isaac Gibbs77 (from Gabriel)
Thomas Goldsmith
John Goldwire, ferryman
Cuthbert and John Gordon78 (corruption of Cohen)
Simon Guerin
Matthias Gugul (Kugel)
Peter Guirard
Henry Hamilton79
John Hamm, St. Kitts
William Harris80
Richard Hazard (Arabic)
Jacob and Jeremiah Helvinstine (Elphenstein, "ivory dealer")
Alexander Heron
Thomas Hird (Hurd, Heard), Scottish
John Michael Hirsh82
Richard I'on
Captain Isaacks83
Abraham Jeanneret
James Jeansack
Lewis Johnson,84 merchant, St. Kitts
John Kays85
Donald, Hugh and William Kennedy (Canada, Candia), Darien
Isaac Labon (Lebon, Lebo, Laybon),86 Frenchman
Samuel Leon (de Leon)87
Isaac Lines (Lions)88
Alexander Low,89 merchant, St. Kitts
Samuel Marcer, board of governors
Daniel Martyn,90 kinsman of trustees' secretary
John McBean,91 from Darien
Lachlan McGillivray, Creek Indian trader
William Mears92 (Mêr)
Lowis Michel (Michael), since 1736
Abram Minis (Ashkenazi)93
David Montaigut
Peter Morrel94
Lewis Motteair, or Muttear
Mr. Millim (Millam), Indian trader
James and Samuel New (Neul),95 merchant, Nevis
George and Robert Noble,96 Maryland
Joseph Otolenghe, silk
Anthony Pages (Pagès),97 Frenchman
James Papot ("big Pope")
James Paris, Augusta trader
Francis Lewis Parry98
Joseph Pavey ("from Pavia" in Northern Italy)99
Capt. Joseph Phillips (from Phoebus, Febos, Forbes), merchant
John Place, pilot, and Seth Place100
Jacob Plessy
John Rae (Rey, Reis)101
Joseph Reymond, South Carolina
Matthew Roche (Rocca)102
Jean Sack (Sachs, Sax),103 Frenchman
Oliver Shaw104 (Persian for "king")
Benjamin Sheftall105 (Ashkenazi)
John Sherouse (Sherouse, Cherouse)
John Sheriff (Arabic), tanner
Peter Sitterman (Sluitjerman), Dutchman
James Stewart (Stuart),106 Indian agent
Jeremiah Swan,107 North Carolina
Edmund Tannatt (Tennant), merchant, St. Kitts, became Indian trader
Samuel Tomes108
Peter Tondee (Tonti)
David Truan (Trujan)
Adriaan Van Beverhoudt ("from Beverhoud" in Belgium) and three sons, from St. Croix, Virgin Islands, Dutch
Edward, Moses, Nathaniel and Pamenus Way109
Thomas Wiggin (Ouizgan, Wizgan,110 Berber for "black"), relative of Indian trader Eleazar Wiggans, who was openly Jewish
William Wise (Wiseman, Berber Izman, German Weise, Weiser, Weisner),111 estate, 1741, p. II

The presence of so many of these surnames in Stern's genealogies is striking to say the least. Stern devotes whole pages to the Frankses, Harrises, Clarks, Coopers and others in the list. It is possible to trace a strong Scottish Jewish or crypto-Jewish presence with names such as Gordon, Kennedy, Stewart and Fraser. Georgia was apparently the prime meeting place for Scottish and Iberian Jews.
Several of these newcomers arrived from Caribbean islands. On British-governed Nevis, one-fourth of the inhabitants were Jewish. Sephardic Jews named Senior, Rezio, Israel, Mendez, Lobatto, Arrobas and de Mesquita had been leaders in the development of the sugar industry on that island. As Jewish historian Mordechai Arbell notes, however, the “decline of the Nevis Jewish population began in the second half of the 18th century. The sugar trade declined, and Nevis Jews had to look for new prospects.”112

Portuguese and Dutch Jews constantly had to relocate as islands changed hands. Moreover, Jewish commercial competition was so greatly feared that when British merchants first entered a new field they often imposed tariffs on the Jewish traders that forced them to close their doors.113 Similar reasons probably motivated groups from St. Kitts, which was British, and St. Croix, which the Danes had recently purchased from the French, retaining and encouraging the former Dutch settlement. These were international merchants whose only common denominator seems to be Jewish roots or connections. Anthony Fahie, John Hamm, Lewis Johnson, Alexander Low and Edmund Tannatt (Tennant) arrived as a single party from St. Kitts. Likewise, the four “Frenchmen,” Isaac Labon, Leonard Bowdle, Anthony Pages and Anthony Lesage took passage from London together, evidently at the urging of a fellow Jew already established in the vicinity.

Many of the land grantees during these years simply crossed the river from the Purrysburgh Colony in South Carolina. Some of the names found both in Purrysburgh and Georgia are Bourquin/Bourguin, Coste (Costa), Roche, Faure, Franck, Galache, Jeanneret, Jindra (Abraham, a trader, perhaps Guindre), Michel, Nichols/Nicholas, Perry, Shepard and Tanner. The names and gravestone treatments in the Purrysburgh Cemetery testify to a blending of Scottish and Continental Jews in the settlement.

**Augusta: Settled or Unsettled?**

The frontier town of Augusta had a different character from the rest of Georgia. It actually preceded the foundation of Savannah by several decades, having taken shape as Savannah Town on the north side of the river where Fr. Moore was built in 1715. In 1720, as we have noted, Chickasaws (Halfbreeds) living in northern Mississippi were invited by the South Carolina Assembly to occupy the area. They stayed until after the Revolutionary War.

The trade monopoly called the “Company of Seven Persons at Augusta” ran the outpost as a private fiefdom.114 As trade history scholar Kathryn Holland Braund has written, this monopoly underwent numerous name changes as new partners came on board but remained basically the same inner sanctum of Scotsmen (we would say crypto-Jewish Scotsmen). Its best known phase was probably Brown, Rae & Company.115 In later years, it produced what became the behemoth Pensacola–based trading house of Panton, Leslie & Co., reorganized as John Forbes & Co. All these Scottish (presumably Jewish) families were heavily intermarried across generations.

Among the Augusta Indian traders known from Hicks’s work are Isaac Barksdale, Edward, John and Timothy Barnard,116 Joseph Burges, John Caldwell, Daniel Clark, William, Joseph and Richard Cooper, Jeremiah Courtonne, William Dues, Josiah Francis, James Frazer, George Galphin (Galprin), Robert Gandy, James Germany, John Guerard, Lachlan McGillivray, Richard Parris, John Rae, Jordan Roche, William Tennent, John Stuart and Eleazar Wiggan. As is apparent, many of these are Sephardic surnames. An example of Scot-
tish-Portuguese Jewish alliance occurs in the career of George Galphin (1700–1780). Probably originally Galprin, an Ashkenazi name, Galphin was born in County Armagh, Ireland, left a wife and immigrated to Georgia, where he married the illegitimate quadroon daughter of Moses Nunes in Savannah. With various partners, he formed the Augusta trading company Galphin, Holmes & Co.

Another trader who was apparently crypto-Jewish was Francis Harris. He arrived in Savannah shortly after its foundation, about 1740, becoming the manager of the trustees' store until the trustees discontinued the business. In the mid-forties he formed a trading firm in partnership with James Habersham, a close friend. Harris and Habersham is generally seen as the first mercantile and shipping firm in Georgia, although the Jew Abraham Minis maintained a store in Savannah and owned one or more ships. Such operations were frowned upon by the trustees, at least in theory.

Indian traders active in Georgia also include John and Daniel Ross, Christian Russel ("a Silician," i.e. Silesian, Ashkenazi), Nicolas White ("a native of Mersailles [sic], but resident in this nation [Creek Confederacy] 30 years"), Abraham M. Mordecai ("a Jew of bad character" according to Indian agent Benjamin Hawkins, but "an intelligent Jew" according to Albert James Pickett, author of The History of Alabama), Mrs. Durant (a female trader), Obediah Low, Cornelius Dougherty (a Jacobite, said to be the first trader, or one of the first, among the Cherokee), John Van (Vann, later an important Cherokee mixed blood family), James Lesse (Leslie), James Lewis, Aron Harad (Harrod), Zachariah Cox (a land developer), Richard Sparks (a captain at Tellico Blockhouse in Cherokee upcountry; Cox is considered a Melungeon name), Davis (a blacksmith), John Marino ("a Spaniard"), John Beamor (a Huguenot, whose original Sephardic name was probably Benamour, and whose Cherokee son was known as a "mustee," or mixed breed), Thomas Nairne (Arabic), James McQueen (corruption of MacKuen, "son of Cohen"), John McKee, Alexander Long, Robert Bunning (Bondurant), Greenwood Leflore (Lefleur, Flores), Benjamin Perryman (mixed blood), Hardy Perry (introduced cattle among the Choctaw), William Dixon Moniac (originally Jacob Monaque, "from Munich," Germany) and John Sheppard (also considered a Melungeon name).

To defend the southern frontier against the Spanish, Oglethorpe planted a military colony of Highlanders at the mouth of the Altamaha River. Called New Inverness, the settlement was later renamed Darien after a failed Scottish colony in Panama. The Scotsmen who became pioneers there reflect the clans we have suggested as having Jewish roots on the basis of DNA analysis and other factors. Among these apparently crypto-Jewish family names are Bain (Bean, McBean), Caldwell, Campbell, Forbes, Fraser, Mackay, Morrison, Sinclair and Stewart (see Appendix K, Table 4). We have noted several times how the British relied on Jews and crypto-Jews' deeply embedded hatred of the Spanish. Many of the Darien settlers and Augusta traders were from Aberdeen, where refugee Spanish Jews and Muslims were, as we have argued, welcomed by the largely crypto-Jewish city leaders. The Scottish Jews were evidently still fighting these old battles, to judge from the rallying cry of Darien they chose for their new town.

In the Interim Period between rule by the trustees and a royal governor, land speculation went wild. Large grants were made to new arrivals. A group of Germans led by John G. W. DeBrahm lost no time in slipping through the gap. They settled at Bethany (a place-name made famous in the Holy Land during the Crusades), not far from the Salzburgers. In 1768, a group of Irish Protestants founded Queensborough on the Ogeechee River. The settlement was co-sponsored by traders George Galphin, John Rae and Lachlan McGillivray. As such,
it was not so much Irish as Scottish (and crypto-Jewish)—although this characterization of its history is probably unwelcome news to the Center for Irish Studies at Georgia Southern University, which is excavating the site. Not far behind them came a colony of Quakers who occupied a forty-thousand acre grant north of Augusta they named Wrightsboro in honor of governor James Wright.

Wrightsboro's Quakers

Many of the settlers at Wrightsboro evidently adopted Quakerism as a cover for Judaism. Perusal of the list in Appendix K, Table 5, reveals surnames, among others, like Cooper, Hart, Blevins and Guest which we have encountered elsewhere. Given names are also telling. Although we find, as may be expected, a preponderance of Hebrew names, many are not Biblical: Aden, Asahal, Benejah, Menoah, Rezin and Zimri, for instance. Others are Greek and hark back to the centuries preceding the common era and continuing through the Roman Empire when most Jews were Greek in speech and cultural traditions: Archelaus, Axia, Cassandra, Chloe, Ferreby (from Pharabus, Phoebus), Lydia, Phillipini, Phineas, Phoebe, Rhoda, Sibilla and Theodate. Avarilla, Priscilla, Latia and a few others are Latin or Roman.

We can gain some insight into the business relationships, and evident crypto-Jewish identities, of these Quakers by looking at the will of Israel Robinson, or Robertson, or Roberson, or Robeson ("son of Rueben"), made in Wrightsboro in 1773. After distributing numerous horses and cattle among family members, Robeson gives one hundred acres lying on the head of Beaverdam "in South Carolina [more likely North Carolina]" where it is thought there is a Iron Mine" to son and executor David Robeson, Sr. The will was witnessed, and the probate witnessed as well, by Benjamin Cooper, Isaac Cooper and Mary Brown. Isaac Cooper was born in the Norfolk area, was related to our William Cooper, the guide and scout for Daniel Boone, migrated through Granville and Butte counties, North Carolina, and received a land grant at Wrightsboro in 1774. The Roberson family produced James Robertson, a leader in Watauga in East Tennessee and founder of Nashville and the Cumberland Settlement in Middle Tennessee. Scottish in origin (and we would suggest Sephardic Jewish: the line cannot be traced farther back in Scotland than the sixteenth century), the family lent their name to Robeson County, North Carolina. Robersons intermarried with persons of surname Bean, Cox, Gower (Goar, Hebrew), Marks (Marx), Nichols, Sevier (Xavier, Sephardic, as in John Sevier, first governor of Tennessee), Shelton and Spann (Spain), as well as other Robersons. Many of these names are considered Melungeon. Both Robersons and Coopers were involved in land speculation and mining—the latter often a Jewish activity, as we saw with Joachim Ganz (Chapter 1). David Cooper (1725–1792) was a mineral surveyor.

E Pluribus Unum

Because of its exposed location on the southern frontier, its ambiguous charter and lack of control by the authorities, the colony of Georgia had points of entry that were easily breached and borders that leaked like a sieve. Its situation allowed all manner of immigrants to cross its boundaries or be offloaded in Savannah, Darien, the Sea Islands or Frederica.
Some of its first settlers actually came from the West — the halfbreeds who settled outside Augusta. Many of these immigrant groups stayed only long enough to bring over others like themselves and consolidate their numbers before heading for greener pastures. Not a few of the recruits for the Melungeon experiment that arose in Daniel Boone’s Kentucky and Tennessee after 1763 once lived in or passed through Georgia. The character of the colony changed from decade to decade. Land policy was not fixed until after the Revolutionary War. Georgia never managed to settle the Creek Indian claims nor define its boundaries precisely until the early nineteenth century. It long remained the least populous colony of the original thirteen. With its thin population it nearly fell to the British during the Revolution. Throughout all these developments the ties that bound people together appear to have been Jewish, anti-Catholic and anti-Spanish. Georgia thus became the only colony where it was possible, like Mordecai Sheftall the Savannah merchant and patriot, to be a Jewish American and not just an American Jew.
Chapter Ten

Beacon of Freemasonry: Elias Ashmole, John Skene and Early American Lodges

One of the social mechanisms through which Jews and Muslims learned about their opportunities in the New World was Freemasonry. By way of concluding this work, and drawing together the various strands of Jewish and Muslim biography in the American colonies, let us examine the origins and spread of Freemasonry along with the story of its coming to the Colonies. Taking a long view, Freemasonry evolved out of the experiences of the Knights Templar as they became acquainted, allied and befriended with Jews and Muslims over the course of the Crusades (1100 to 1360 C.E.). Although seen often today as bitter enemies, Jews, Muslims and Christians frequently intermingled in the Holy Land in the pre-modern period. Marriages and conversions to one another’s faiths were not uncommon occurrences. In his book *The Magus of Freemasonry*, Tobias Churton offhandedly remarks that in 1200 the Templar Knight Ormus LeGuidon returned home from the Crusades to Lichfield, England, accompanied by a group of paynim (pagans or Saracens/Muslims). The foreigners stayed and put down roots. Three and a half centuries later a female descendant of the knight, Ann Bowyer, would wed Simon Ashmole in the same town. Their son was Elias Ashmole (1617-1692), an early English Freemason and founder of the Ashmolean Museum in Oxford.¹

¹ Elias Ashmole (Wikimedia Commons).
Ashmole has not only an unusual name but an extraordinary history. In our view his surname was most likely originally Ishmael. He sprang from a Muslim or Jewish ancestor who arrived in England either with the group accompanying the Templar knight Ormus Le Guidon or in a later influx of Jews and Moors that began arriving in England disguised as Christians shortly after the onset of the Spanish Inquisition. Ismaili Muslims follow Shi'a beliefs. Throughout the course of Islamic civilization they have been prominent in Syria, Persia, India, and especially Egypt during the Fatimid Dynasty—a timeframe and locale overlapping with the first Crusades. Since the earliest Ashmole of which there is any record in England dates only to Elias' grandfather Thomas, it is most likely that the family arrived in England around the mid-1500s. We have seen this clue before: A genealogical line appears out of the blue in a new country. Thomas Ashmole was mayor and senior bailiff of Lichfield, England. He had two sons, Thomas, Jr., and Simon (born 1589), the latter bearing a Hebrew given name. He seems to have suffered from manic-depression, for he failed in a string of occupations, including saddler and soldier. Nonetheless, he married a woman of prestigious ancestry, Ann Bowyer, the descendant of the Templar knight Ormus LeGuidon. They had but one child, a son. Elias became not only a leading Freemason but noted Cabalist and astronomer. As a crypto-Jew, he vigorously promoted the immigration of like-minded souls to North America.

Allegedly, Elias' Hebrew given name was assigned to him on a spontaneous impulse by his godfather, Thomas Ottey. But this explanation seems designed to serve as a safe cover for familial Jewish affiliation. Elias/Elijah is one of the most revered names in Judaism—the name of the prophet called upon to attend in spirit every male Jewish newborn's birth and every Jewish family's annual Passover Seder. We might further note that Mr. Ottey bears an Arabic surname, attiya, meaning "gift." Shem Tov Attia (1530–1601) was a famous rabbi and Cabalist, a contemporary of Elias Ashmole's grandfather.

The men in the Ashmole family were leather workers, a largely Moorish/Sephardi craft, making saddles and shoes. At age 15 Elias was apprenticed in the same trade, but not for long. As it happened, Elias' mother had a sister, Bridget, who married James Pagit/Paget, the baron of the exchequer in London, that is, royal accountant, a post often filled by Jews. Through the Pagits, Elias was invited to live in London. He enrolled in the study of law, becoming admitted as a barrister in London in 1638. At age 21, he married his cousin, Eleanor Mainwaring, whose family had come to England with the Norman Conquest. The surname meant "one from Varenne/Warenne Manor," in other words, it implied that the family was serving the owner of Warren Manor. By 1644, at the age of 27, Elias was named tax collector for Staffordshire.

Two years later, in 1646, Elias Ashmole was initiated into the Freemasons—at that time a completely secret organization whose origins trace back to the Templars and which included many Sephardic Jews. Elias entered the secret lodge with his cousin Col. Henry Mainwaring. The members were listed as Richard Penket/Pinket, James Collier, Richard Sankey, Henry Littler, John Ellam, Richard Ellam and Hugh Brewer. At least three of these names—Penket (Pinquet, from Pincas/Pinhas, a Biblical name), Sankey (from Spanish Sanco) and Ellam (El-lahm, Elahmi, a reference to Bethlehem)—are of French/Sephardi/Moorish origin. Edward Sankey wrote the origins of their organization as follows in the "The Old Charges":

Good brethren & fellows, our purpose is to tell you, how and in what manner this Craft of Masonrie was begun; and afterwards founded by worthy Kings and Princes; & many other worshipful men; and also to ye that are heare; wee will declare to [whom] the Charge yt doth
belonge to every true Mason to keep for good sooth if you take heede thereunto it is well worthie to bee kept; or a worthie Craft and curious science, for there bee seaven liberall sciences;

Before Noes flood was a man called Lameth [Hebrew letter] as it is written in ye 4 chapt of Genesis, and this Lameth had 2 wives; ye one was called Adar; ye other Sella; and by Adar hee begot 2 sonnes. The one was called Jabell ye other Juball; And by ye other wife hee had a sonne & a Daughter; and these foure children found ye beginninge of all Crafts in ye world; This Jabell was ye elder sonne; and found ye Craft of Geometry;

And these children did knowe that God would take vengeance for sinne eather by fire or water; Wherefore ye write ye Sciences wch weare found in 2 pillars of stone; yt ye might be found after the flood; The one stone was called Marble that cannot burne wth fire: The other was called Lether that cannot drowne with water; Our intent is to tell you truly how & in what manner these stones weare found; where these Crafts were written in Greek; Heremes that was sonne to Cus, & Cus was sonne to Shem [Hebrew letter] wch was ye sonne of Shem wch was ye sonne of Noahe: The same Heremes was afterwards Hermes; the ffather of wise men, and hee found out ye 2 pillars of stone where ye Sciences weare written, & taught him forth.

When Abraham and Sara his wife went into Egypt; there weare taught the seaven sciences unto ye Egyptians; And hee had a worthy Schollar called Euchlid and hee Learned right well and was Maister of all ye 7 Sciences; And there was a King of an other Region yt men called Hyram and hee loved well Kinge Solomon; and gave him timber for his worke; And hee had a sonne that was named Aynon & he was Mr of Geometry; and hee was chiefe Mr of all his Masons; and Mr of all his graved works; and of all other Masons that belonged to ye Temple; & this Witnesseth the Bible in Libro 2 Solo capite 5.

And soe it befell that a curious workman; who was named Numus Graecus & had beene at ye makinge of Solomons Temple; and came into France; and there taught ye Craft of Masonrie; to ye man of France that was named Charles Martill [Charles Marset]; And all this while England was voyde both of any charge or Masonrie; until ye time of St. Albans; And in his time ye King of England that was a Pagan; and hee walled ye Towne sch is now called St. Albans;

Until ye time of King Athelstone; yt was a worthy King of England; and hee brought ye Land into rest and peace againe; and hee builded many great workes & Castles & Abbies; and many other Buildings; and hee loved masons well; and hee had a sonne yt was named Hadrian; And hee held himself assembly at Yorke and there hee made Masons, and gave ye Charges and taught them Mannrs of Masons; and commanded that rule to bee holden ever after: And to them took ye Charter & Commission to keepe; And from time to time Masonrie until this day hath beene kept in yt forme & order, as well as might gov’ne ye same; And furthermore at dyvrs assemblies hath beene put to and added certaine Charges; more by ye best advices; of Mastsrs and fellows; Heare followeth the worthie and godly oath of Masons; Every man that is a Masonn take Heede right well to this charge; if you finde yo’self guilty of any of these; yt you amend you; againe especially you yt are to bee charged take good heed that you may keepe this Charge; for it is a great peril for a man to foaresweare himselfe on a book.[9]

This garbled tale is essentially a Sephardic Jewish-mediated synthesis of Gnostic-Hermetic-Cabalistic esoteric traditions dating to Ptolemaic Egypt (ca. 300 BCE). Allied to these were rituals connected to Greek priests serving Dionysus/Bacchus. The name Bacchus will recur among Elias Ashmole’s associates.

Roots of Freemasonry’s Esoteric Traditions

Romanian scholar Felicia Waldman links European esotericism of the type practiced by Ashmole to the Judaic-Cabalistic notion of “As above, so below,” meaning that the earthly material world is an imperfect reflection of divine, spiritual perfection. The doctrine obvi-
ously has Platonic and neo-Platonic origins as well. Judaism — while not originating these ideas — acted as a fusion for them from the Greco-Roman world to Western Europe from 500 CE onward. Waldman notes that the rise and spread of Islam served the same function. She writes, “There seems to be evidence for at least two different kinds of Hermetic worship: one group centered in Egypt, possibly around Hermopolis, which has some very traditional Egyptian beliefs ... and another type of group similar to Gnostic or ascetic Jews, engaging in religiously-significant meals and other practices in communities.” The term Hermeticism is believed to originate with a historical figure, sometimes called Hermes Trismegistus, or Thrice-Greatest, who lived prior to the rise of Greek civilization ca. 500 BCE. Among Muslims he is named Idris and is mentioned in the Quran. Among Jews his name is Enoch. Hermes/Idris/Enoch was deemed the originator of all sacred texts and mathematical equations, the arts and the sciences, including writing, arithmetic, geometry, astronomy, medicine and alchemy. At an even earlier date he was linked to the Egyptian god Thoth, the inventor of writing and all cunning arts, whose symbol was the moon.¹⁰

Several historians agree that Charles Martel of France (688–741) played a key role in introducing Hermetic-Cabalistic traditions to Western Europe. Martel was the illegitimate son of Pepin, mayor of the palace of Frankish Austrasia under the declining Merovingian dynasty. Upon his death in 714 C.E., a power struggle ensued in which Charles Martel ultimately triumphed to seize control of the Frankish empire. In 732 at Poitiers, he defeated an Arab force from Spain, a victory that turned back the tide of Islam in Europe and allowed the Pepinid mayors of the palace to pursue the reconquest of southern France. He was known as Martel (“the Hammer”) for his insistence in beating back the foe in battle. What is usually ignored in history books is that Charles Martel’s great-grandmother was a noblewoman from Aquitaine in the far south of present-day France named Irita, a Jewish name.¹¹ We do not know her origins in any detail, but her birth land at the time was held by the Visigoths, Barbarian invaders of the Roman Empire who had absorbed many Jews, settled in the southwest of France and won most of Spain by 550 C.E. Medievalists have generally glossed over her name as a form of Ida, making it sound Germanic to fit the mold of the

Charlemagne (Print Collection, Miriam and Ira D. Wallach Division of Art, Prints and Photographs, The New York Public Library, Astor, Lenox and Tilden Foundations).
Franks. But in actuality it is derived from Yehudit or Judith, the archetypal Hebrew feminine name. Charles Martel's grandfather Ansegisile, son of Arnulf of Herstal, married Itta's daughter by Pepin the Older (585–639), Begga (Rebecca), another name strongly indicative of Jewish roots. Accordingly Charles Martel's father Pepin II of Herstel (653–714) was born of a woman who was Sephardic Jewish, as was her mother. Charles Martel was the son of a Jewish father.

The Frankish kings and their Pepinid successors often married or had for concubines women evidently of Jewish backgrounds. Charlemagne, Charles Martel's grandson, took as his last concubine a woman known variously as Adeline, Adelaide or Adela. She is believed to be the Ur mother of all lines of European royalty, the direct female ancestor, for instance, of Marie Antoinette. Here again history has bowlderized the original name in the interests of painting a pleasing picture of royal genealogies. In all likelihood, her name was Adel, from Hebrew Adinah. Einhard and the court chroniclers who followed him in the reign of Charlemagne's son Louis the Pious pretended to derive the name from the Germanic word Adel ("noble") and even confabulated it to Adelheid ("nobility"). That this etymology is false is shown by the popularity among later Jews, both Sephardic and Ashkenazic, of Adel in its many forms of Ada, Edna, Eida, Ethel, Adela, Dela and Etalka. When Sephardic Jews began to intermarry with Europe's aristocratic families in the eighteenth century, the choice of Adelaide as a royal name re-emerged as an avataristic choice. Princess Adelaide of Saxe-Meiningen (1792–1849), for instance, became the queen consort of English king William IV and thereby Queen Victoria's aunt. The Pepinid and Carolingian dynasties' Jewish strain may account for why they self-consciously styled themselves a sacred royal line, the first in Europe. Charles Martel was proclaimed a new Joshua for his conquests in the south of France, and the sovereigns of this new Israel were declared a new Moses, a new David and a new Solomon. Charlemagne adopted the nickname David in his circle of intimates. The emperor's portrait was used for that of the Biblical king and Psalmist by manuscript illuminators and other artists. As medieval scholar Alessandro Barbero observes, "Pepin brought into use the ritual recorded in the Old Testament, in which it is told that Saul took control of the kingdom by being anointed by the prophet Samuel. After him, David and Solomon took the throne by being anointed." The institutions of both the Cabala and priest-king seem to have entered France through the influence of foreign queens from the Jewish south of the country.

**Elias Ashmole's Social World**

Having described Ashmole's origins and membership in Freemasonry, let us now turn to a consideration of his social milieu. We will argue that (1) his contacts and friendships were overwhelmingly Jewish and Muslim, (2) that Freemasonry, alchemy, astrology and astronomy were dominated by persons of Jewish and Muslim ancestry and (3) that subsequently these same patterns were carried over to England's colonies in North America.

Dudley Wright's 2005 biography of Ashmole lists a rather remarkable set of social contacts for a man of common birth who worked as a tax collector. For example, in 1662 Ashmole dined with Hamet (i.e., Mohammet), the ambassador of Morocco. He was close friends with William Lilly (Sassoon, Lilie) and Jonas Moore, both noted mathematicians and astrologers, diarist Samuel Pepys (Pepe, Pepi), alchemist Dr. Robert Fludd (Flood), Rosicrucian and hermeticist William Backhouse (Bacchus), Dr. Richard Napier (French
Huguenot), Dutch botanist John Tradescant, Sir William Glasscock, and Sir Edward Bysshe (Bises, Beziz), among others.

Biographer Tobias Churton provides a more comprehensive list and description of Ashmole's friends. They included the king's master mason Nicholas Stone and royal architect Inigo (Basque for Ignatius) Jones, physician Robert Childe, Sephardic Rabbi Solomon Frank (from whom Elias learned Hebrew), Izaak Walton, iron worker and author of The Compleat Angler: The Contemplative Man's Recreation (1676), Anthony Dyott, first president of the British Royal Society, Robert Moray of Scotland, Scottish scientist Samuel Hartlib (Hart, an emblem of the tribe of Benjamin), Sir Edward Bagot (Moroccan Bagoh, a type of grape), Dr. Thomas and Judith Dod (David), Zachary Turnepenny, architect Sir Christopher Wren, painters Charles and Nathaniel Pollard, and John Dee's son, Arthur Dee, who was physician to the "emperor" (czar) of Russia.

In addition to these persons, Ashmole's own diary describes some additional connections. He notes that on May 14, 1645, he "christened Mr. Fox's son at Oxford," on another date, he "christened Mr. Buttlor, the goldsmith's son William," on another date, he "christened Captain Wharton's daughter, Anne, and in late May of one year, "I christened Mr. Timothy Eman's [Arabic imam] son of Windsor." The following year on March 17, "I christened Secundus, son to Mr. Lacy, the Comedian." What are we to make of Elias' christening activities? Ashmole was not an ordained minister and, in fact, did not even attend church. Our assumption is that he was essentially acting as a rabbi, perhaps even circumcising the boy children and overseeing Judaic rituals appropriate for newborns. This hypothesis is strengthened when we read in Ashmole's diary that his cousin is named Moyse (Moses), surely a remarkable appellation (as is Elias) in a country with ostensibly no openly practicing Jews at the time.

Ashmole had extensive international contacts suggestive of a linkage with crypto-Jewish/Muslim communities. He was friends not only with the Moroccan ambassador, but also the Spanish governor of Florida, Count Magalotti, and others in service to the prince of Tuscany, Monsieur Lionberg, who was the Swedish envoy to Britain, Count de Monroux, who was the envoy from the duke of Savoy, and additionally the diplomatic agent of Venice (Italy), the duke of Saxony (Germany), the king of Denmark, Monsieur Swarene, the envoy of the prince of Brandenburg (Germany), Monsieur La Mere, the envoy of Prince William of Orange, Monsieur Spanheim (a name meaning "from Spain"), the envoy from the prince elector of the Palatinate (Germany), and the envoy of the king of Spain. We believe that what all these contacts have in common — and which could explain their interest in communicating with a British tax collector who spoke Hebrew — is that they represented communities where Sephardic Jews and Muslim Moors had fled after the institution in 1480 of the Catholic Inquisition in Spain. One must remember also that the final expulsion of all Muslims in the Iberian Peninsula was decreed and carried out in 1609–1614, resulting in the exodus of 300,000 people forced to leave their homes.  

Elias Ashmole himself in 1661 was awarded the governorship of Surinam, a British colony in the West Indies filled with crypto-Jews and Moors.

In Ashmole's later years, we find deeper relationships formed by him with obviously and overtly Jewish and Muslim individuals. In 1682, he not only paid a visit to Mohamet, the Moroccan ambassador, he also had "Alcade, Abdelloe and Bomonzore [of Morocco] to my house, and [they] dined with me" on several occasions. As Muslims, we would anticipate that these gentlemen were being served halal foods or ritual dishes by their host.

Later that same year, a Frenchman, Job Ludolph, and his son dined with Elias. And
in October of 1682 he mentions giving a book and “gold buckles” to a Mr. Heysig (Sephardic surname, Isaac).22 Other visitors included “Polander, Johann Chadowiesky,”23 “Sir Thomas Duppa,” “Mr. Haak” (Hayak),24 “Mr. Negos,” “Mr. LaBadie,” “Monsieur Bessor,” John Faulconer of Scotland and Joshua Barnes— all of whom bear Jewish or Muslim names.

**Imagery and Portraits**

Let us take a look now at some of the images associated with Hermeticism, the Cabala and Freemasonry during the 1600s in Ashmole’s lifetime during the founding of England’s colonies in North America. The author of the Hermetic text *Microcosmus Hypochondriacus*, Malachias Geiger, has both a Jewish given and surname.25 An engraving from this very influential book features the Tetragrammaton in the heavens, the tree of life (arbor vita), a phoenix rising from the fire, a peacock, astrological signs, Solomon’s seal, a right triangle and additional Hebrew writing in the lower right corner. The theme *in uno omnia* “all in one” was used by Ashmole as his own credo. An engraving by Achille Bocchi from 1574 features Mercury/Hermes holding a lighted menorah. The *Fasciculus Chemicus* was translated and published by Elias Ashmole in 1650. It features two columns representing the arts and sciences, Jachin and Boas in Freemason lore, as well as solar, lunar and tree of life images. The *Speculum Sophicum Rhodostauroticum* (Rosicrucian Philosopher’s Mirror) from numerous editions in several countries around 1618 shows the Tetragrammaton, complete with vowels, indicating a non–Hebrew audience, at the top center. Additional Hebrew lettering, this time without vowels for a Hebrew-fluent audience, appears on the shields of the heralds in the tower. Six-pointed stars are in each top corner. Many esoteric texts copied the Sefer Yetzirah, or Book of Creation, a primer on the Cabalah published in Hebrew by Sephardic Jews in exile in Italy, the Netherlands and Greece.

The landmark book by Meric Casaubon edited by John Dee, *A True and Faithful Relation of What Passed for Many Years Between Dr. John Dee … and Some Spirits* was published in London in 1659. It depicted Mohammed, Apollonius of Tyana, Edward Kelly, Roger Bacon, Paracelsus and John Dee as learned men contributing to the knowledge embraced by Freemasonry. Many of the books sampled here were printed in Germany in cities known to have large Sephardic populations. Note the use of Judaic symbolism: the Tree of Life, Star of David, and Lion Rampant.

The English philosopher and statesman Francis Bacon (1561–1626), a contemporary of William Shakespeare, served as a major conduit of Sephardic Jewish intellectualism from the south of France into the British Isles and the American Colonies. It is possible that he came of British Jewish ancestry, as the name Bacon was not used in England before the fourteenth century, and then apparently as a racial epithet for Jews or Muslims, somewhat as Marano in the sense of “pig” in Iberia. His father, Sir Nicholas Bacon, was lord keeper of the Great Seal of England. As a young man, he lived in Paris with Sir Amias Paulet, the English ambassador. He then served a diplomatic apprenticeship at the court of Navarre, a Protestant kingdom on the Spanish border then thronged with Cathars and Jewish Cabalists. Returning to England, he brought word of the impending invasion by Spanish king Phillip II and formed a secret society of Freemasons “designed to keep intelligence secrets from being penetrated by Spanish spies.”26 Freemasonry was thus nakedly linked with a political, anti–Spanish agenda. By 1586, Bacon was publishing esoteric books such Whitney’s *Choice of Emblems* and had created, and presided over, the Order of the Knights of the Hel-
Francis Bacon's *Sylva Sylvarum*, a natural history compendium from 1656 (Wikimedia Commons).

met, reviving the style of learning he imbibed in the South of France. This secret society spawned the Rosi Crosse Society, a reorganization of the Knights Templar, "suggesting that Bacon had met refugee Templars in Navarre," with a new rite of Freemasonic brotherhood.27 His *Novum Organum* reformed logic and popularized what we now know as the scientific method. On Bacon's sixtieth birthday in 1621, the poet Ben Johnson delivered a Masonic ode composed in his honor. His *New Atlantis* about a Utopia in the New World ruled by Rosicrucians was widely read. Nicholas Hagger detects its influence in the plans
of the promoter Bartholomew Gosnold and others. Another author wrote a book with the blatant title *Freemasonry Came to America with Captain John Smith in 1607*. The tangled threads extend to Nathaniel Bacon, Puritans ("actually Rosicrucian"), Skene, Jonathon Belcher, an American who became a Freemason during a visit to England in 1704, Franklin and Jefferson and were apparently grafted together with the Stuarts and Jacobins.

**Jews, Muslims and Freemasonry**

In the present day, Freemasonry attracts adepts from all countries and religious backgrounds; its scope is international (although it is banned in many Muslim countries because of its Jewish orientation). However, in the 1400s through 1600s, that is, in its formative period, its members were largely drawn from non-Christian or non-Catholic backgrounds — especially Jewish, Muslim, Gnostic, Cathar, Albigensian, Walloon and similar sects. The reason is because the central premises of the group are monotheistic, focused on a supreme deity who created the world, man and universe. There is no notion of Messianism, a trinity, saints, demigods and the like. Medieval Arabic philosophers such as Avicenna and Jewish philosophers such as Maimonides, both of whose philosophies fed into Freemasonry, espoused beliefs consistent with a neo-Platonic worldview grounded in movement toward human perfection reflecting that of God to be achieved through a sense of oneness, communality and rationality. In Jewish tradition this idea is encapsulated in the phrase *tikkun olam* or "perfecting the universe." These principles transcend the various religious orthodoxies prevailing at the time, whether promulgated by Christianity, Judaism or Islam. Thus adherents forswore ethnic, religious and political boundaries to strive toward the essential unity of human experience and seek knowledge through rationality. Francis Bacon, a freemason, writing in *The New Atlantis* (1607) describes such a utopian community. The Royal Society was founded after Bacon's death by Charles II (believed to be of Jewish descent). Elias Ashmole was a member. It had as its purpose to bring into being a new civilization called Saloman's House. Churton writes:

> The potent image of Saloman's House was derived from Sir Francis Bacon's allegorical fable *New Atlantis*, which first appeared as an addendum to his *Sylva Sylvarum, or Naturall History in Ten Centuries*, published a year after Bacon's death in 1627....

> New Atlantis tells ... of a ship that arrives at a mysterious island called Bensalem [Arabic for "sons of peace"]. The voyagers are greeted cautiously by a people of envious educational and psychological endowments. The narrator is informed of how they came to be a people of such advanced attainments. An ancient patriarch had established an order on the island, and the islanders had proved faithful to his inspiration. The patriarch's name was Solamona.

> Inhabitants of Bensalem ... seem familiar with Rosicrucian imagery. A scroll first delivered to the travelers before they are permitted to land is "signed with a stamp of cherubins' wings, not spread, but hanging downwards; and by them a cross." This image is reminiscent of those under the protective eye of the Rose Cross Brothers: *Sub umbra alarum tuarum Jehova ("under the shadow of Jehovah's wings")*....

> Bacon's aim was to get people from the known to the unknown: from worshipping God in his "House" (church) to examining God's creation in his "other" house: the universe, or Temple of Nature. This idea goes back to Hermetic and natural philosophic sources that Bacon shared with Elias Ashmole....

> To return to Bacon's story: Having been permitted to land on the island, the travelers to Bensalem are informed of a king, the island's lawgiver Solamona, who had established the island's distinctive organization 1,900 years earlier [which would place this at the time of the
fall of the Second Temple in Jerusalem: Ye shall understand, my dear friends, that amongst the excellent acts of that king, one above all hath the pre-eminence. It was the erection and institution of an order, or society, which we call Saloman's House; the noblest foundation, as we think, that ever was upon the earth and the lantern of this kingdom. It is dedicated to the study of the works and creatures of God. I find in ancient records this order or society is sometimes called Saloman's House, and sometimes the College of the Six Days' Works; whereby I am satisfied that our excellent king had learned from the Hebrews that God had created the world, and all that therein is, within six days: and therefore he instituted that house, for the finding out of the true nature of all things (whereby God might have the more glory in the workmanship of them, and men the more fruit in the use of them).

The prevailing philosophy embraced by Freemasons at the time of the English colonization of the New World went beyond conventional religions and ethnic divisions to embrace the universality of human brotherhood — essentially, an Islamic and crypto-Muslim concept (Appendix C). This enlightened perspective played a large role in opening the door for persons of diverse — and often persecuted — origins to make their way to the New Atlantis of North America.

John Skene

One particular Freemason who made that journey was John Skene. The name derives from the family’s hereditary office at the Scottish court of regulating the measure of wool known as skeins. John Skene is the first Freemason to set foot in North America and coincidentally an ancestor of co-author Elizabeth Caldwell Hirschman. He arrived in 1682 in the New Jersey colony from Aberdeen, Scotland. As Hahn writes, “John Skene, made a [Freemason in 1682 in Aberdeen, Scotland and who migrated to Burlington, New Jersey shortly thereafter, is the first known Mason in America.”

Cerza provides additional discussion, noting that several Masons and their families immigrated to New Jersey from Scotland with Skene. All those named are probably of crypto-Jewish descent.

Among those attracted by the liberal [colonization] terms was John Skene. In October, 1682, he came to the area with his wife and several other men who were members of Aberdeen Lodge; he settled at Burlington, in West Jersey, one of the two provinces of New Jersey. The others did not remain, but returned soon thereafter to the old country. The list of members of Aberdeen Lodge for the year 1670 named Harrie Elphinston, as the master; he was the booking agent who arranged passage on the vessel Henry and Francis. The arrangement for the trip was made under the sponsorship of the Earl of Perth, a Freemason, John Forbes, a Freemason, and others. John Forbes came to New Jersey in 1684; he settled in Plainfield, but returned to Scotland the following year. John Skene remained, however, and soon after his arrival was elected to the Assembly; later under Governor Edward Bylinge he became deputy governor, and also presided as judge of the court at Burlington. John Skene continued to serve as deputy governor until his death in 1690.

As is widely appreciated, Scotland was the first country to establish Freemason lodges. Naudon states:

In Scotland, the two lodges in Edinburgh, Mary’s Chapel and Kilwinning, held the privilege of forming new lodges. Kilwinning was given the significant title of “mother lodge” and practiced a unique rite that has become known as the Rite of Kilwinning. There are a number of lodges in Scots Freemasonry that grew out of the Kilwinning Mother Lodge and formed in various locales throughout the region, even in Edinburgh....
The Schaw Statutes make mention of another lodge, that of Stirling, which also held authority over a certain number of workshops. A fourth very old Scottish lodge, one which the Schaw Statutes does not mention but which can be found in city documents of 1483, is the Lodge of Aberdeen.\textsuperscript{31}

The Scottish lodges had as their judges and hereditary patrons, who would now be called grand masters, the Saint Clairs, barons of Roslyn and earls of Orkney and Caithness. This hereditary privilege went back to the Scottish king James II who, in 1438, granted the right of jurisdiction to the masters of the Scottish lodges. They were authorized by him to establish personal tribunals in all the large cities, using the proceeds from a four-pound tax levied on each mason graduating to the rank of master, so that the privileges of freemasons would be protected. Furthermore, the lodge masters were authorized to impose an admission fee on each new member. A document delivered by the masons of Scotland in 1628 and signed by all the lodge representatives confirmed to William Saint Clair's successor the dignity and hereditary rights of this same position.

We can still find a trace in Scotland of other officers exercising jurisdiction over several lodges. For example, a charter granted by King James IV on November 25, 1590, conferred upon Patrick Copland of Udaught the right to exercise the office of first warden of the Freemasons in the districts of Aberdeen, Banff and Kinkardine.

Colonial Freemasonry Symbols

It is no secret that Freemasons were involved in the founding of America. According to one writer who has delved into the subject, “Of the 56 who signed the Declaration of Independence, nine according to some, 53 according to others, were Freemasons.”\textsuperscript{32} Masonic
imagery appears on the seal of the United States as well as its money, in addition to those of the states of Connecticut, Delaware, New Jersey, North Carolina and South Carolina. These display the same familiar images of the Cabala, Gnosticism, Hermetic symbols and alchemy, esoteric traditions introduced into European thought by Sephardic Jews and Muslim thinkers. We notice the two pillars of Jachim and Boas, the sun or all-seeing eye representing God, a book that could be the Torah, Qu’ran, Bible or recorded learning, circle with central dot, Pythagorean right angles, moon (Thoth, Luna) and stars. Clearly the images and philosophy of the Sephardic Diaspora were carried over to North America. All bore a distinctly anti-Spanish and anti-Catholic stamp.

We review now three books discussing the American colonists conventionally identified as Freemasons. The first, Ronald F. Heaton’s book on the founding fathers, provides biographical information on prominent Colonial Freemasons. We place the initials SJ after those we propose to be of Sephardic Jewish descent (simply J for Jewish). Among those listed by Heaton are Benedict Arnold (SJ), Mordecai Gist (SJ), Rufus King (SJ), Benjamin Lincoln (an ancestor of President Abraham Lincoln — SJ) and George Washington.

Hodapp’s more recent book, Solomon’s Builders, lists Daniel Campbell (SJ), the grand master of Virginia, the Marquis de Lafayette and Andrew Jackson (SJ), Benjamin Franklin (Frankeln, SJ), Paul Revere (Rivera, SJ), John Hancock, Dr. Joseph Warren (SJ), James Otis, James Galloway, Peyton Randolph, Richard Henry Lea (SJ), ancestor of Robert E. Lee of the Confederacy), William Dawes (who rode with Revere, SJ), James Monroe, John Jay, Robert Livingston (SJ), John Marshall, William Paterson. John Blair, Jacob Broom, Daniel Carroll, John Dickinson, Nicholas Gilman (J), John Wise (J), David Stewart (J), Elisha Cullen Dick, John Duffey (J), Valentine Reintzel (J), Haym Salomon (SJ), Eliphas Levi (J), Benjamin Latrobe, Morgan Lewis (J), Arthur St. Clair (J), Elias Boudinot (J), Nathan Gorman (J) and John Sevier/Xavier (SJ).

In Colonial Freemasonry edited by Lewis Cook, various authors discuss the Masonic membership of famous figures throughout the original thirteen American Colonies. Connecticut Freemasons were led by Master Mason Jehosophat Starr (Arabic and Hebrew for “promissory note,” SJ). Another Connecticut freemason is Benjamin Isaacs, who, although known to be Jewish, nonetheless attached himself to the local Episcopal Church to avoid anti-Jewish legislation then in force. He is remembered as the designer of the Great Seal of the United States. Other Connecticut Masons include Joel Clarke, Joseph Perry, Daniel Moulton, Samuel Mott, John Barrett, Jonathan Hart, Bilious (Hebrew Bilhah) Ward, Israel Putnam, Seth Warner, Ezra Stiles and Dr. Sall (Saul) Pell — all of whom we propose to be of Jewish ancestry and orientation.

Delaware had as Freemasons Col. Charles Pope, Peter Jaquet, Caleb Bennett, Thomas Mendenhall (from Portuguese Mendes), Dr. Joseph Capelle and Joseph and Israel Israel.

In Georgia the preeminent lodge was Solomon’s Lodge #1 of Savannah. It was derived from the Grand Lodge in London and organized by Georgia’s founder, James Oglethorpe, together with a group of men led by Moses and Daniel Nunes in 1734, part of the original boatload of Jews in Savannah. According to Micke Israel rabbi-historian Rubin, it was “the second constituted Masonic Lodge in North America.” The lodge counted among its members Roger Holland, Elisha Dobree, known Jews Moses and Daniel Nunes, James Habershon, Gray Elliott, Peter Tondie, Thomas Elfe, Oliver Lewis and Belthasar Schaffer (Ashkenazi “steward, trustee”) — all of whom likewise were of probable or certain Jewish ancestry. Benjamin Sheftall was a past master of the lodge. Among its most active members were heroes of the American Revolution. The overtly Jewish Masons of this lodge created
the Union Society, an early interfaith organization headed by an Episcopalian, a Catholic and a Jew.

Massachusetts has a lengthy and detailed history of Freemasonry. Its first grand master was Henry Price. Members included Isaac de Costa/er (SJ), Dr. Joseph Warren, Jeremiah French, Seth Deane (De Ane), Paul Revere, Joel Stark, Jonathan Hart, Benjamin Tupper, John Lowell, Thaddeus Harris, Moses Mordecai Hays, William Schollay, Thomas Dennie (Deni, Dionysios), Job Prince, Caleb Swan (Jewish house sign) and Samuel Barratt. All may be presumed to be of probable Jewish or Muslim ancestry and cognizant of it.

New Hampshire’s first Freemason’s Lodge was formed in 1739. Among its charter members was Charles Facy (Fassi, from Fez, Morocco), likely either a Sephardic Jew or Muslim Moor. Elias Ashmole had close connections with Morocco in the mid to late 1600s, as already pointed out. It also included Nicholas Gilman, who signed the Constitution, and Revolutionary War hero James Betton, as well as Samuel Cherry and Amos Emerson (e.g. Emir/Amir-son “prince’s son”), Luther Emes, Benjamin Ellis, Josiah Goldsmith, Benjamin Keene, Bezaleel Woodward, Nathaniel Adams, Joseph Bass, Nathaniel Folsom and Alpheus (Arabic) Moore. All these again were likely Jews, crypto-Jews, Muslims or crypto-Muslims.

New Jersey Freemasons included William Tuckey/Tukey (Ashkenazic Tuch, Tuchman, “cloth, rag,” J), David Jamison, John Blanchard, Isaiah Wool, John Mottre (J), William Patterson, William Makissack (“son of Isaac,” J), Moses Ogden (J), John Jacob Faesch (Fez, J), and Jonathan Rhea (“king,” J). One of the early lodges in New Jersey was named Nova Caesarea, after the Roman city in Israel, now Beit Shean. Nova Caesarea, in fact, became a sobriquet for the entire state of New Jersey.

The seal of the lodge of New York displays several figures from the Cabala: the ark of the covenant, guardian cherubim and the lion rampant, eagle, bull and man surrounded by acacia leaves. Among its colonial-era members were Francis Goelet (J), Sir Henry Moore, Abraham Savage (J), Isaac Heron (J), Henry Francken (J), Philip Livingston (J), Theodore Van Wyck, Peter van Brugh Livingston and William Tuckey/Tukey (Tukey, J). Tuckey composed a choral version of the 133rd Psalm in Hebrew to commemorate their meeting (below). Other New York Freemasons included Seth Warner (J), John Chapman (from Jacob, J), Morgan Lewis (J), Moses Michael Hays (J) and Moses Sproule (J).

The book The Ahiman Rezon used by all colonial lodges (rezon means prince) was authored by Francois Xavier Martin, a native of Marseilles who immigrated to North Carolina and served as grand master of Freemasons in that state. He was very likely Jewish, as was, without a doubt, Thomas Cooper, the provincial grand master, a carpenter and the son of William Cooper, the scout for Daniel Boone. Thomas Cooper founded one of the earliest lodges in North Carolina, Greenville Masonic Lodge at Crown Point in Pitt County in 1776. His mother was Elizabeth Cannon (Canaan), and his uncle of the same name had married Sarah Anthony of the London Jewish merchant family previously mentioned. The entire Cooper clan moved from the Cooper plantation in Surry County, Virginia, across the river from Jamestown to Buffalo Creek in North Carolina about 1755. There with other Jews, crypto-Jews and Scotsmen in exile after the Battle of Culloden, they helped establish Bute County, named for the freethinker John Stuart, Earl of Bute, lord of the treasury and first Scottish prime minister of Great Britain. Bute County had a courthouse southeast of the present-day city of Warrenton that simultaneously served as the Blandford–Bute Lodge. This was a hotbed of radicalism in the days following the Stamp Act of 1765. Sermons were preached there on Saturdays, and the religious affiliation was clearly not Christian. Nearly
every one of the six hundred residents in the county treasonously signed a declaration of
independence from George III that predated by ten years the one in Philadelphia. Most of
them were Freemasons. Among the obvious Jewish names are Moses and Sampson Myers.

Bute County lay on the Occaneechi Indian Trail and served as a staging area for Daniel
Boone’s exploration and the eventual settlement of Kentucky and Tennessee. It long con-
tinued to have a Jewish and Masonic character. The tiny, remote town of Warrenton attracted
Moses Mordecai, one of the first three hundred Jews in the Colonies, whose son married
the daughter of well-known New York jeweler Myer Myers. Mordecai and his wife founded
an Orthodox Jewish women’s academy in Warrenton in 1808. The town today makes the
impression of a sleepy backwater, but its ante-bellum homes in a variety of styles ranging
from Italianate and Moorish to Colonial and Georgian are considered smart, architecturally
significant showpieces of the Old South.

Other North Carolina Freemasons of ostensibly Jewish or Muslim heritage include
Cornelius Harnett, Caleb Grainger, Joshua Toomer (Tumar), John Salter, William Tryon
(French surname), Daniel Lovel, Silas Arnett (diminutive of Aaron), Patrick Garvey, Hardy
Muffree, William Brimage, Stephen Cabarrus (as in the Spanish-Jewish financier Francis
Cabarrus), John Mare, Abner Neale, William Muir (i.e., Moor), John Geddy (Gadis, “from
Cadiz”), John Ashe and John Macon.

Psalm 133 (King James)

133:1 Behold, how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity!
133:2 It is like the precious oil upon the head, coming down upon the beard; even Aaron’s
beard, that cometh down upon the collar of his garments;
133:3 Like the dew of Hermon, that cometh down upon the mountains of Zion; for there the
Lord commanded the blessing, even life for ever.

Hebrew Transliteration

133:1 shiyr hamma aloth hedhavidh hinneh mah-thobh umah-na iymshebhet ‘achiym gamy-
achadh
133:2 kashemen hathobh al-haro’sh yoredh al hazaqan zeqan-aharon sheyyoredh al-piy mid-
dotheyv
133:3 kethal-chermon sheyyoredh al-harer ey tsiyyon kiy sham tsiyvah Adonay ethhabberakah
chayyiym adh-ha olam

This version of the psalm is from the Jewish Publication Society (JPS), a translation of the
Hebrew Bible published in 1917.

The Pennsylvania Freemasons were chartered under the Duke of Norfolk, who served
as the grand master of England, and who was a social contact of Elias Ashmole. The Duke
of Norfolk has always been considered the pre-eminent duke in the English peerage. The
roots of the dukedom go back to the Bigod (“Picard”), Mowbray (from Montbriai in Nor-
mandy, an important Templar name) and Howard (“high warden”) families. Typically the
Duke of Norfolk holds the hereditary royal office of Earl Marshall of England. In Pennsyl-
vania, members of the Duke’s lodge of probable Jewish or Muslim ancestry are William
Pringle, Thomas Boude (French, Budaenus), Benjamin Franklin, Daniel Coxe, Thomas Hart,
Thomas Bond (Sephardic Bondi/Biondi), Phillip Syng (“cantor”), Thomas Cadwalader (Ar-
abic for first-born son), William Ball, Humphrey Morrey and Joseph Shippen (Dutch).

Rhode Island was known even in Colonial times as a haven for non-traditional religious
adherents such as Roger Williams and Anne Hutchison. It had a large and prosperous Sephardic Jewish population. The presence of Jews and Muslims among its settlers, and Freemasons, is to be expected. Moses, John and Joseph Brown (Pardo), Abraham Whipple, John Waterman, William Ellery, Silas Talbot, Jabez Bowen, Moses Seixas, Peleg Clarke — many of these were members of King David’s Lodge.

South Carolina’s first freemasons met at Solomon’s Lodge in Charlestown, which vied with Savannah for the title of the Supreme Council of Scottish Rite Masonry. Of the nine patriarchs who founded it, four were open Jews — Emanuel De la Motta, treasurer-general; Abraham Alexander, secretary-general; Israel Delieben, and Moses C. Levy, inspector-general. We would categorize others in the membership as crypto–Jewish or crypto–Muslim: James Graeme, Maurice Lewis, James Michie, James Gordon, Thomas Denne, Barnard Elliott and John Geddes.

Finally, in Virginia, we would include among well-known Freemasons Peyton Randolph and John Blair as being of Jewish descent. Notably the first Masonic Lodge in Virginia was created in Alexandria, named for the city in Egypt.

As a coda, let us not forget to observe that as with Judaism, the history of Freemasonry in this country is integrally bound up with the traditions of the Cherokee and other Indians. The common denominator was undoubtedly Sephardic Jews. The name Looney from Spanish-Portuguese Luna, in Hebrew Yareakh “moon,” was borne by more than one Cherokee chief. The admixed chief Black Fox, 1805–1811, also known as Henry White and called by Washington “the Cherokee king,” had his seat in Creek Path on Sand Mountain in Northern Alabama. His sister married John Looney, a

Moses Looney in old age. While other photographs show him in Cherokee dress, here he wears Masonic regalia (Courtesy of Wanda Looney Buss).
Cumberland pioneer whose forebears entered the Colonies through Pennsylvania from the Isle of Man. His nephew was Chief John Looney, who signed the Act of Union between Eastern and Western Cherokees in 1839. William Webber, also called Redheaded Will, was the son of a British officer father named Webber and Cherokee woman who was the mother also of Ostenaco, a Cherokee chief painted by Sir Joshua Reynolds in 1762 when he visited England. Both chiefs were related to Blackheaded Cooper, recorded as a Chickamauga chief. The Webbers intermarried with the Vanns, prominent in the Cherokee hierarchy before and after Removal. Sarah Webber married John Brown, a family whose surname we have noticed more than once. Chief Will's daughter Betsy Webber married Chief John Looney. Their daughter Eliza Abigail Looney married Daniel Rattling Gourd. Another daughter, Eleanor, married Gen. Elias (Stand) Watie, whose family openly followed the ways of Islam. Yet another daughter, Rachel, married John Nave, the grandson of Daniel Ross and Mary McDonald, parents of Chief John Ross. Wataugan leader John Looney's son by his Indian wife was Moses Looney, who married Mary Guest/Gist, the granddaughter of Sequoyah's father, Nathaniel Gist. Moses pursued warfare until the Cherokee were completely defeated, then settled down on a plantation in Lawrence County, Alabama, were he died in 1855. In a rare print preserved by family members from the earliest days of photography, he is shown in Masonic regalia.

**Summing Up**

The story of Freemasonry unites many of the themes of this book—the striving of Jews scattered in exile by the forces of persecution to build a New Jerusalem in the absence of a real homeland, the search for a free, harmonious society expressive of the Sephardic Jewish ideals remembered in a collective repression from the long centuries of the coexistence of the three faiths in Moorish Spain and southern France, and the practice of a scientific approach to knowledge and religion grounded in remote antiquity, one that was at once rational and mystical. All these attainments beckoned to the immigrants from every corner of Europe and the Mediterranean who settled and populated what became the United States of America. It must count as no accident that the government’s emblems of state, its monuments and national literature reflect those origins, from the Masonic imagery on its money to the classical architecture of its capital city.

Despite the obvious, nobody can fail to raise important questions about the actors in this drama. One concerns the nature of crypto-Judaism. We know that when the Spanish-Portuguese Bevis Marks Synagogue in London was dedicated in 1703 some families in attendance were returning to what they believed the true and correct practice of Judaism after a lapse of three hundred years. In many cases their ancestors had gone underground with the first riots against Jews in Spain in 1391. It is an easy leap to reason that after the expulsion of Jews from England in 1290, there were many who persisted in their traditions until the proper time and place came for revealing themselves. From 1300 to 1600 is a like period of time. A faith with thousand-year-old roots could easily persist and persevere. Moreover, there was a steady drift of Spanish and Portuguese Jews into the British Isles after 1492. The fact that many English Jews, some of them underground since the reign of Henry I, went to Scotland after 1290 can only mean that a lamp of hope always flourished to the north, one that welcomed refugees from France, Spain, Italy, the Netherlands, Poland, Germany and the Ottoman Empire. The persistent patterns of intermarriage and naming documented
in this book suggest that Jewish identity survived if it did not grow or flourish. It bore throughout its history the stamp it received from French Jews who accompanied William the Conqueror. Scottish, Irish, French and English Jews were naturally open to being reinvigorated by those of the parent culture.

So why, we might also ask, was there such a gulf in America between the crypto-Jews and those openly branded as such, the "real" Jews with Hebrew names and places of origin like Poland and Lithuania? Why — if the families we have argued to be Jewish actually were Jewish in their sympathies and loyalties, not neutral or anti-Jewish — did the process of consolidation and solidarity fail to crystallize? Why were Sephardic Jews so often at odds with Ashkenazic Jews? Why did so many of both denominations cease to identify as Jews, seizing the expediency of finally converting to Christianity or becoming secularized or agnostic, to the extreme of denying their Jewish roots altogether? The answers to these questions inevitably have to do with the complacency and conservatism of the upper class in the British Isles. Today it is estimated that eighty to ninety percent of the land and its income in England, Scotland, Wales and Ireland is controlled by the aristocracy and gentry. Such a statistic brings into even more telling relief the role of Jews in colonial America, where the revolt against privilege was joined in many cases by the very scions of old English and Scottish families. Jews and Muslims played into this dynamic with leading roles.

These are some of the mega-questions that traditional, mainstream American historians have avoided asking, whether consciously or unconsciously. Undoubtedly it has been for the same reasons that the named and unnamed in our chronicle chose to remain secret and did not openly embrace a Jewish presence or identity. Answers cannot be found until questions are raised. In this spirit we hope that our compilation can inspire others to see colonial history through a different lens. The true vision of our forefathers (and foremothers) will only be clear to us after painstaking research, after numerous new biographies, systematic local histories and countless case studies probing into the long centuries of silence.
APPENDICES

A. Jewish Naming Practices and Most Common Surnames
(Including the “Good Name”)

Use this appendix to verify if a surname encountered in records or genealogies has a high likelihood of being Sephardic Jewish in original form or translation. The compilation of common Sephardic surnames in Table A.1 illustrates some origins and meanings of Jewish and Muslim names. They have been extracted from a variety of sources. Most Converso surnames of purely Hispanic origin, such as Rodriguez, Gomez, Mendez, and Henriquez, are not included. Hispanic naming customs are complex, varying from country to country and time to time. Locative names (those originating from place-names) such as the following are largely omitted: Almanzi, Castro, Carvajal, Leon, Navarro, Robles (Spanish), and Almeida, Carvallo, Miranda, and Pieba (Portuguese). Neither of these categories — purely Hispanic or locative names — have any intrinsic Jewish meaning or origin, although any name may acquire Jewish associations through history. The notations “ben...” and ibn...” indicate the variant appears with the ben or ibn prefixes designating “son of.” The notes column will contain a page number in Faiguenboim, et al. (2004), if applicable (FVC).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Variants</th>
<th>Original Language</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
<th>Notes</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Abenreys</td>
<td>Malka, Ben Rey, ibn Rey</td>
<td>Judeo-Arabic</td>
<td>Son of king</td>
<td>FVC 163</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abensour</td>
<td>Abensur</td>
<td>Hebrew</td>
<td>Son of rock (tsour)</td>
<td>FVC 163f.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abirbol</td>
<td>Toboul, Abitboul (see also</td>
<td>Arabic</td>
<td>Drummer (taboula)</td>
<td>FVC 164f.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abouaf</td>
<td>Aboab, Abuhab, Abudarham</td>
<td>Arabic</td>
<td>Dispenser of goods; alternatively,</td>
<td>FVC 165</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>stringed musical instrument</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abravanel</td>
<td>Abrabanel, Barbanel (Polish)</td>
<td>Hebrew</td>
<td>A limb of a limb of God</td>
<td>Ancient family said</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>to descend from King</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>David; FVC 166</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abulafia</td>
<td>Boulafia, Alafia</td>
<td>Arabic</td>
<td>Physician’s son (Arabic)</td>
<td>Name also borne by</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Moslem families; FVC</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>167</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aknin</td>
<td>Aqnine, ben Aknine</td>
<td>Berber</td>
<td>Jacob</td>
<td>FVC 170</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Albaz</td>
<td>Elbaz, Elvas, ben...</td>
<td>Arabic</td>
<td>Falconer, also locality in Spain</td>
<td>FVC 171</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alfasi</td>
<td>Alfassa, Fasi,Elfassi, Defaz</td>
<td>Arabic</td>
<td>From Fez, Morocco</td>
<td>FVC 172</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alhadeff</td>
<td>Alkhadif, Alhadyb</td>
<td>Arabic</td>
<td>Kedif, or chief</td>
<td>FVC 173</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

TABLE A1. SELECTED SEPHARDIC SURNAMES: VARIANTS, LANGUAGES, AND MEANINGS

191
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Variants</th>
<th>Original Language</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
<th>Notes</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Al-Muqatil</td>
<td>Mocatta</td>
<td>Arabic</td>
<td>Mason, soldier</td>
<td>FVC 174</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alouf</td>
<td>Aluf, Alef</td>
<td>Arabic, Hebrew</td>
<td>Chief, leader, general, lord, city head</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anonios</td>
<td></td>
<td>Greek</td>
<td>Eternal</td>
<td>Found in Janina</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arditi</td>
<td></td>
<td>Spanish</td>
<td>Burnt</td>
<td>FVC 180</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ashkenazi</td>
<td>Eshkanazi, Eskinazi</td>
<td>Hebrew</td>
<td>German</td>
<td>FVC 182</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Assouline</td>
<td>Asulin, ben... benasuly</td>
<td>Berber</td>
<td>Rocks, cliff</td>
<td>FVC 182</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Attal</td>
<td></td>
<td>Arabic</td>
<td>Porter</td>
<td>FVC 183</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Azulay</td>
<td>ben...</td>
<td>Berber</td>
<td>Town of Bouzouai</td>
<td>FVC 185</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Baca/Vaca</td>
<td></td>
<td>Spanish</td>
<td>Cow</td>
<td>FVC 189</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barcilon</td>
<td>Burchilon, Barcilon, Bargeloni</td>
<td>Hebrew Barshelona (our coast)</td>
<td>Old name of Barcelona</td>
<td>FVC 191</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barmalil</td>
<td></td>
<td>Hebrew</td>
<td>Son of the word</td>
<td>Mostly in Morocco</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bendar</td>
<td>Behor, Beja, Bejar, Bechor, Bega</td>
<td>Arabic</td>
<td>First-born (alt. &quot;from the sea&quot;)</td>
<td>FVC 194</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benatar</td>
<td>ibn Attar, Abenatar, Alatar</td>
<td>Arabic</td>
<td>Druggist, perfumer</td>
<td>FVC 199</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benbeniste</td>
<td>Benvenist, Abenvenisti, Bensiti</td>
<td>Arabic</td>
<td>Welcome (translation of shalom), alt., the name of a fictional herb</td>
<td>A noted Benvenisti family came from Narbonne. FVC 204</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ben Susan</td>
<td>ben Sussan</td>
<td>Persian</td>
<td>Ancient Persian capital (Suze)</td>
<td>FVC 203</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bitton</td>
<td>Betoun, Beton</td>
<td>Arabic</td>
<td>goat thorn</td>
<td>FVC 207</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bothol</td>
<td>Tebol, Boutbol (see also Abitbol)</td>
<td>Arabic</td>
<td>Drum maker or seller</td>
<td>FVC 208</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cabalero</td>
<td>Caballero, Cabaliero</td>
<td>Spanish</td>
<td>Knight, horseman</td>
<td>FVC 215</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cardoza</td>
<td>Cardozo, Cartoso</td>
<td>Spanish/Portuguese</td>
<td>From towns in Guadalajara (Spain) or Viscu (Portugal). Full of thorns.</td>
<td>FVC 219</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carmi</td>
<td>Karmi</td>
<td>Hebrew</td>
<td>My vineyard</td>
<td>FVC 220</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Caro</td>
<td>Habib</td>
<td>Spanish</td>
<td>Dear, beloved</td>
<td>FVC 220</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carvalho</td>
<td>Cabalo, Carvajal, Caravajal</td>
<td>Portuguese, Spanish</td>
<td>Town in Portugal, oak woods, forest</td>
<td>FVC 221</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Casal</td>
<td></td>
<td>Spanish</td>
<td>Ghetto</td>
<td>FVC 221</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Castelnuovo</td>
<td></td>
<td>Italian</td>
<td>Town in Italy, &quot;new castle&quot;</td>
<td>FVC 222 (with arms)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Castorianos</td>
<td></td>
<td>Spanish</td>
<td>Distinguished</td>
<td>FVC 222</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Castro</td>
<td>Decastro</td>
<td>Portuguese, Spanish</td>
<td>Roman tower, camp, pre-Roman fortified town</td>
<td>FVC 222</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charbit</td>
<td>Sharbit</td>
<td>Hebrew</td>
<td>Handkerchief seller</td>
<td>FVC 225</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chayet</td>
<td>Hyayet, Hyatt (English), Schneider, Snyder, Taylor</td>
<td>Hebrew</td>
<td>Tailor</td>
<td>FVC 283</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cohen</td>
<td>Al-Haruni (&quot;Aaronite&quot;), Coffin, Coffe, Sanchez, many others, incl. Katz, Kohn, Cowan, etc.</td>
<td>Hebrew</td>
<td>Priest</td>
<td>FVC 227-29 (with arms)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cohen-Scali</td>
<td></td>
<td>Hebrew-Spanish</td>
<td>From &quot;Scali Sevillan&quot;</td>
<td>Morocco and Egypt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Corcos</td>
<td>Corcoz</td>
<td>Spanish</td>
<td>Town in Castile</td>
<td>FVC 230 (with coat of arms)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Costa</td>
<td>Acosta, Gozzi, many others</td>
<td>Portuguese, Spanish</td>
<td>Coast, rib, backside</td>
<td>FVC 231f.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Crespin</td>
<td>Drispin, aven... ben...</td>
<td>Spanish</td>
<td>Curly (hair)</td>
<td>FVC 233</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dalyan</td>
<td>Dalven</td>
<td>Turkish</td>
<td>Fishnets/fishpond</td>
<td>Found in Ioannina</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
A. Jewish Naming Practices and Most Common Surnames

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Variants</th>
<th>Original Language</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
<th>Notes</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Danon</td>
<td>Dondon, aben... Abendanno</td>
<td>Hebreo-Spanish, Arabic</td>
<td>Judge, increase</td>
<td>FVC 237</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dayan</td>
<td></td>
<td>Hebrew</td>
<td>Judge</td>
<td>FVC 238</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DeAragon</td>
<td>Ragon (see also Aragon)</td>
<td>Spanish</td>
<td>Kingdom in Spain</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>De Fez</td>
<td>Alfasi</td>
<td>Arabic</td>
<td>From Fez, Morocco</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Delgado</td>
<td></td>
<td>Spanish</td>
<td>Slim, slender</td>
<td>FVC 240</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>De Silva</td>
<td>Da Silva</td>
<td>Spanish</td>
<td>From the forest (silva)</td>
<td>FVC 392f.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>De Soto</td>
<td>Soto, Del Soto</td>
<td>Spanish</td>
<td>From the woodland</td>
<td>FVC 396</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fakhar</td>
<td>Al-Fakhkhar, Farquarson (Scottish Clan)</td>
<td>Arabic</td>
<td>Nobleman, potter</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Farhi</td>
<td>Hafarhi</td>
<td>Hebrew</td>
<td>From Florenza (perahi = flowered)</td>
<td>FVC 256</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ferreres</td>
<td>Ferares, ben... Ferreira</td>
<td>Spanish</td>
<td>Blacksmith. From towns in Majorca or Zamora</td>
<td>FVC 258f.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Foinquinos</td>
<td>Polliniquinos, Foinquinos, Foenkinos</td>
<td>Greco-Latin</td>
<td>Phoenician</td>
<td>FVC 260</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Franco</td>
<td>Franca (also given as first name)</td>
<td>Spanish</td>
<td>One from Eastern Mediterranean or Byzantine lands</td>
<td>FVC 26lf.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gabbay</td>
<td>Gabai, Avin... Cabay</td>
<td>Hebrew</td>
<td>In Talmudic era, alms collectors; in Spain, tax collectors</td>
<td>FVC 267</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gaguin</td>
<td>Gagin, Gagi, Gagum</td>
<td>Berber</td>
<td>Wagag Tribe (Stutterers)</td>
<td>FVC 267</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Galanos</td>
<td>Gadin, Gazi, Gagum</td>
<td>Greek</td>
<td>Blue-eyed</td>
<td>FVC 267</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guedalia</td>
<td>Guadella, Guedalha</td>
<td>Hebrew</td>
<td>God is great</td>
<td>FVC 274</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hakham</td>
<td>Al-Hakham</td>
<td>Arabic</td>
<td>Sage</td>
<td>FVC 280</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hakim</td>
<td>Elhakim, Alhakim, Hakim, Facqim</td>
<td>Arabic</td>
<td>Physician</td>
<td>FVC 280</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Halfon</td>
<td>Khaqon, Jalfon, Alon, Halpen, Chalpon</td>
<td>Arabic</td>
<td>Money changer</td>
<td>FVC 280</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hamu</td>
<td>Hammou, Hamuy</td>
<td>Arabic, Berber</td>
<td>Father-in-law; heat (from hams Hebr.); Berber tribe</td>
<td>FVC 281</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hasdai</td>
<td>Hasday, Chasdai, ben... Acday, Aziday</td>
<td>Aramaic</td>
<td>Merciful</td>
<td>FVC 282</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hayyim</td>
<td>Chaim, Haim, Vida, Vidal</td>
<td>Hebrew</td>
<td>Life. Replacement name given to dangerously sick person</td>
<td>FVC 283</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hazan</td>
<td>Azan, Chasan, Ha-Hazan, Fasan, Hassan</td>
<td>Hebrew</td>
<td>Official, cantor in a synagogue</td>
<td>FVC 282</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kampanaris</td>
<td></td>
<td>Greek</td>
<td>Bells</td>
<td>Found in Janina</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kokkinos</td>
<td></td>
<td>Greek</td>
<td>Redhead</td>
<td>FVC 301</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Laredo</td>
<td></td>
<td>Spanish</td>
<td>Town in Santander, Castile</td>
<td>FVC 306</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Levy</td>
<td>Halevy, Levita, Levit, Levin, Levin, many others</td>
<td>Hebrew</td>
<td>Levite</td>
<td>FVC 308 (with arms)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lombruso</td>
<td>Lumbroso</td>
<td>Spanish</td>
<td>Translation of Hebrew nehora or er, meaning luminous</td>
<td>FVC 310, 314 (with arms)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lugasi</td>
<td>Lugashi</td>
<td>Arabic</td>
<td>Berber tribe of Ait Wagassa, Morocco</td>
<td>FVC 314</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Machado</td>
<td></td>
<td>Spanish</td>
<td>Axe (seller)</td>
<td>FVC 317</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maimon</td>
<td></td>
<td>Hebrew</td>
<td>Fortunate, lucky</td>
<td>FVC 318</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Variants</td>
<td>Original Language</td>
<td>Meaning</td>
<td>Notes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------</td>
<td>---------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>-------------------</td>
<td>---------------------------</td>
<td>---------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Malka</td>
<td>ben Melekh, Soberano, ibn Rey, Reino, Malki, Abimelek</td>
<td>Aramaic</td>
<td>King</td>
<td>FVC 318</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Malqui</td>
<td>Malka, Almalqui, Almalki, Maleque, Malaki</td>
<td>Spanish</td>
<td>From Malaga (Aramaic) (Malaca = owner)</td>
<td>FVC 318</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mandil</td>
<td></td>
<td>Arab</td>
<td>Apron</td>
<td>FVC 319</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marciano</td>
<td>Martiziano</td>
<td>Spanish</td>
<td>From Murcia</td>
<td>Mostly in Morocco. FVC 320</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marcus</td>
<td>Marcos</td>
<td>Spanish</td>
<td>Plural of Marco (measuring weight). Smith's hammer</td>
<td>FVC 320</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Medina</td>
<td>De Medina</td>
<td>Hebrew</td>
<td>State</td>
<td>FVC 323</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mendes</td>
<td></td>
<td>Arabic</td>
<td>Son of Mendo</td>
<td>FVC 324f.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mizrahi</td>
<td>See also Ben Ashurqui, De Levante, Shuraqui</td>
<td>Hebrew</td>
<td>Eastern, Levantine</td>
<td>FVC 329</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Montefiore</td>
<td></td>
<td>Italian</td>
<td>From place-name Montefiore. Originates in Montefiore in Papal States</td>
<td>FVC 331 (with arms)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moreno</td>
<td>ben</td>
<td>Spanish, Portuguese; Arabic</td>
<td>Brown, brunette. Our master</td>
<td>FVC 332</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nahman</td>
<td>ben Nahman, Nachmann</td>
<td>Hebrew</td>
<td>Lord will heal (or console)</td>
<td>FVC 337</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nahon</td>
<td></td>
<td>Hebrew/Spanish</td>
<td>From town of Naon in Oviedo, Spain</td>
<td>FVC 337f.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Naor</td>
<td>Noor, Norris (English)</td>
<td>Arabic</td>
<td>Erudite</td>
<td>FVC 338</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Navaro</td>
<td>Nabor</td>
<td>Spanish</td>
<td>Kingdom of Navarre</td>
<td>FVC 339</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Obadya</td>
<td>Obadiah, Ovadia, Abdias</td>
<td>Hebrew</td>
<td>Servant of God</td>
<td>FVC 347</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ohanna</td>
<td>O'Hana, Bohana, Abuhana, Abuhenna</td>
<td>Hebrew</td>
<td>Son of henna seller. Prefix O means &quot;son of&quot; in Berber</td>
<td>FVC 347</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ohayon</td>
<td>Berber</td>
<td>Hebrew</td>
<td>Son of Life (Hayon) (hayon)</td>
<td>FVC 347</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oiknine</td>
<td>Waknin, Ouaknin, ben...</td>
<td>Berber</td>
<td>Son of Jacob</td>
<td>FVC 352</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Olivar</td>
<td>Olibar, Olival, Olivares, Olivera, Oliver (English)</td>
<td>Spanish</td>
<td>Olive oil seller</td>
<td>FVC 347</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pardo</td>
<td></td>
<td>Spanish, Portuguese</td>
<td>Brown, mulatto, drab; panther; from El Pardo, Spain</td>
<td>FVC 354</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Patish</td>
<td>Betache</td>
<td>Hebrew</td>
<td>Hammer</td>
<td>In Greece and North Africa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peralta</td>
<td></td>
<td>Portuguese</td>
<td>Dandy, coxcomb, naughty child</td>
<td>FVC 356</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pereira</td>
<td>Pera, Peral</td>
<td>Portuguese</td>
<td>From Perera, Spain, or a place with pears. Many Jews forced to convert to Christianity took on the names of trees</td>
<td>FVC 356f. (with arms)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Perez</td>
<td></td>
<td>Hebrew</td>
<td>Grandson of Jacob, son of Judah and Tamar</td>
<td>FVC 357f.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pinto</td>
<td>De Pinto, Pynio, Pinter</td>
<td>Spanish</td>
<td>Town near Madrid</td>
<td>FVC 359–60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pisa</td>
<td></td>
<td>Italian</td>
<td>Town in Italy</td>
<td>FVC 360 (with arms)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rabi</td>
<td>Rebi, ben... Rab, Raban</td>
<td>Hebrew</td>
<td>My rabbi</td>
<td>FVC 369</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rofé</td>
<td>Ha Rofe, Roffe, Rophe, (see also Del Medico)</td>
<td>Hebrew</td>
<td>Physician</td>
<td>FVC 375</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Romero</td>
<td></td>
<td>Spanish</td>
<td>Pilgrim; rosemary</td>
<td>FVC 377</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rosales</td>
<td>Rozales</td>
<td>Spanish</td>
<td>Rosary, also a place-name</td>
<td>FVC 377</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sabah</td>
<td>Saba, Caba</td>
<td>Arabic</td>
<td>Morning, early riser</td>
<td>FVC 381</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
# A. Jewish Naming Practices and Most Common Surnames

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Variants</th>
<th>Original Language</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
<th>Notes</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Saltiel</td>
<td>Shealtiel, Chaltiel</td>
<td>Hebrew</td>
<td>I asked God</td>
<td>FVC 383f.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Santob</td>
<td>Shemtob, Santob, Sento</td>
<td>Hebrew</td>
<td>Good name</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sasson</td>
<td>Sason, Sasun, Sassoon, ben…</td>
<td>Berber</td>
<td>Joy; from town of Ait Sassoun, Morocco. Lily (?)</td>
<td>FVC 387</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sebag</td>
<td>Sabag, Assabagh, Essebag</td>
<td>Arabic</td>
<td>Dry cleaner</td>
<td>FVC 387</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Senor</td>
<td>Senior, Bonsenyor, Ben Senor, Bonsignour</td>
<td>Spanish</td>
<td>Elder, sir</td>
<td>FVC 388f.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Serero</td>
<td>Cerero</td>
<td>Spanish</td>
<td>Candle maker</td>
<td>FVC 389</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Serfatí</td>
<td>Sarfati, Zarfati, Ha-Zarfatti, Hasserfaty</td>
<td>Hebrew</td>
<td>Frenchman</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sevillano</td>
<td></td>
<td>Spanish</td>
<td>From Seville, Spain</td>
<td>FVC 390</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shalom</td>
<td>ben… Chalon</td>
<td>Hebrew</td>
<td>Peace</td>
<td>FVC 390</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shuraqui</td>
<td>ben, Souraqui, Shouraqui</td>
<td>Arabic</td>
<td>Easterner</td>
<td>FVC 226, 392</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Soberano</td>
<td>see also Malka</td>
<td>Spanish</td>
<td>Sovereign</td>
<td>FVC 394</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sofer</td>
<td>HaSoffer, Soffer, Sopher, Schreiber (German), Clark (English), Leclere (French) etc.</td>
<td>Hebrew</td>
<td>Scribe, notary</td>
<td>FVC 395</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Soriano</td>
<td></td>
<td>Spanish</td>
<td>From Soria in Castile</td>
<td>FVC 395</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sultan</td>
<td>Bensultan, Ibenrey, Malka</td>
<td>Arabic</td>
<td>Sultan, king</td>
<td>FVC 398</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tangier</td>
<td>Tanjir, Tanzir, Tandjir, Tanger</td>
<td>Berber</td>
<td>Clay cooking pot, town in Morocco</td>
<td>FVC 401</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Taranto</td>
<td>Toranto</td>
<td>Italian</td>
<td>Town in Italy</td>
<td>FVC 402</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Toledano</td>
<td></td>
<td>Spanish</td>
<td>From Toledo</td>
<td>FVC 404</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Turqui</td>
<td>El Turqui, Erturki, Atturki</td>
<td>Arabic</td>
<td>Turk</td>
<td>FVC 406</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Uaknin</td>
<td>Wāknin (see Oiknine)</td>
<td>Berber</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Uziel</td>
<td>Oziel, Uzziel, Ouziel, Uzielli</td>
<td>Hebrew</td>
<td>God is my strength</td>
<td>FVC 409 (with arms)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Valensi</td>
<td>Balenci, Valensin, Valencia</td>
<td>Arabic, Spanish</td>
<td>From Valencia</td>
<td>FVC 413</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Veniste</td>
<td>Beniste, Benveniste</td>
<td>Spanish</td>
<td>Welcome</td>
<td>FVC 415</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Verdugo</td>
<td>Berdugo</td>
<td>Spanish</td>
<td>Branch (of a tree)</td>
<td>FVC 415</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vidal</td>
<td>Vital, Vitalis, Bitales</td>
<td>Latin</td>
<td>Life (Hebrew Chaim)</td>
<td>FVC 416</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yahia</td>
<td>ibn Yahia</td>
<td>Arabic</td>
<td>Life, from Chiya (Aramaic) and Haim (Hebrew). Ibn Yahia family descended from Yahia al Daoudi (Yahia of Davidic descent)</td>
<td>FVC 429</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zadok</td>
<td>Sadoc, Zadoc, Acencadoque, Aben Cadoc, Sadox</td>
<td>Hebrew</td>
<td>Just. Biblical high-priest</td>
<td>FVC 433</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zafrani</td>
<td>Ezafrani, Alzafrani</td>
<td>Arabic and Persian</td>
<td>From Zafaran, in Persia. Saffron seller, yellow</td>
<td>FVC 433</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

## Table A2. Top 100 Most Common Sephardic Surnames

### Source: Faiguenboim, et al., 143–46

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Rank</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Variants</th>
<th>Original Language</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
<th>Notes</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>Leon (de), Leao</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>Sarfati</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>Rodrigues</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>Henriques</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>Benveniste</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>Gabay</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>Cardoso</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>Attia</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td>Castro (de)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>Perez</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11</td>
<td>Eskenazi</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12</td>
<td>Nahmias</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13</td>
<td>Franco</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14</td>
<td>Mendes</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15</td>
<td>Pereira</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16</td>
<td>Baruch</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17</td>
<td>Lopes</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18</td>
<td>Toledano</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19</td>
<td>Costa (da), Acosta</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20</td>
<td>Azulay</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21</td>
<td>Nunes, Nuñes</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>22</td>
<td>Fernandez, Her-</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23</td>
<td>nandez</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>24</td>
<td>Amar</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25</td>
<td>Benatar</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>26</td>
<td>Abulafia</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27</td>
<td>Paz (da) (de)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>28</td>
<td>Tedeschi, Tedesco</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>29</td>
<td>Vital, Vidal, Vitali</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30</td>
<td>Abaab</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>31</td>
<td>Díaz</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>32</td>
<td>Modiano, Modigliano</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>33</td>
<td>Navarro</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>34</td>
<td>Suarez</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>35</td>
<td>Behar</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>36</td>
<td>Errera, Ferreira</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>37</td>
<td>Gomez</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>38</td>
<td>Pardo</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
A Good Name


Of all the Jewish communities in Western Europe in the first millennium of the Common Era, Narbonne in southern France was the most important. The French city acted as speaker and sovereign representative for the rest of the communities with the king or emperor. Narbonne’s leader was called Nasi (prince). The Spanish March or buffer zone between the Carolingians and Muslim rulers of Spain comprised Jaca, Girona, Barcelona and Tarragon and was ruled by the Nasi in the same way as any other king. The Nasi was a semi-independent, semi-dependent vassal of the emperor. He was sometimes referred to as "King of the Jews.”

Under the Carolingians from 717 to 900, this province or principality was called Septimania. It was ruled by a Nasi or Gaon (meaning "descendant"). These Geonim claimed to be direct descendants of King David. Their privileges were passed down within the same family. The Nesi’im (plural of Nasi) of Septimania ruled “the most prosperous and influential Jewish community of their time.” They were so well known that sources refer to the state as terra Hebraeorum in 842, 950, 994, 1004 and 1032, as terra Isaelis in documents from Cluny, or the Villa Judaica in the case of Gerona in 982.

Abraham ibn Daud, author of the cabalistic Book of Tradition, wrote that Charles Martel requested the caliph of Babylon to send him a Jewish prince. The result was the emigration of the Exilarch Malchir, a magnate and scholar, head of the exiled Jewish community in the Arab capital and descendant of the House of David. Makhir married the daughter of Charles Martel and grandmother of Charlemagne. His daughter Bertrada married Pepin I, king of Italy. Later descendants were to become the consorts of Otto I, king of Germany, and Hugo Capet, Robert II and Louis VI, all kings of France. Other descendants are Sancho III the Elder, king of Navarre, Ramiro I, king of Aragon, and Ferdinand I, king of Leon and Castile. The Davidic-Carolingian lineage blended with the whole of European royalty. All of the royal houses of Europe, as well as the Spanish monarchs in the Reconquest and their successors down to the current king of Spain, Juan Carlos I, are descendants of Charlemagne and the Nasi Makhir Davie, Teodoric I (730–96), also called Thierry de Autun, prince of Septimania.

According to tradition, the Sham-Tov family are direct descendants of the House of David. This name was of Hebrew or even Aramaic origin and means “good” or literally “good name.” The line was also known as Yom-Tov or Toviyah. Yom-Tov is literally translated as “good day” and incorporates the meaning “God is good.” In all cases, “good” represents the keynote of this line.

The kinuâ or civil name equivalent of Yom-Tov is Bonet or Bonjorn. The translation of Sham-Tov into Greek is Kalonymos, of Greek origin: kalon signifying “nice” or “good,” and onymos meaning “name.”

The “good” line was translated into Medieval Latin as Bono, Bona, or Bonitus. The diminutive of the Romance language form would finally become the name Bonet.

Yom-Tov would morph into Bondia (Narbonne in 1306), Boudia (in Marseille in 1350), Bonus Dian (in Manosque in 1326) or Bondie (in Salon-de-Provence in 1391) and the form Bondie and its
variants Bondi, Bondy, and Bondy. The expression *bonne fete* would, in the same way, transform into Bonfed, Bonefud and Bunefad in the South of France and Spain.

The Greek Kalonymos would vary as the family moved from place to place, appearing in German as Kalonymus, Kalma, Kelman, Kalma, or Kalm, in Polish as Kalmanowicz, Kalmanski, Kiełmński, and Kielmanson and in Russian Kalmanov, Kalmanovich, Kalmanok and Kelmanskij. Many by these names were prominent rabbis.

**KALONYMOS GENEALOGY**

Rabbi Moses “the Elder” Kalonimos, Jewish king of France (Nasi), 917–?

Kalonymos, son of Moses “the Elder”

Todros, about 1064

Kalonymos “the Great,” end of 11th to beginnings of 12th centuries

Todros, about 1130–1150

Kalonymos, from before 1160 to after 1199

Todros, from before 1216 to before 1246

Kalonymos Bonmancip, from before 1246 to after 1252

Astruc-Tauros, from before 1256 to end of 13th century

Momer-Tauros, from the end of the 13th century to 1306

The adaptations of Bon can be glimpsed in the following surnames, all used by Sephardim in Spain: Bon, Bona, Boned, Bonet, Bonet de Lunel, Boneti, Bonhom, Bonhome, Bonjorn, Bonnin, Bono, Bonom, Bonomo, Bonsenior, d’en Bonsenjor, Bonsenyor, and Bonus.

Related surnames documented as Sephardic include: De Bonaboya, Bonacosa, Bonafe, Bonafed, Bonafeu, Bonafill, Bonafilla, Bonafos, Bonafoux, Bonafus, Bonafux, Bonagua, Bonaloc, Bonan, Bonananch, Bonanasc, Bonanasch, Bonanat, Bonanet, Bonastre, Bonestruc, Bonastruc, Bonaventura, Bonavia, de Bonavidita, Bondia, d’en Bondieta, Bondoga, Bondogas, Boned, Bonf, Bonfillet, Bonguha, Bonhe, Bonhome, Bonhorn, Boni, Boni, Boniach, Boniel, Bonifant, Bonino, Bonirac, Bonissac, Bonisach, Bonito, Bonitto, Bonjom, Bonjua, Bonjudio, Bonjuha, Bonmacib, Bonmacip, Bonnin, Bono, Bono, Bonom, Bonomo, Bononat, and Bonos sucesso.

**Sources**

Following are some prime sources for Jewish surname research from which some items of interest have been extracted. Many of these names are mentioned in the text.

*Abecassis, Jose Maria. Genealogia Hebraica: Portugal e Gibraltar (Jewish Genealogy: Portugal and Gibraltar). Lisbon: Author, 1990.* Four volumes present carefully documented Jewish family trees from Portugal and Gibraltar, listed alphabetically.


*Volume 2: Beniso, Benin, Beninath, Benjamim, Benjo, Benjuvan, Benmergui, Benmirey, Benoalid, Benoliel, Benrimoj, Benros, Bensabat, Bensadon, Bensudre, Benselum, Bensheton, Bensimon, Bensimra, Benslaha, Bensliman, Bensusan, Bentata, Bentubo, Benudis, Benuunes, Benyali, Benzaca, Benzaquen, Benzecry, Berdugo, Bergel, Bibass, Blum, Bohudana, Brigham, Brudo, Buzaglo, Byttor, Cagi, Cansino, Cardoso, Carseni, Castel, Cazes, Cohen, Conquy, Coriat, Cubi, Danan, Davis, Delmar, Elmaleh, Esaguy, Esmary, Farache, Ferrares, Finsi, Foinquinoy, and Fresco.*


Appendices

Arie, Gabriel. *Genealogie de la famille Arie de 1766 a 1929. 1929. (Pamphlet).* Gabriel Arie (1863–1939) of Samakov, Bulgaria, was a well-known teacher and director of Alliance Israélite Universelle schools in various countries. Family surnames in his pamphlet include:


Artal, Robert, and Joseph Avivi. *Registres Matrimoniaux de la Communauté Juive Portugaise de Tunis: XVIII–XIX siècles.* Jerusalem: Ben Zvi Institute, 1989. Names in 1,031 ketubot from the Sephardic Portuguese community (Grana or Leghorn [Livorno] Jews) of Tunis, including the following:


Laredo, Abraham. *Les noms des juifs du Maroc.* Madrid: Institut Arias Montano, 1978. This extensive work presents family names of Sephardic Jews of Morocco, including their origins and variants. Lists historical occurrences of the names with a summary of available data with documented sources. Because of its extensive detail, this out of print book is an indispensable source for Sephardic research, even if the family did not originate in Morocco.

Malka, Eli S. *Jacob's Children in the Land of the Mahdi: Jews of the Sudan.* Syracuse, N.Y.: Syracuse University Press, 1997. Includes index. Surnames mentioned in the text include:


Following are a sampling of notable surnames from Sephardim.com:

Appendices


Toledano, Joseph. La sago des familles: Les juifs du maroc et leurs noms. Tel Aviv: Stavit, 1983. This book is less extensive than Laredo’s work, but includes photographs of individuals when available.


B. Rituals and Practices of the Secret Jews of Portugal

The following is a list of practices indicative of Jewish origin assembled from numerous sources, formal and informal.

• Told one is Jewish explicitly by parents, grandparents, or other relatives, a boy when he turns 13, a girl at 12.
• Having Jewish family names: Duran, Lopez, etc.
• Secret synagogues; secret prayer groups.
• Avoiding church.
• Churches without icons.
• Lighting candles on Friday night when the first star appears.
• Clean house and clothes for Shabbat.
• Not allowed to do anything Friday night (not even wash hair).
• El Dia Puro (Yom Kippur).
• Celebrating a spring holiday.
• Fasts: three days of Tanit Esther; every Monday and Thursday, fast of Gedalia.
• Venerating Jewish saints, with celebrations: Santa Esterika, Santo Moises, etc.
• Eight candles for Christmas.
• Circumcision; consecration on eighth day (avoiding circumcision because that would bind child to the laws of Moses).
• Biblical first names, like Esther.
• Women taught Tanakh and ruled on questions.
• Married under huppah/canopy.
• Rendering of garments; burial within one day; covering mirrors; spigots in cemeteries.
• Seven days, then one year, of mourning.
• Tombstones bearing Hebrew names, designations such as "daughter of Israel," and Jewish symbols (hand pointing to a star, open book of life, torah, star of David).
• Possessing talit and tefillin, mezuzot, Tanakh, sidurim other Jewish objects.
• Sweeping the floor away from the door (to avoid defiling mezuzah).
• Having Cabalist knowledge and practices.
• Ritual slaughter (special knives, tested on hair or nails); covering blood with sand; removing sinew.
• Purging, soaking, salting, boiling meat.
• Avoiding pork and shellfish and other non-kosher foods (squirrel, rabbit).
• Avoiding blood; throwing out eggs with bloodspots.
• Avoiding red meat in general.
• Waiting between meat and milk.
• Eating only food prepared by mother or maternal grandmother.

**Birth Rituals**

• To place a rooster's head over the door of the room where the birth will occur.
• After the birth the mother must not uncover herself or change clothes for 30 days.
• To throw a silver coin into the baby's first bath water, especially a son's.
• To say a prayer eight days after birth in which the baby's name is included.
• Belief that the fairies (hadas) preside over a naming ceremony at birth.

**Wedding Rituals**

• Only home weddings.
• To fast on the wedding day (both bride and groom, as well as two male friends of the groom and two female friends of the bride).
• To bind the bride and groom's hands with a white cloth while a prayer is said.
• To follow the wedding ceremony with a light meal consisting of a glass of wine, salt, bitter herbs, honey, an apple and unleavened bread.
• At the wedding ceremony bride and groom cat and drink out of the same plate and glass.
• Marrying your brother's widow (Levirate law).

**Funeral Rituals**

• To have ritual meals to which a beggar is invited and serve the food the deceased liked best.
• To throw away all water in the home of the deceased.
• To leave furniture overturned to show how a relative's death has upset the family.
• To appear disheveled and careless about your own appearance during mourning.
• To go to the deceased's room for eight days and say: May God give you a good night. You were once like us, we will be like you.
• Not to shave for 30 days after the death of a relative.
• Not to eat meat for one week after a death in the family, then fast on the anniversary.

**Naming Rituals**

• Having two names, a private one in Hebrew (kinnu, e.g. Moses) and public one in the vernacular (Morris). Others: Jacob/James, Raphael/Ralph, Hannah/Johannah, Adina/Adelaïde.
• Allusions to mascots of Hebrew tribes like deer (Naphthali) and wolf (Levi).
• Belief in being descended from the Biblical King David.
• Naming after religious objects: Paschal, Menorah.
• Translating Hebrew names, especially girls': Hannah into Grace, Esther into Myrtle, Peninah into Pearl, Roda into Rose, Shoshannah into Lillian or Lily, Simchah into Joy, Tikvah into Hope, Tzirrah into Jewel, Golda into Goldie.
• Allusions to Jacob's blessing of his sons and grandchildren, e.g., Fishel for Ephraim because he was to multiply like the fish of the sea.
• Use of Hebrew but non-biblical names (e.g., Meir, Hayyim, Omar, Tamarah/Demarais).
• Use of names from Jewish legend and folklore (e.g., Adinah, Edna, Adel, progenitress of the tribe of Levi).
• Use of hypocoristic or pet names within the family alluding to Hebrew ones, for instance Zack or Ike for Isaac, Robin (Rueben) instead of Robert.
• Adding the theophoric suffix "el" to surnames, e.g., Lovell, Riddell, Tunnel.
• Naming after a living relative, preferably the eldest born after the grandfather or grandmother, the next
Appendices

born after uncles and aunts and only after the father when these names are exhausted (Sephardic) or naming only after dead relatives (Ashkenazic).

- Use of double names like Edward Charles and James Robert.
- Changing the name of a child who becomes ill to foil the angel of death.
- Giving a child an amuletic name like Vetula ("old woman") to bring long life.
- Favoring names that begin with Lu- to remind the child that the family was once Portuguese (Lusitanian): Louise, Luanne, etc.
- Belief in gematria (numerology of names, determined by Hebrew alphabet)
- Avoiding saint’s names (Paul, Peter, Barbara) and using Marianne or Mariah instead of Mary.
- Jokes about the virgin birth of Jesus by Mary
- Using names like Christopher or Christina to dispel doubts about conversion to Christianity.
- Knowing whether your family belongs to the Kohanim (priestly caste), Levite (House of David) or Israelite (all the rest) division of Jews.

OTHER

- Swearing an oath with your hat on.
- Not mentioning the name of God. Writing it G’d.
- Washing your hands before prayer.
- A father blessing a son in public.
- Saying grace after the meal.
- Bowing and bobbing during religious service.
- Jokes about the central tenets of Christianity (Immaculate Conception of Mary, rising from the dead of Jesus, etc.).
- Deriding idolatry of saints and ornate decor of churches.
- Hatred of the pope.
- Preparing Saturday’s meal (often a slow-cooking stew, for instance of eggplant) on Friday afternoon so no work is performed on the Sabbath.
- Eating preferably fruits that grow in the land of Israel (dates, olives, oranges, grapes, peaches etc.).
- Spreading sand from Israel on a grave or in a sanctuary.
- Eating tongue on Rosh Hashanah to symbolize head of the year.
- Having Bibles containing only the Old Testament and prayer books consisting only of the Psalms.
- Having pictures of rabbis and scholars rather than saints in the sanctuary.
- Performing tashlich, letting old clothes float away in running stream to mark a new year.
- Forgiving a debt on Yom Kippur.
- Facing Jerusalem during rituals.
- Uttering brief blessings when you see lightning, mountains and other natural wonders.
- Using only percussion instruments like the tambourine and hand clapping in services.
- Silent prayer by congregation after prayers made out loud.
- Worship services in the home.
- Having a quorum of 11 elders in a place of worship (minyan).

C. Muslim Rituals and Beliefs

Not as well documented as the practices of crypto-Jews are those of their neighbors the crypto-Muslims, which are listed here for the sake of readers’ convenience. These traits are extracted chiefly from the chapter “Ways of Islam” and other parts of the book A History of the Arab Peoples by Albert Hourani (1991).

- Belief that every Muslim is a Muslim’s brother.
- The idea of sīla, a chain of witnesses stretching from the Prophet to the end of the world.
- Observance of the Pillars of Islam, the first of which is the shahāda: testimony that “there is no god but God, and Muhammad is the Prophet of God.” Repeating this daily in prayers.
- The second is daily affirmation of the basic creed in a ritual prayer called salat—either twice a day or five times a day facing the direction of Mecca.
- Ritual washing (wudu) of the hands before prayers, followed by bowing, kneeling and prostrating, often on a special prayer carpet.
- Beginning of the holy day at sunset on Thursday.
- Noon prayer on Friday.
- The third pillar is zakat (“purification”), gift giving to the poor and needy.
- Sawm, or fasting once a year in the month of Ramadan, abstaining from sexual intercourse and food until nightfall.
- Haji, pilgrimage to Mecca at least once in a lifetime, especially during the month of Dhu’l Hijja.
- Throwing a stone at the Devil.
- Use of only geometrical forms as ornaments in jewelry, rugs and fabrics. No realistic animal forms.
- Use of the Arabic language. Forbiddance of other languages in recitation of Quran or law.
- Belief in shari’a, obedience to the laws of God.
- Brief, private ejaculations of praise or blessings.
- The concept that an individual could be a friend (wali) of God.
- Dancing the zambra (flamenco-like dance).
- Hanging votive rags on saints’ shrines and natural places like springs.
- Celebrating the Birthday of the Prophet (masūlīd).
- The tomb of a saint as a place of refuge.
D. Customs and Beliefs of the Roma and Sinti

To help judge whether family traditions may have included Roma/Sinti or Romechal (the term used in the British Isles) ancestry, the following list of customs, terms and beliefs has been compiled from good authority.1

- Accursed or banished called *mabrīm* (impure)
- Roma not to ask interest for loans to other Roma, only from Gadje

**SEXUALITY, MARRIAGE AND CHILDBIRTH**

- Nudity is taboo, allowed only with a husband and wife
- Showing naked legs before an elder disrespectful
- Homosexuality an abomination
- Not allowed to wear clothes of the opposite sex, even as a joke or disguise
- Virginity before marriage essential
- Tokens of virginity shown to the assembly after wedding
- Prostitution strongly condemned
- Incest taboo, defined in the same way as Mosaic law (including step-siblings and in-laws)
- Permissible to marry your cousin
- Members of the Kris must be married
- Lack of a spouse makes a man or woman incomplete
- Groom's family pays dowry to the bride's family
- Dowry for a widow amounts to half that for a virgin
- A man dishonoring a woman should pay the dowry to her family anyway

**CODE OF LAW**

- No social classes, only a division into Roma and Gadje (non-Roma)
- A court of justice called Kris (Judiciary Council), composed of clan representatives as judges
- Both men and women serving on Kris
- Issues between Roma to be judged only by the Kris, not by Gadje
- All Roma equal before the eyes of the Kris
- Belief in blood revenge and compensatory payment for clan of victim
- Banishment from territory of victim's clan for wrongdoing
- Forfeiture of protection if banished offender re-enters
- Roma not even to acknowledge or greet one who is banished
- Houses built to be seen within, not from outside, with only the size of the door revealing the owner's wealth. An antechamber or reception room separate from family quarters.
- Wearing slippers rather than shoes and reclining on cushions rather than sitting in chairs.
- Painting houses "Morocco green" or "Tunisian blue."
- Eating lamb rather than beef. Rare inclusion of any meat in a meal.
- Abstinence from alcohol, especially that not diluted with water.
- Belief in lucky numbers.
- Houses with turrets, arches, arabesque designs, submerged levels and courtyards.
- Forgiveness for oaths made before non-Muslims.
- Concept of the family situated within an inviolable space (barem).
- Regarding certain trades such as agriculture, tanning and leather working as unclean and unworthy.
- Exclusive use of Muslim butchers and ritual slaughtering.
- Charitable foundations (awaqf).
- Use of Spanish and other languages written with the Arabic alphabet (aljami).
- Belief in the ability to trace one's descent back to an Arab tribe, companion of the Prophet, emir or caliph.

- Reading the Quran.
- Poetry composing contexts, especially on the subject of beauty.
- Fountains and private gardens within courtyards.
- Forbidding of pipes and stringed instruments.
- Belief in astrology, alchemy, the evil eye and jinns (devils taking the form of animals).
- Belief in dream interpretation as a high art.
- Belief in angels.
- Knowledge of irrigation works, water wheels, underground pipes and canals.
- Letters of credit, partnerships and *commenda* (stock ventures).
- Calling a judge or leader a *qadi* and a religious authority an *imam*.
- Use of the Arabic language in calligraphy serving as a decoration in the home or on jewelry and clothing.
- Avoidance of pork.
- Wearing of the veil in public by women.
- Verbal divorce by man of his wife by repudiating her in public.
- Public baths (*hamman*).
- Burial within 24 hours of death, female relatives washing the body, wrapping in white cloth. Graves with a mound of dirt on them kept clear of all weeds and with no monument.
• Runaway couples considered legitimately married
• Marriage endogamic, even within the same clan
• Clan recognized by a common ancestor within a few generations
• Divorce admitted: husband sends wife out or she leaves
• Remarriage expected after divorce
• Levirate law practiced (Deut. 25:5–6)
• Childbirth impure, must take place outside the home
• Mother giving birth isolated with baby for seven days strictly, followed by 33 days of less strict isolation (cf. Lev. 12:2, 4–5)
• New mother cannot show herself in public or attend religious services
• Both sexes marrying very young (child marriage)

FUNERAL AND MOURNING RITUALS
• Dead to be buried intact (autopsy or cremation sacrilegious)
• Close relatives of the dead impure for seven days
• Not to touch a dead body
• Family and relatives of deceased forbidden to bathe, comb their hair, cut their nails for three days
• On third day after a death, relative must wash thoroughly, and then not again until seventh day
• All food in house where a person died is thrown away as defiled
• On third day after a death, the house is purified ("the ashes of the burning of the sin") and a virgin sprinkles running water
• The same ceremony repeated on the seventh day after a death, with food brought to the mourners from another dwelling place
• Mourners stay at home
• Sitting on low stools
• Covering mirrors
• Not using oils or perfumes or cosmetics
• Not wearing new clothes
• Not listening to loud music
• Not taking photographs or watching television
• Not painting, cooking, and cannot greet people
• Day mourning extended after seventh day remembrance ceremony until thirtieth day
• Another remembrance ceremony on thirtieth day, closing the strict mourning period

BELIEFS IN AFTERLIFE
• Death is final, no reincarnation or return
• Soul goes to Paradise or Hell

PURITY AND IMPURITY
• Concept of mamre (similar to kashrut)
• Lower body and things associated with it impure
• Sleeping regarded as an impure state
• Not to greet anyone upon waking until washed
• Disrespectful to greet anyone in an impure state
• Dogs and cats impure
• Horses, donkeys or riding animal impure
• Carnivorous animals impure
• Avoidance of horseflesh
• Shoes, pants, hose, skirts, trousers, etc. impure
• The camp pure
• Restrooms built outside the home
• Clothes for the lower body and menstruating women washed separately
• Dishes washed in a different place from clothes

OTHER PRACTICES
• Custom of mangel, asking for favors from Gadje
• Painting doorposts of dwelling with animal blood to protect against angel of death
• Invoking the Prophet Elijah, particularly when seeing lightning or hearing thunder
• Firstborn son considered a special blessing to the family
• Wearing of whiskers
• Left hand related to the public domain (Gadje), impure
• Separate dishes and cups for Gadje
• Only eating ritually slaughtered animals
• Slander considered very a very serious offense, worth taking to Kris
• Lack of belief in divination (contrary to general view of Gypsies)
• Practice of Tarot cards and crystal balls for Gadje only
• Having a Gypsy name besides a civil name
• Names that are Hebrew, Greek, Russian, Spanish, Hungarian, Persian, never Indian or Hindu
• Beef a favorite food
• Interest in bullfighting
• Middle Eastern music and dance with zithers, etc. (Flamenco in Spain)
• Fingernails and toenails filed with an emery board, not a clipper
• Going to a church called Filadelfia (Brotherhood)
• Claiming to be Egyptian in origin
• Making pilgrimages to the burial places of your ancestors

E. Lists of Immigrants to Virginia 1585–1700

Given in this appendix are lists of traditional names for the earliest colonists in Virginia. The names generally are listed in the order and spelling of the source records. Some glosses and annotations have been added in parentheses and notes.
THE NAMES OF LANE’S COLONISTS (1585)

The names of all those ... that remained one whole yeere in Virginia
under the Governement of Master Ralf Lane. — National Park Service.

Master Philip Amades,  
Admirall of the coun-
trie  
Master Hariot  
Master Acton  
Master Edward Stafford  
Thomas Luddington  
Master Maryn  
Master Gardyne  
Capitaine Vaughan  
Master Kendall  
Master Prideox  
Robert Holecroft  
Rise Courtne  
Master Hugh Rogers  
Thomas Foxe  
Edward Hugen  
Darby Glande  
Edward Kelle  
John Gostigo  
Erasmus Clefs  
Edward Ketcheman  
John Linsey  
Thomas Rottenbury  
Roger Deane  
John Harris  
Master Thomas Harvie  
Master Smelling  
Master Anthony Russe  
Master Ayllyne  
Maste Michel Polyson  
John Cage  
Thomas Parre  
William Rames  
Geoffry Churchman  
William Farthowe  
John Taylor  
Philip Robyns  
Thomas Phillipes  
Valentine Beale  
James Skinner  
George Esen  
John Chaudelcer  
Philip Blunt  
Richard Poore  
Robert Yong  
Marmaduke Constable  
Thomas Hesket  
William Wasse  
John Fever  
Daniel  
Francis Norris  
Mathewe Lyne  
Edward Kettell (Catteil?)  
Thomas Wisse  
Robert Biscombe  
William Backhouse  
William White  
Henry Porke  
Dennis Barnes  
Joseph Borges  
Doughan Gannes  
William Tenche  
Randall Latham  
Thomas Hulme  
Walter Myll  
Richard Gilbert  
Steven Pomarie (Pomeric)  
John Brocke  
Bennett Harrye  
James Stevenson  
Christopher Lowde  
Jeremie Man  
James Mason  
David Salter  
Richard Ireland  
Thomas Bookener  
(Buchener)  
William Phillipes  
Randall Mayne  
Thomas Taylor  
Richard Humfry  
John Wright  
Gabriell North  
Bennet Chappell  
Richard Sare  
James Sare  
James Lasie  
Smolkin  
Thomas Smart  
Robert  
John Evans  
Roger Large  
Humfrey Garden  
Francis Whittom  
Rowland Griffyn  
William Millard  
John Twyt  
Edwardse Scklemore  
John Anwike  
Christopher Marshall  
David Williams  
Nicholas Swabber  
Edward Chipping  
Sylvester Beching  
Vincent Cheyne  
Hauence Walters  
Edward Barecombe  
Thomas Skevelabs  
William Walters

THE NAMES OF THE 1587 VIRGINIA COLONISTS

The names of all the men, women and Children, which safely arrived in Virginia, and remained to inhabit there. 1587. Anno Regni Reginae Elizabethae. 29. — National Park Service.

John White [Governor]  
Roger Baille [Assistant]  
Ananias Dare [Assistant]  
Christopher Cooper [Assis-
tant]  
Thomas Stevens [Assistant]  
John Sampson [Assistant]  
Dyonis Harvie [Assistant]  
Roger Prat [Assistant]  
George Howe [Assistant]  
Simon Fernando [Assistant]  
Nicholas Johnson  
Thomas Warner  
Anthony Cage  
John Jones  
John Tydway  
Ambrose Viccard  
Edmond English  
Thomas Topan  
Henry Berrye  
Richard Berrye  
John Spendlove  
John Hemmington  
Thomas Butler  
Edward Powell  
John Burden  
James Hynde  
William Willes  
John Brooke  
Curbert White  
John Bright  
Clement Taylor  
[Women]  
Elyoner Dare  
Margery Harvie  
Agnes Wood  
Wenefrid Powell  
Joyce Ardhard  
Jane Jones  
Elizabeth Glane  
Jane Pierce  
Audry Tappan  
Alis Chapman  
Emme Merrimoth  
Colman  
Margaret Lawrence  
Women]  
William Sole  
John Cotsmur  
Humfrey Newton  
Thomas Colman  
Thomas Gramme  
Marke Bennet  
John Gibbes  
John Stilman  
Robert Wilkinson  
Peter Little  
John Wyles  
Brian Wyles  
George Martyn  
Hugh Pattenson  
Martyn Sutton  
John Farre  
John Bridger  
Griffin Jones  
Richard Shaberdge  
Thomas Ellis  
William Browne  
Michael Myllet  
Thomas Smith  
Richard Taverener  
Thomas Harris  
Richard Taverener  
John Earnest  
Henry Johnson  
John Starte  
Richard Darige  
William Lucas  
Joan Warren  
Jane Mannering  
Rose Payne  
Elizabeth Viccars  
Arnold Archard  
John Wright  
William Dutton  
Morris Allen  
William Waters  
Richard Arthur  
John Chapman  
William Clement  
Robert Little  
Hugh Taylor  
Richard Wildye  
Lewes Wotton  
Michael Bishop  
Henry Browne  
Henry Rufouete  
Richard Tomkins  
Henry Dorrell  
Charles Florrie  
Henry Mylton  
Henry Payne
Appendices

Thomas Harris
William Nicholes
Thomas Phevens
John Borden
Thomas Scot
James Lasie
John Cheven

Thomas Hewet
William Berde

Boys and Children
John Sampson
Robert Ellis
Ambrose Viccars

Thomas Archard
Thomas Humfrey
Thomas Smart
George Howe
John Prat
William Wythers

Children Born in Virginia
Virginia Dare
Harye

ORIGINAL SETTLEMENTS (MAY 14, 1607) AT JAMESTOWN, LISTED BY OCCUPATION

Source: Virtual Jamestown: The First Residents of Jamestown

Council Members
Master Edward Maria Wingfield, President
Captaine Bartholomew Gosnoll
Captaine John Smyth (or Smith)
Captaine John Ratiffe (or Ratcliffe)
Captaine John Martin
Captaine George Kendall

Preacher and gentleman
Master Robert Hunt

Gentlemen
Master George Percy
Anthony Gosnoll
George Flower
Captaine Gabriel Archer
Robert Fenton
Robert Ford
William Bruster (or Brewster)
Edward Harrington
Dr. Pickhouse (or Pigasse)
Thomas Jacob, Sergeant
John Brookes
Ellis Kingston (or Kinston)
Thomas Sands
Benjamin Beast (Best)
John (or Jehu) Robinson (Melungeon name)
Ustis (or Eustace) Clovill
Stephen Halthrop
Kellam Throgmorton
Edward Morish (or Moris)
Nathaniel Powell
Edward Browne
Robert Behethland (or Bethelah)
John Penington
Jeremy (or Jerome) Alicock
George Walker
Thomas Studley (or Stoodie)
Richard Crofts
Nicholas Hougrave
Thomas Webbe
John Waller
John Short (Melungeon name)
William Tankard
William Smethes
Francis Snasbrough
Richard Simons
Edward Brookes
Richard Dixon
John Martin
Roger Cooke
George Martin
Anthony Gosnold
Thomas Wortton (Wooten), Surgeon
John Stevenson
Henry Adling (or Adding)
Thomas Gower
Thomas Gore
Francis Midwinter
Richard Frith
Stephen Galthorpe (Goldthorp)

Carpenters
William Laxton
Edward Pising
Thomas Emry
Robert Small

Bricklayers
John Herd (Heard)
William Garret

Labourers
William Cassen (or Cawsen)
George Casson
Thomas Casson
William Rods (or Rodes = Rhodes)
William White (Melungeon name)
Ould Edward (perhaps a Scot or Irishman)

Other
Anas Todkill, Soldier
Jonas Profit (Melungeon name), Sailor, Fisher, Soldier
Thomas Cooper (or Cowper: Melungeon name), Barber
Edward Brinto (or Brinton), Mason, Soldier
William Loue (or Love: Melungeon name), Tailor, Soldier
Nicholas Skot (or Scot), Drummer
John Laydon (i.e., from Leiden), Labourer, Carpenter
John Dods (Dodds), Labourer, Soldier
William Wilkinson, Surgeon
James Read (Melungeon name), Blacksmith, Soldier
Nathaniel Pecock (or Peacock), Boy, Sailor, Soldier
Mathew Morton, Sailor
John Asie (Melungeon name), Unclassified
Andrew Buckler
John Capper (perhaps Cooper)
William Dier (or Dye, Melungeon name)
Thomas Mounslic
Thomas Mouton, a Dutchman

MARINERS AND OTHERS KNOWN TO HAVE BEEN WITH THE EXPEDITION THAT ESTABLISHED JAMESTOWN ON MAY 13, 1607

Source: The First Residents of Jamestown

Browne, Oliver
Clarke, Charles (Melungeon name)
Collson, John Mariner
Cotson, John Mariner
Danyell, Stephen
Deale, Jeremy
Fytch, Mathew Mariner
Genoway, Richard (from Genoa?)

Godword, Thomas
Jackson, Robert (Melungeon name)
Markham, Robert
Nellson, Francys
### JAMESTOWN COLONISTS ON THE RESUPPLY SHIP, 1608

**Source:** National Park Service

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Role</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Abbay</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jeffery Abbot</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rob Alberton</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>David Aphugh</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Barnes</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Bayley</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gabriel Beadle</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Beadle</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Beckwith</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Belfield</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Bell</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Bentley</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Bouth</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Bradley</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Britswor</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Burket</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anne Burras</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Burrs</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Burre</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Burton</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Cantrell</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nathaniell Causy</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Clarke</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Coe</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Collings</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Cotton</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Raleigh Crowehaw</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Culderington</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Culter</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Dauke</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Dawse</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Will Dawson</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Dole</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Dowman</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>David Ellis</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Featherstone</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Field</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unknown Floud</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Forest</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Forest</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unknown Forest</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Fox</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Gibson</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Post Ginnar</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Raymond Goodison</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Gradson</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Graves</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Grivell</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward Gurgana</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nicholas Handcock</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unknown Hardwyn</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harmon Harrison</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Hill</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unknown Hilliard</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Hope</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Houlit</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unknown Hunt</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wil Johnson</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peter Keffer</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Killingbeck</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Lavender</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Timothy Leeds</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Leigh</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Lewes</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Michael Lowick</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Mallard</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Maxes</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William May</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unknown Michael</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unknown Milman</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Milner</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unknown Morley</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ralph Morton</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Mullinax</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rawland Nelstrop</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Nichols</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Norton</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dions O’Connor</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Perce</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Francis Perkins</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Phelps</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Philtop</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Michaeell Phillipplace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Phillipplace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peter Pory</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Pots</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Powell</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unknown Powell</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Prat</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Pretty</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Proder</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>David Pugh</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christopher Rods</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unknown Rose</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Russell</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unknown Russell</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Russell</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Sambage</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Savage</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Savage</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unknown Scot</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mathew Scrivener</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jeffrey Shortridge</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Michael Sicklemore</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### SEA VENTURE PASSENGERS

**Sources:** The Generall Historie of the Bermudas, by Captain John Smith, 1624, reprint 1966; and Bermuda: Unintended Destination, by Terry Tucker, 1982

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Role</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Sir Thomas Gates, Governor for Virginia</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir George Somers, Admiral of the flotilla</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rev. Richard, chaplain to the expedition</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Strachney, Secretary-elect of Virginia Company</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Silvester Jourdain, of Lyme Regis, Dorset</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph Chard</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mr. Henry Shelly</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Walsingham, cockswain</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Frobishier, shipwright</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nicholas Benitt, carpenter</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Francis Pearepoint</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Brian</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Martin</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Ravens, master mate; lost at sea when he sailed for help</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Knowles</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stephen Hopkins</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christopher Carter, deserted and stayed behind on the island</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Waters, deserted and stayed behind on the island</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward Waters</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samuel Sharpe</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Paine, shot to death for mutiny</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Humfrey Reed</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Swift</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Powell, cook</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward Eason</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mistress Eason</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Baby boy Bermuda Eason, born in Bermuda to the above</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Want</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mistress Horton</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elizabeth Persons, maid to Mistress Horton; married</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Powell while in Bermuda</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Capt. (Sir) George Yeardley, experienced veteran of the Dutch wars</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jeffrey Briars, died in Bermuda</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Lewis, died in Bermuda</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward Samuel, murdered by Robert Waters</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Hitchman, died in Bermuda</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Whittingham, lost at sea with Henry Ravens (above)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward Chard, who stayed behind on the island</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Captain Matthew Somers, nephew and heir of Sir George, was aboard the Swallow on the same expedition</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Rich*, the brother of Sir Nathaniel Rich, a shareholder. Was a soldier. Returned to Bermuda 1617 and died there 1630</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christopher Newport*, captain of the Sea Venture, former privateer</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Appendices

Stephen Hopkins*, John Rolfe*, a young man in his twenties and traveling with his wife. Their baby girl was born in Bermuda, christened Bermuda and died shortly thereafter. His wife died shortly after reaching Virginia in Spring 1610 and he married Pocahontas in April 1614. Mistress Rolfe, first wife of above

*Royal Naval Dockyard Museum, Somerset, Bermuda (Tucker's Note).

**ADDITIONAL PERSONS LISTED AS ARRIVING AT JAMESTOWN IN THE PATIENCE AND THE DELIVERANCE (AND THEREFORE ASSUMED TO BE ABOARD THE SEA VENTURE WHEN IT WRECKED AT BERMUDA)**

**SOURCE:** *Cavaliers and Pioneers* by Nell Marion Nugent (1963)

- **Henry Bagwell,** age 35, in *Deliverance*
- **Elizabeth Joons,** age 30, servant
- **Thomas Godby,** age 36, in *Deliverance*
- **John Lytefoote**
- **Edward Waters,** age 40, in the Patience
- **John Proctor**

**VIRGINIA HISTORICAL INDEX BY E.G. SWEM**

According to the original records, "As a result of the efforts, Sir Thomas Gates as sole and absolute Governor, with Sir George Summers, Admiral, and Capt. Newport, Vice Admiral of Virginia, and divers and other persons of ran four cke and quality in seven ships and two pinnaces, left Falmouth on the 8 of June 1609, and on the 24 day of July, 1609 they encountered a terrible storm that prevailed from Tuesday noone till Friday noone; that scattered the fleet and wrecked the Sea Venture (on July 28, 1609) upon the island of Bermuda."

Francis Michell lived at Elizabeth City February 1623 and Josuah Chard, aged 36, who came in the Sea Venture, May 1607.

Josuah Chard came in the Sea Venture

**PURSE AND PERSON**

The following came in the Sea Venture (from different pages)

p. 15 **Henry Baguel**

p. 22 **Samuel Sharp**

p. 30 **John Lightfoote**

p. 31 **Capt. Wm Pierce**

p. 32 **George Grave**

p. 38 **John Procter**

p. 140 **Richard Buck** sailed June 1609 with wife, Miss Langley and four Buck children. Marooned for 9 months embarked from Bermuda 10 May 1610. Arrived in Jamestown 21 May 1610. He was a minister. The four Buck children, Elizabeth, Bridget and Bermuda were born and died while their parent marooned on Somers Island (1609–1610) Mara born in Virginia 1611 ward of brother-in-law, John Burrows.

p. 374 **Stephen Hopkins** left England 9 June 1609 among 150 persons cast ashore etc etc then it states "Although there is no complete list of the shipwrecked party which eventually reached Jamestown in the two pinnaces Patience and Deliverance, built on the islands, Hopkins did not remain on The Somers Islands and the conclusion is that the recalcitrant came to Virginia despite his known wish to return to England. (He went back to England and came on the Mayflower in 1620 to Plymouth, Mass.) No further connection with the Colony.

p. 475 **Wm Pierce**

p. 507 **John Rolfe** and wife, 9 months on Somers Island. Wife died on Somers Island or shortly after arriving in Virginia.

p. 590 **Wm Strachey** from Surrey England b 1572 on SV, marooned 9 mo etc

p. 650 **Lieut. Edward Waters** on SV and on to Virginia Patience.

p. 724 **George Yeardley**

Admiral Sir George Somers (1554–1610) was born near Lyme Regis in Dorset, England of modest circumstances. At an early age he took to the sea, and as a captain of the Flibcote he captured Spanish booty, bringing it back to Dartmouth. He became a large landowner by his early thirties. In 1609 he received orders to command an expedition to Virginia, mortgaged his property and outfitted the Sea Venture. He left no direct descendants.

**WALLOON AND FRENCH COLONISTS TO VIRGINIA (1621)**

**SOURCE:** W. Noel Sainsbury, ed. *Calendar of State Papers*, pp. 498–99

According to the original records, the settlers swore, "We promise my Lord Ambassador of the Most Serene King of Great Britain to go and inhabit in Virginia, a land under his Majesty's obedience,
as soon as conveniently may be, and this under the conditions to be carried out in the articles we have communicated to the said Ambassador, and not otherwise, on the faith of which we have unanimously signed this present with our sign manual. " The signatures and the calling of each are appended in the form of a round robin, and in an outer circle the person signing states whether he is married, and the number of his children. The charter is endorsed by Sir Dudley Carleton.

Signature of such Walloons and French as offer themselves to go into Virginia." The names with an asterisk have only signed their marks. Total 227, including 55 men, 41 women, 129 children, and two servants.

Moussier de la Montagne, medical student; marrying man
Moussier de la Montagne, apothecary and surgeon; marrying man
Jacque Come, tiller of the earth; wife and two children
Henry Lambert, woolen draper; wife
*George Beva, porter; wife and one child
Michel Du Pon, hatter; wife and two children
Jan Bulit, labourer; wife and four children
Paul de Pasar, weaver; wife and two children
Antoine Grenier, gardener; wife
Jean Gourdeau, labourer; wife and five children
Jean Campion, wool carter; wife and four children
*Jan De La Met, labourer; young man
*Antoine Martin, wife and one child
François Fourdin, leather dresser; young man
*Jan Leca, labourer; wife and five children
Theodore Dufour, draper; wife and two children
*Gillian Broque, labourer; young man
George Wauter, musician; wife and four children
*Jan Sage, serge maker; wife and six children
*Marie Plit, in the name of her husband, a miller; wife and two children
P. Gantois, student in theology; young man
Jacques de Lecheilles, brewer; marrying man
*Jan Le Rou, printer; wife and six children
*Jan de Croy, sawyer; wife and five children
*Charles Chancy, labourer; wife and two children
*François Clitieu, labourer; wife and five children
*Philippe Campion, draper; wife and one child
*Robert Broque, labourer; young man
Philip De le Mer, carpenter; young man
*Jeanne Martin; young girl
Pierre Cornille, vine-dresser; young man
Jan de Carpentry, labourer; wife and two children
*Martin de Carpentier, brass founder; young man
Thomas Farnarque, locksmith; wife and seven children
Pierre Gaspar
*Grenoire Le Juene, shoemaker; wife and four children
Martin Framerie, musician; wife and one child
Pierre Quesnec, brewer; marrying man
Pontus Le Gant, bolting-cloth weaver; wife and three children
*Barthenelmy Digaud, Sawyer; wife and eight children
Jesse de Forrest, dyer; wife and five children
*Nicholas De la Marlier, dyer; wife and two children
*Jan Damont, labourer; wife
*Jan Gile, labourer; wife and three children
*Jan de Trou, wool carter; wife and five children
Philippe Maton, dyer, and two servants; wife and five children
Anthoine de Lielate, vinedresser; wife and four children
Ernou Catoir, wool carter; wife and five children
Anthoin Desendre, labourer; wife and one child
Agel de Crepy, shuttle worker; wife and four children
*Adrian Barbe, dyer; wife and four children
*Mikel Leusier, cloth weaver; wife and one child
*Jerome Le Roy, cloth weaver; wife and four children
*Claude Ghiselin, tailor; young man
*Jan de Creme, glass maker? (fritteur); wife and one child
*Louis Broque, labourer; wife and two children

More Settlers from Various Sources


Moreover, in 1636 were John Beal, senior, Anthony Eames, Thomas Hammond, Joseph Hull, Richard Jones, Nicholas Lobdin, Richard Langer, John Leavitt, Thomas Lincoln, Jr., miller, Thomas Lincoln, cooper, Adam Mott, Thomas Minard, John Parker, George Russell, William Sprague, George Strange, Thomas Underwood, Samuel Ward, Ralph Woodward, John Winchester, and William Walker.

In 1637 were Thomas Barnes, Josiah Cobbit, Thomas Chaffe, Thomas Clapp, William Carlsle (or Carlsby), Thomas Dimock, Vinton Dreuze, Thomas Hett, Thomas Joshlin, Aaron Ludkin, John Morrick, Thomas Nichols, Thomas Paynter, Edmund Pitts, Joseph Phippeny, Thomas Shave, Ralph Smith, Thomas Turner, John Tower, Joseph Underwood, William Ludkin, and Jonathan Bozworth.
In 1638 there was a considerable increase of the number of settlers. Among them were Robert Peck, Joseph Peck, Edward Gilman, John Foulsham, Henry Chamberlain, Stephen Gates, George Knights, Thomas Cooper, Matthew Cushing, John Beal, Jr., Francis James, Philip James, James Buck, Stephen Payne, William Pitts, Edward Michell, John Sutton, Stephen Lincoln, Samuel Parker, Thomas Lincoln, Jeremiah Moore, Henry Smith, Bozoan Allen, Matthew Hawke, and William Ripley.

According to our sources, all of those preceding who came to this country in 1638, took passage in the ship Diligent, of Ipswich, John Martin, master. In addition to these, the following received grants of land in 1638: John Buck, John Benson, Thomas Jones, Thomas Lawrence, John Stephens, John Stodder, widow Martha Wilder, and Thomas Thaxter.

In 1639 Anthony Hilliard and John Prince received grants of land. The names of Hewett (Huet) and Liford are mentioned in Hobart's diary, in that year, and in the diary the following names are first found in the respective years mentioned: in 1646, Burr; in 1647, James Whiton; in 1649, John Lazell and Samuel Stowell; in 1653, Garnett and Canterbury.

### Passengers on the Abraham Bound from London, England, to Virginia in 1635

**John Barker** (perhaps an error for Barber), Master, Arranged by First Name, Surname and Age

Source: [http://www.olivetreegenealogy.com/ships/tova_abrahaml635.shtml](http://www.olivetreegenealogy.com/ships/tova_abrahaml635.shtml)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Father</th>
<th>Mother</th>
<th>Spouse</th>
<th>Children</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Tobie Sylbie 20</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Harrison 32</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Willm Lawrence 22</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Johnson 35</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>W. Fisher 25</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Steeven Taylor 17</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tho: Penford 30</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wm Smith 25</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tho: Archdn 18</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rich Morris 17</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Walter Piggott 19</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rich Wakyns 20</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jo: Brunch 13</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jo: Clark 20</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gabriell Thomas 30</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>David Jones 17</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alexander Maddox 22</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Francis Tipplesy 17</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Emanuell Davies 19</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>W-Williams 25</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roger Matthews 28</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jo: Britton 23</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Preston 20</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Touliban 23</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Dobell 20</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Brewett 18</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Francis Stanely 23</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Willim Freeman 46</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward Griffith 33</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Willim Manton 30</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Owen Williams 40</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tho: Flower 32</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jo: Bullar 32</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jo: Clanton 26</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alexander Symes 19</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anto Parkhurst 42</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jo&quot; Hill 36</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alexander Gregorie 24</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Martin Westlink 20</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Patrick Wood 24</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tho: Kedby 25</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Riger Greene 24</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Will= Downs 24</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jo: Burnett 24</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tho: Allen 31</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Simon Farrell 19</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tho: Clements 30</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wm Hunt 20</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kathryn Adwell 33</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### The David from England to Virginia, 1635

The under-written Names are to be transported to Virginia, Inbarqued in the "David," Jo. Hogg, Master, have been examined by the minister of Gravesend, etc.

Source: [http://www.olivetreegenealogy.com/ships/tova_davidl635.shtml](http://www.olivetreegenealogy.com/ships/tova_davidl635.shtml)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Father</th>
<th>Mother</th>
<th>Spouse</th>
<th>Children</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Edward Browne 25</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samuel Troope 17</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wm Hatton 23</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daniel Bacon 30</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Alsopp 18</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Teddar Jones 30</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tho: Siggins 18</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abell Dexter 25</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rich Caton 26</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Spicer 28</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tho: Granger 19</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jo: Bonfily 21</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roger Mannington 14</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Josua Chaneber 17</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Melton 23</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Davod Lloyd 30</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Donough Gornes 27</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Geo: Butler 27</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Addan Nunnick 25</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jo: Stann 27</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward Spicer 18</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jo: Felding 19</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jo: Morris 26</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Brookes 30</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Barron 18</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jonathan Barnes 22</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Kendall 17</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tho: Poulter 31</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jo: Lamb 22</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tho: Nunnick 22</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jo: Steevens 19</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward Crabtree 20</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wm Barber 17</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ann Beeford 25</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Martha Potter 20</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gurtro Lovett 18</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jane Jennings 25</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Margaret Bole 30</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary Rogers 20</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Margaret Walker 20</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Freese Brooran 20</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eliza Jones 20</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### The Bonaventure (1635)


<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Father</th>
<th>Mother</th>
<th>Spouse</th>
<th>Children</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Richard Doll 25</td>
<td></td>
<td>Mary 23</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tho: Perry 34</td>
<td></td>
<td>Abram 40</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Uxor Dorothy 26</td>
<td></td>
<td>Tho: Belton</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ben: Perry</td>
<td></td>
<td>Richard 1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary Carlton 23</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abram Silvester 14</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elizabeth Nanisk 20</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jo Atkinson 30</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Champion 1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abram Silvestor 20</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elizabeth Nanisk 20</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jo Atkinson 30</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rich: Hore 24</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ralph Nickelson 20</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert More 20</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joan Nubold 20</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
E. Lists of Immigrants to Virginia 1585–1700

HUGUENOT REFUGEES ON BOARD SHIP MARY AND ANN, AUGUST 12, 1700, VIRGINIA, JAMES CITY


Pierre Delome, et sa femme
Marguerite Sene, et sa fille
Magdalaine Mertle
Jean Vidau
Jean Menager et Jean Lesnard
Estienne Badouet
Pierre Morisset
Jedron Chambou et sa femme
Jean Farry et Jerome Dumas
Jean Tardieu
Jean Moreau
Jaques Roy, et sa femme
Abraham Sablet, et des deux enfants
Quintin Chastattan et Michael Roux
Jean Quietet, sa femme et trios enfants
Henry Cabanis, sa femme et un enfant
Jaques Sayte
Jean Boisson
Francis Bosse
Teetulien Schult, et sa femme et deux enfants
Pierre Lauret
Jean Roger
Pierre Chastain, a femme et cinq enfants
Philippe Duvivier

Pierre Nace, sa femme et leur deux filles
Francois Clerc
Symon Sardin
Sourbragon, et Jacques Nicolay
Pierre Mallet
Francoise Coupet
Jean Oger, sa femme et trios enfants
Jane ou Jean Saye
Elizabet Angeliere
Jean et Claude Mallfant, avec leur mere
Isaac Chabanas, sou fils, et Catharine Bomard
Estein Chastain
Adam Vignes
Jean Fouchie
Franceix Sassin
Andre Cochet
Jean Gaury, sa femme et un enfant
Pierre Gaury, sa femme et un enfant
Pierre Perrut, et sa femme
Isaac Panetier
Jean Parransos, sa seur
Elle Tremson, sa femme
Elizabeth Tignac
Antoine Trouillard

Hugh Garland 20
Richard Spencer 18
Humfrey Toppall 24
Tho: Stanton 20
John Fountaine 18
Henry Redding 22
Loughten Bostbeck 16
John Russell 19
Tho: Ridgley 23
Robert Harris 19
Willm Mason 10
Victor Derrick 23
John Bamford 28
Margaret Huntley 20
Geo: Session 40
Jo: Cooke 47
Tho: Townsend 26
Tho: Parson 30
Tho: Goodman 25
Philip Connor 21
Launcelot Pyrce 21
Uxor Thomazin 18
Kat: Yates 19
Alveryn Cowper 20
Jo: Durnell 26
Leonard Evans 22
Tho: Anderson 28
Edward Cranfield 18
Jo: Bagley 14
Tho: Smith 14
Willm Weston 30

Tho: Townsend 14
Edward Davies 25
Mary Saunders 26
Jane Chambers 23
Margaret Maddocks 21
Roger Sturdevant 21
John Wigg 24
John Greenwood 16
Andrew Dunton 38
John Wise 30
Wm Hudson 32
Tho: Edmborough 37
John Hill 50
Henry Rogers 30
Robert Smithson 23
Nics Harvey 30
James Grafton 22
Danniell Daniell 18
Reginnel Hawes 25
Geo: Burlington 20
Jo: Hutchinson 22
James Crane 17
Richard Hurman 20
Sam: Ashley 19
Geo: Burlington 20
Elizabeth Jackson 17
Sara Turner 20
Mary Ashley 24

Jean Bourru et Jean Bouchet
Jaques Boyes
Elizabet Migot
Catherine Godwal
Pierre la Courru
Jean et Michell Cautepie, sa femme et deux enfants
Jaques Broet, sa femme et deux enfants
Abraham Moulin et sa femme
Francis Billot
Pierre Comte
Ettienne Guevin
Rene Masseneau
Francois Du Tartre
Isaac Verry
Jean Parmentier
David Thontier et sa femme
Moyse Lereau
Pierre Tillou
Marie Levesque
Jean Constantin
Claud Berdon, sa femme
Jean Imbert, et sa femme
Elizabeth Fleury
Looyis du Pyn
Jaques Richard, et sa femme
LIST OF PASSENGERS FROM LONDON TO JAMES RIVER IN VIRGINIA
INBARQUED IN THE SHIP YE PETER AND ANTHONY

Galley of London, Daniel Perreau, Commander (vizit) 20th of Sept. 1700

SOURCE: http://www.olivetreegenealogy.com/ships/hugship02.shtml;
http://huguenot_manakin.org/manakin/brock2.php#LIST2

F. Lists of Settlers in Massachusetts

The following lists are transcribed in alphabetical order with annotations on date of arrival, marriage (M.) and other pertinent details from traditional records. The names of family members, along with notes on the meaning/origin of some names, may appear in parentheses.
### Table 1. Congregants at the Salem Meeting

**SOURCE:** www.usgenweb.org

**Ancestor with Date of Arrival in Salem**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Arrival</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>John Abbey</td>
<td>1637</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samuel Aborn (Aborne, Eaborn)</td>
<td>1636</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Barrow (Barrowe)</td>
<td>1637</td>
<td>aboard the Queen Anne</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward Beauchamp (Beachem)</td>
<td>1636</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Becket (Beckett)</td>
<td>1656</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Birdsall (Birdsale)</td>
<td>1639</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward Bishop</td>
<td>1646</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Bishop</td>
<td>1628</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jeremiah Butman (Bootsman)</td>
<td>1651</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anthony Buxton</td>
<td>1637</td>
<td>from England</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Clark (Clarke)</td>
<td>1637</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peter Cloyes (Cloyce)</td>
<td>1677</td>
<td>from York, Maine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roger Conant</td>
<td>1626</td>
<td>one of the &quot;Old Planters&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Cook (Cooke)</td>
<td>1638</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Dixy</td>
<td>1638</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Dodge</td>
<td>1629</td>
<td>aboard &quot;The Lion's Whelp&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jeffrey Eastey (Esry, Estey)</td>
<td>1636</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nathaniel Felton</td>
<td>1633</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Flint</td>
<td>1650</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Flint</td>
<td>1642</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Friend</td>
<td>1637</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Fuller</td>
<td>1639</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Fuller</td>
<td>1638</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Gardner</td>
<td>1626</td>
<td>one of the &quot;Old Planters&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward Giles (Gyles)</td>
<td>1634</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Goldthwaitie</td>
<td>1630</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Goodale</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Graves</td>
<td>1629</td>
<td>aboard George Bonaparte</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edmund Grover</td>
<td>1628</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Haggert</td>
<td>1642</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Hathorne</td>
<td>1634</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Herrick</td>
<td>1629</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Horne</td>
<td>1639</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph Houlton (Houghton)</td>
<td>1652</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Hutchinson</td>
<td>1634</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alice Ingersoll</td>
<td>1629</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Ingersoll</td>
<td>1629</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Jacobs</td>
<td>1674</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hugh Jones (Joanes)</td>
<td>1642</td>
<td>from Wincanton, England</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elisha Kebec (Kibbe, Kibbye)</td>
<td>1667</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lawrence Leach</td>
<td>1628</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Marston</td>
<td>1637</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Norman</td>
<td>1626</td>
<td>one of the &quot;Old Planters&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Francis Nurse</td>
<td>1640</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Ober</td>
<td></td>
<td>Unknown</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Rev. Samuel Parris</td>
<td>1689</td>
<td>from the West Indies</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Patch</td>
<td>1648</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Pease</td>
<td>1634</td>
<td>aboard The Francis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Putnam</td>
<td>1638</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Raymond</td>
<td>1629</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daniel Rea</td>
<td>1631</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Read(e)</td>
<td>1630</td>
<td>with the Winthrop fleet</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Capt. John Seamans</td>
<td>1643</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ephraim Sheldon</td>
<td>1691</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Smith</td>
<td>1635</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lawrence Southwick</td>
<td>1639</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Swasey</td>
<td>1640</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Sweet</td>
<td>1632</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Job Swinerton</td>
<td>1637</td>
<td>from England</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Symonds (Simonds)</td>
<td>1636</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Talbie (Talby)</td>
<td>1635</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abraham Temple</td>
<td>1637</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Thorndike</td>
<td>1637</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Towne</td>
<td>1640</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Capt. William Traskes</td>
<td>1626</td>
<td>one of the &quot;Old Planters&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Truster (Tesler)</td>
<td>1629</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peter Twiss</td>
<td>1680</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jonathan Walcott</td>
<td>1634</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Walcott</td>
<td>1634</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bray Wilkins</td>
<td>1628</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Woodbury</td>
<td>1626</td>
<td>one of the &quot;Old Planters&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Woodbury</td>
<td>1636</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Table 2. Massachusetts Bay Settlers

**SOURCE:** www.winthropsociety.com/settlers.php

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Arrival</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Daniel Abbott</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Abell</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jeremy Adams</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Agar</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Alcock</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Alcock</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Andrew Alger (Algiers)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Allen (children Persis, Bethiah)</td>
<td>1626</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isaac Allerton</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mathew Allyn</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samuel Archer (child Bethia)</td>
<td>1626</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Aspinwall</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stephen Bachiler (child Theodata)</td>
<td>1626</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Baker</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Baker (Bethia)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Balch</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eliz. Ballard (Shubael)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Ballston (Mehitabell, Meribah)</td>
<td>1626</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jacob Barney</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Barsham</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Bartlett</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Bartlett (Bathshua, Mehitable, Abiah)</td>
<td>1626</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samuel Bass</td>
<td>M. Ann Savell</td>
<td>(Seville)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward Bates</td>
<td>M. Lydia</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gregory Baxter</td>
<td></td>
<td>(Bethia)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Beamsley</td>
<td>M. Martha Hal</td>
<td>(Habbaku)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alexander Beck</td>
<td>M. Eliz. Hinde</td>
<td>(Ephraim, Manassah)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward Belcher</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward Bental (Ephraim)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Benham</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Benjamin M. Abigail Eddy</td>
<td>1642</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rich. Benjamin (Simeon, Priscilla)</td>
<td>1642</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Bennett</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Will. Bennett (Moses, Aaron)</td>
<td>1642</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Black (Persis, Lydia)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Will. Blackstone</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary Blott</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jon. Bosworth (Bethia, Bathsheba)</td>
<td>1642</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zaccheus Bosworth</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Garrett Bourne</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nathaniel Bowman (Dorcas)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rich. Brackenbury</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Will. Brackenbury</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rich. Brackett</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Simon Bradstreet</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Will. Bronton (Mehitale, Jaleham, Ebenezer)</td>
<td>1626</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daniel Brewer</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Will. Bridge M. Persis Pierce (Persis)</td>
<td>1626</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clement Briggs</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Francis Bright</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Bright (Beriah)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abraham Browne M. Lydia &quot;surveyor&quot;</td>
<td>1642</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edmund Browne M. Eliz. Okiye</td>
<td>1642</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hugh Browne</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Browne</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Browne (Abraham)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Browne</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Browne</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Browne</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Judith Bugby (Bagby?) (Rachel)</td>
<td>1642</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Bugby</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Bulgar (Bulgaria)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jehu Burr (Jehu)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Burslyn</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward Burron (Thebe, Ruth)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M. Margaret Otis</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Appendices

John Doggett (Hezpibah)
Mary Downing (Benjamin, Solomon, Samson)
Thomas Dudley
Richard Dummer M. Jane Mason (Shubael)
Nathaniel Duncan M. Eliz. Jourdain
George Dyer
John Eddy (Ruth)
John Edes
Beget Eggleston
Jacob Eliot (Mehitable, Asaph)
John Eliot
John Ellet
Edward Elmer (El Mar)
John Endecott M. Anne Gower, Eliz. Cogan (Zerubabel)
Richard Fairbanks (Zacheus)
George Farr (Phar)
Thomas Fayerweather
Henry Feake (Judith)
Robert Feake M. Eliz. Fones
George Felt (Aaron, Moses)
Walter Filler (Zerubabel)
Daniel Finch (Abraham)
John Finch (Isaac, Abraham)
John Finman (Josias, Judith)
Giles Firman
Ed. Fitzrandolph M. Eliz. Blossom
Cotton Flack (Deborah)
Ralph Fogg (Ezekial, David)
Elizabeth Fones
Thom. Ford M. Eliz. Charde (Hezpibah)
Thom. Fox M. Rebecca (Jabez)
Rich. Foxwell M. Susanna Bonython (Esther, Luretia)
Samuel Freeman M. Apphia Quick
Alice French
Stephen French
Thom. French (Ephraim)
Nicholas Frost
Will. Frothingham (Bethia)
Samuel Fuller M. Eliz. Glasscock
John Gage M. Sarah Keyes
Will. Gager (Yager)
Humphrey Gallop
John Gallop M. Chistrobel Brushett
Robert Gamlin (Gamelin)
Thom. Gardner (Miriam, Seeth)
Richard Garrett
Will. Gaylord
Ambrose Gibbons
Edward Gibbons (Jerusha, Jotham, Metsathiel)
Gyles Gibbs
Edward Giles (Mehitable, Eleazer) dau. M. Henry Moses
Jonathan Gillett (Cornelius, Josiah)
Nathan Gillett (Abiah, Elias, Rebecca)
Edward Godfrey M. Eliz. Oliver
Thom. Goldthwaite (Mehitable)

Rich. Goodman
Will. Goodwin
John Gosse (Phoebe)
Charles Gott (Deborah)
Matthew Grant (Priscella, Tahan)
Seth Grant
Thomas Graves
Bartholomew Green (Phebe)
John Green (Jacob)
John Greenaway (Ursula)
Rich. Gridley (Abraham)
Edmund Grover (Nehemiah, Naomi, Lydia, Deborah)
Thom. Grubb M. Ann Salter
Jarrett Haddon
Robert Hale (Zacharias)
Thomas Hale M. Mary Nash
John Hall M. Bethia (Shebas, Nathaniel, Gershon, Elisha)
Phillippa Hammond
Will. Hammond M. Eliz. Paine
Robert Harding
Thomas Hardy M. Lydia
Anthony Harker
Thom. Harris
Edmund Hast (Elisha)
Stephen Hart (Rachel)
Henry Harwood
Will. Hathorne
Henry Houghton
Timothy Hawkins M. Anna Hammond (Mehitable)
John Hayden (Ebenazer, Nehemiah)
John Haynes M. Mabel Harlaken (Ruth)
Will. Heath M. Mary Perry (Peleg)
Will. Hedges
Ralph Hemenway
Henry Herrick M. Edith Laskin (Zachariah, Ephraim)
Joshua Hewes M. Mary Goldstone (Joshua)
Francis Higgison (Theophilus, Neophytus)
John Hill (Ebenazer, Mehitabel, Ruth)
Will. Hill M. Sarah Jourdain (Ruth, Rebecca)
Will. Hills M. Phyllis Lyman (Benone) (Abraham, Hestea)
Edward Hilton M. Katherine Shapleigh
Will. Hilton
Edmund Hobart M. Margaret
Dewey (Nazareth, Anthony, Rebecca, Joshua)
Thom. Holcombe (Benjehu, Deborah, Nathaniel, Joshua)
John Holgrave (Joshua, Lydia)
John Holman M. Anne Bishop
Thomas Hooker M. Susanna Gargrand
John Horne M. Francis Stone (widow, Greece Simon)
Will. Horsford  
John Hoskins  
Thom. Hosmer (Hannah, Clemence, Esther)  
Atherton Hough  
Robert Houlton (Jakey)  
Daniel Howe  
Thom. Howleto  M. Alice French  
Simon Hoyt  M. Susannah (Moses, Joshua, Miriam)  
Benjamin Hubbard  
William Hudson  
Will. Huberd  
George Hull  M. Thomasine  
Mitchell (Josias, Cornelius, Joshua, Naomi)  
'John Humphrey  M. Lady Susan  
Fiennes (Theophilus, Lydia, Dorcas)  
Simon Huntington (Christopher, Simon)  
Christopher Hussey  M. Theodota  
Bachiler (Theodota, Huldah)  
Edward Hutchinson (Inachobod)  
George Hutchinson  
Richard Ingersoll  M. Agnes Langlye (Bathskola, Nathaniel)  
Edward Ireson (Rebecca, Hannah, Reith, Eleazar, Benoni)  
Mathias Iyans  M. Anne Browne  
Nicholas Jacobs  M. Mary Gilman (Deborah)  
Thomas James  M. Olive Ingoldsby (Nathaniel)  
Will. Jeffray  M. Mary Gould (Priscilla, Susannah)  
Edward Johnson  M. Priscilla (Benjamin, Deborah)  
Francis Johnson (Naomi, Ruth)  
John Johnson  M. Mary Heath (Isaac, Hannah)  
Richard Johnson  
Edward Jones  
Will. Kelsey (Hestor, Priscilla)  
Rich. Kettle (Ketal)  M. Hester Ward  
Robert Keyes (Solomon, Rebecca, Phebe, Elias)  
Henry Kingsbury  M. Margaret  
Alabaster  
John Kingsley (Eldad)  
Nicholas Knapp (Joshua, Caleb, Ruth, Moses, Lydia)  
Will. Knapp  M. Judith Tue (Judith)  
George Knower (Knauder?)  
Thom. Knober  
Edward Lamb (Pascal?)  
Thom. Lamb (Abel, Benjamin, Joshua Abiel)  
Henry Langster  
Lawrence Leach (Rachel)  
Will. Learned  M. Goodith Gilman (Bethia, Isaac)  
Will. Leatherland (Zebulon)  
John Legge  
John Leavens  M. Rachel Wright (Rachel)  
Thomas Levertet  M. Anne Fitch  
Will. Leveridge (Caleb, Eliazar)  
Thomas Lewis  M. Elizabeth Marshall (Judith)  
Will. Lewis  
Edmond Lockwood  
Thomas Lombard (Jemima, Caleb, Jobaniah, Jedediah, Benjamin)  
Richard Lord  
Roger Ludlow  
Richard Lyman  
Henry Lynn  M. Sarah Tilley (Ephraim)  
John Mason  M. Ann Peck (Israel, Priscilla, Rachel)  
Jeffrey Massey  
John Masters (Lydia)  
Thom. Matson  M. Amy Chambers (Joshua)  
Elias Maverick (Mayerick)  M. Anna Harris (Elias, Ruth, Rebecca)  
John Maverick  M. Mary Gye  
(Samuel, Elias, Aaron, Moses, Antipas)  
Moses Maverick (Aaron, Rebecca)  
Samuel Maverick  M. Amias Cole  
Thom. Mayhew  M. Jane Gallion (Hannah, Behtia)  
Abraham Mellowes (Oliver, Abraham)  
John Mills  
Thomas Minor (Ephraim, Manasseh)  
John Moore  
John Moore (Jerusha, Ephraim)  
Richard More (Caleb, Joshua, Christian)  
Isaac Morrill (Isaac, Abraham)  
Robert Moulton  
Thom. Moulton (Jacob)  
Ralph Mousall (Muslim/Mousel)  
Roger Mowry (Mehitleal, Apphia)  
Thom. Munt  
Ann Needham  M. Thom. Helt (Hannah, Eliphalett, Mehitleal, Israel)  
Rich Norman  
George Norton (Mehitlede)  
Walter Norton  
Increase Nowell (Noel)  M. Parnell Gray (Jasper, Eleazer, Mehitleal, Alexander)  
John Odlin (Elisha)  
Thom. Oliver  
James Olmstead  M. Joyce Cornish (Mabel, Nehemiah)  
Frances Onge (Simon, Isaac, Moses, Jacob)  
John Page  M. Phebe Paine  
Peter Palfrey (horse) (Jehoidan)  
Richard Palgrave (Rebecca, Lydia, Bethia)  
Walter Palmer  M. Rebecca Short (Nehemiah, Moses, Bershon, Rebecca)  
Will. Parke (Theoda, Deborah)  
James Parker  M. Mary Maverick (Azricam)  
Robert Parker  M. Judith Bugby (Rachel)  
Daniel Patrick  M. Anneken van Beyeren (from Bavaria) (Beatrice)  
Henry Pease  
James Pemberton  
James Penniman  M. Lydia Eliot (Lydia, Bethia)  
John Perkins  M. Judith Gater (Gaithers?) (Jacob, Lydia)  
Will. Perkins (Tobiyah, Rebecca)  
Francis Perry  M. Jane Cash (David, Elisha)  
John Perry  
William Phelps (Phillips)  M. Anne Dover (Cornelius)  
George Phillips (Zorobel, Theophilus)  
John Phillips  
John Pickrum  M. Esther  
John Pickworth (Ruth, Rachel)  
John Pierce  M. _____ Parnell (Nehemiah)  
Will. Pierce  
Anne Polland  
Elwesd Pomeroy  M. Johana Keech (Dinah)  
M. Margery Rocket (Eldad, Medad, Caleb, Joshua)  
John Poole (Poulet, chicken)  
Walter Pope  
Phineas Pratt  M. Mary Priest (Cohen?) (Aaron)  
Valentine Princtice  
Will. Pynchon  
Edward Rainford (Ranis, Nathan, David, Solomon)  
Thom. Rawlings (Nathaniel)  
Daniel Ray (Roy) (Bethia, Joshua)  
Richard Raymond  M. Judith (Bathsheba, Joshua, Lemuel, Daniel)  
Thomas Read  M. Susanna (Phebe, Theophilus, Josiah)  
William Richardson  M. Susanna (Phebe, Theophilus, Josiah)  
Will. Rockwell  M. Susana (Capan, Ruth)  
Edward Rossiter  
Will. Royal  M. Phebe Green (Isaac)  
Simon Sackett  M. Isabel (Simon)  
John Sales  M. Phillipa Soales (Phebe)  
Richard Saltonstall  M. Grace Kaye  
John Sanford (Eliphal, Peleg, Ebson, Elisha)  

F. Lists of Settlers in Massachusetts  

215
G. Names from The Town & Country Social Directory, 1846–1996

These names have been gleaned from the listings in a volume celebrating 150 years of Town & Country magazine.¹ Not only were the alphabetized listings scanned but also the names of distinguished ancestors and related families that might have been included to impress readers. Most of the pedigrees came from colonial New York. Fortunes typically came from banking, less often from mercantile companies or manufacturing. By this means, one might arrive at an estimate of how many of America’s socially prominent, wealthy families, despite what was often the Dutch-sounding cachet or Anglo-Saxon appearance of their last name, potentially (but not necessarily) have Jewish or crypto-Jewish roots. Of course, not everyone bearing a certain surname follows the rule for that surname. Many surnames were passed over as ambiguous. Still, the names selected constitute about one-fourth of all entries. Nearly all are discussed in one place or another in the text with references.

¹ There are 216 entries.

From Family Portraits

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Adams</th>
<th>Alexander</th>
<th>Byrd</th>
<th>Dana</th>
<th>Dyer</th>
<th>Grant</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Astor</td>
<td>Ames</td>
<td>Caldwell</td>
<td>Davis</td>
<td>Eliot/Elliott</td>
<td>Gray</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Belmont</td>
<td>Anthon</td>
<td>Card</td>
<td>de Acosta</td>
<td>Ellis</td>
<td>Green</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Biddle</td>
<td>Anthony</td>
<td>Carnegie</td>
<td>de Bassano</td>
<td>Ely</td>
<td>Guggenheim</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>du Pont</td>
<td>Auchincloss</td>
<td>Carter</td>
<td>de Braganca</td>
<td>Fahnestock</td>
<td>Haggan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Field</td>
<td>Ball</td>
<td>Cassell</td>
<td>de Forest</td>
<td>Firestone</td>
<td>Haines/Hanes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fish</td>
<td>Barlow</td>
<td>Castellane</td>
<td>de Frise</td>
<td>Fleischmann</td>
<td>Hale</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gould</td>
<td>Barnes</td>
<td>Chase</td>
<td>De Lancy</td>
<td>Flood</td>
<td>Hamilton</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Livingston</td>
<td>Barrett</td>
<td>Chrysler</td>
<td>Delano</td>
<td>Forbes</td>
<td>Hanna</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mellon</td>
<td>Barton</td>
<td>Clemens</td>
<td>de Menil</td>
<td>Ford</td>
<td>Harrison</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Morgan</td>
<td>Beekman</td>
<td>Clews</td>
<td>Denny</td>
<td>Fox</td>
<td>Harte</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pulitzer</td>
<td>Belin</td>
<td>Collin</td>
<td>de Peyster</td>
<td>Fraser/Frazier</td>
<td>Harrshorn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rockefeller</td>
<td>Bell</td>
<td>Collins</td>
<td>Devereux</td>
<td>French</td>
<td>Hawkins</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roosevelt</td>
<td>Berlin</td>
<td>Colt</td>
<td>de Wolfe</td>
<td>Gardiner</td>
<td>Hay/Hayes/Hye</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vanderbilt</td>
<td>Bernheimer</td>
<td>Cooper</td>
<td>Dick</td>
<td>Gates</td>
<td>Hazard</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>From Listings</td>
<td>Bigelow</td>
<td>Copley</td>
<td>Dinsmore</td>
<td>Geist</td>
<td>Gibbs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abraham</td>
<td>Bok</td>
<td>Cotton</td>
<td>Dodge</td>
<td>Gibson</td>
<td>Gimbel</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adair</td>
<td>Bolling</td>
<td>Cravath</td>
<td>Douglas</td>
<td>Goldsborough</td>
<td>Goldsborough</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aitken</td>
<td>Bowles</td>
<td>Cromwell</td>
<td>Dows</td>
<td>Gordon</td>
<td>Horanz</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Brokaw</td>
<td>Cronin</td>
<td>Drake</td>
<td>Graham</td>
<td>Horwitz</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Burnett</td>
<td>Curtis</td>
<td>Drexell</td>
<td>Grant</td>
<td>Hough</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Burney</td>
<td>Cushman</td>
<td>Duer</td>
<td>Dyer</td>
<td>Grant</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
H. Pennsylvania Names

Table 1. Bucks County Quaker Records

SOURCE: Bucks County, Pennsylvania Church Records of the 17th and 18th Centuries, Vol. 2, Anna Miller Wattring & F. Edward Wright

| Adams/Addams: Benjamin, Ephraim, Jedediah, Obadiah, Zedidiay, Seemey | Cadwalader/Kadwalada: Benjamin, Cyrus, David, Jacob, Judah, Phebe, Isaac, Jacob,... |
| Alexander: Esther | Canby: Benjamin, Beulah, Hanameel, Joshua, Letitia, Lydia, Oliver, Phebe |
| Ames/Amis: Merebe/Meribah | Carinthus: Rachel |
| Amor: Richard | Cary: Asa, Asaph, Bethula, Beulah, Hanameel, Hephzibah, Joshua, Phineas, Sampson, Samuel, Sarah |
| Bagley: John | Chapman: Abraham, Marah, Ruth, Seth |
| Bangs: Hannah | Comfort: Aaron, Beulah, David, Ellis, Ezra, Josiah, Lydia, Moses,... |
| Barracliff (Barak-lif): Ann | Copock: Aaron |
| Barry: Bethulia | Cowfill: Cogwial, Septmea, Nehemiah, Abner, Ebeneser, Eleasar |
| Bayly: Howard, Deborah, Israel, Latitia, Merriot, Ozmond, Phebe, Tamer | Craft: Beulah |
| Beaks: Abraham, Robena, Ruth, Samuel | Crossdale: Aaron, Abe, Abijah, Achsah, Deborah, Elser, Ezra, Macre, Marah,... |
| Beans: Elhanah, Sarah, Seneca, Benjamin | Davids: Hannah |
| Bickerdike: Jael, Gideon, Esther | Day: Elizabeth |
| Boz: Cassandra | Doan/Doane: Abigail, Daniel, Eleasar, Elizah, Ephraim, Israel, Mehetabal, Miriam, Tabitha, Tamar |
| Briten/Briton: Lionel | Dubre: Armelle, Sarah |
| Buckley: Deborah, Elias, Israel, Phinehas, Ruth | Dymoike: Tobias |
| Buckman: Aaron, Asden, Abner, Amos, Benjamin, David, Deborah, Esther, Isaac, Jacob, Jesse, Jonathan, Lydia, Mahlon, Penquite, Phinchas, Rachel, Ruth, Stacy | Eleazar: Lundy |
| Bunting: Abner, Amos, Abejah, Asa, Benjamin, David, Esther, Isaac, Israel, Jeremiah, Job, Letitia, Phebe, Rachel, Septema, Tamison | Elkton: Zebulan |
| Buress: Aaron, Amos, Amy, Dan., Dav., Edith, Ellin, Lidia, Moses, Priscella, Rachel | Ellicott: Nathaniel |
TABLE 2. INDEX NAMES OF STOEVER CONGREGANTS AND BAPTISMS

Since this was essentially a Jewish congregation, the baptisms are assumed to be a legal formality to permit the families to vote, own land, etc. as "Christians." In many crypto-Jewish congregations in Catholic countries, such practices are followed (Gitlitz 2002).

Acker/Axer
Ackermann
Adam(s)
Albrecht
Anspack
Appel/Apfel
Aras
Auman
Baas
Bach
Bachman
Bamberger
Bartholomaei
Bauer
Baumgartner
Bayer
Beans
Bechtel
Ben
Bich, Jacob
Bickel
Bischoff
Biswanger
Blanck
Blum
Bogger/Buger
Braun
Broxius (Ambrose)
Bubar
Canaan
Cantor
Cantz
Cassel
Cavet, Moses
Cowen
Cumru, Sabina Roth
Cuntz
Cypher
Daniel
Danin
David
Davies
Diller
Eisenhauer
Eli
Engel
Ermentrout
Espy
Essel
Faber
Falck
Favian
Ferrar
Ferry
Fiedler
Flory
Franck
Frey
Fuchs
Gebhardt
Geiger
Goldman, Jacob
Gross
Grossmann
Gruber
Gur
Gurman
Haag
Haasz
Hammon
Hanna, Isaac
Harry
Hartman
Heilman, Adam
Hertz
Hey
Heydt, Abr., Jost
Hill
Hoffman
Holtzman
Honig
Huber, Abr.
Israel, Eva
Jacob, Phillip
Jacobi, Adam
Jacobs
Joho
Jung
Kalliah
Kally
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Name</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>H. Pennsylvania</td>
<td>Kapp</td>
<td>Levandt</td>
<td>Murhead</td>
<td>Saber</td>
<td>Tempelmann</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Names</td>
<td>Karmenie</td>
<td>Lew</td>
<td>Murr</td>
<td>Saladin (3)</td>
<td>Teuber</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Karr</td>
<td>Lewers</td>
<td>Nagel</td>
<td>Saltzer (Jacob)</td>
<td>Thani</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Kasie</td>
<td>Lips</td>
<td>Ochs</td>
<td>Schaeffer (Mary)</td>
<td>Thau</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Katz</td>
<td>Loewe</td>
<td>Ohr</td>
<td>Scheretz</td>
<td>Voecker (Jacob)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Kau</td>
<td>Loewenstein</td>
<td>Olin</td>
<td>Schindel</td>
<td>Vogel</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Kaufman</td>
<td>Low</td>
<td>Oliphants (Rebecca)</td>
<td>Schmelser</td>
<td>Von Beber (see also Maryland chapter)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Keller</td>
<td>Lucas</td>
<td>Pannel</td>
<td>Schnabele</td>
<td>Wagner</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Kemp</td>
<td>Mack</td>
<td>Parry</td>
<td>Schneider</td>
<td>Wegman</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Kessinger/Kissinger</td>
<td>Mackey</td>
<td>Patz</td>
<td>Simon (Mary)</td>
<td>Wolf (Mary)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Kintz (el) (er)</td>
<td>Manck</td>
<td>Petty</td>
<td>Sinn</td>
<td>Wunderlich</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Klee</td>
<td>Mann</td>
<td>Phillippy</td>
<td>Solomon (Adam)</td>
<td>Zartman (Jacob)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Klein</td>
<td>Maxell</td>
<td>Pressler</td>
<td>Sonntag</td>
<td>Zeh</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Koenig</td>
<td>Merck</td>
<td>Ralph (Zacharios)</td>
<td>Spanhauer</td>
<td>Zeller</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Kraft</td>
<td>Meyer (Mary)</td>
<td>Reiss</td>
<td>Stern (Mary)</td>
<td>Ziegler</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Kuhn</td>
<td>Moor</td>
<td>Roessler</td>
<td>Stober/Stoever</td>
<td>Zimmerman</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Kunz</td>
<td>Mooser</td>
<td>Rosenbach</td>
<td>Sues</td>
<td>Zorn</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Lauer</td>
<td>Morgenstern</td>
<td>Rosenbaum</td>
<td>Taftler</td>
<td>Zoth</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Lehmann</td>
<td>Moser</td>
<td>Rothenberger</td>
<td>Tauber</td>
<td>Zuber</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Levan Stonesifer (i.e., stonecutter/mason)</td>
<td>Mosser</td>
<td>Roth</td>
<td>Tauth</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Ruth</td>
<td>Tauzing</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**TABLE 3. EARLY GERMAN SETTLERS OF YORK COUNTY, PENNSYLVANIA**

**SOURCE:** www.usgenweb.org Transcribed by Keith A. Dull

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Name</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Acker</td>
<td>Cappell</td>
<td>Florentina</td>
<td>Haas</td>
<td>Katzenbach</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adam</td>
<td>Cline</td>
<td>Flower</td>
<td>Hachar</td>
<td>Kaufman</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ager</td>
<td>Coffman</td>
<td>Fortune</td>
<td>Hackmann</td>
<td>Keenzt</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Albrecht/Albright</td>
<td>Coldeney</td>
<td>Foucks</td>
<td>Haffner</td>
<td>Keller</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Amelot</td>
<td>Corel/Correll</td>
<td>Frank</td>
<td>Hagge</td>
<td>Kiefaber</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Amendt</td>
<td>Couli</td>
<td>Frantz/Frensch</td>
<td>Haines</td>
<td>King/Koenig</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Amma</td>
<td>Cresap</td>
<td>Free/Frøy</td>
<td>Haman/Hammann</td>
<td>Kissel</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Amman (capital of Jordan)</td>
<td>Dagen</td>
<td>Freitag/Freøyag</td>
<td>Hari</td>
<td>Kissinger</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Andreas</td>
<td>Dantzler</td>
<td>Frick</td>
<td>Harry</td>
<td>Klee</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Appel</td>
<td>Davies/Davis</td>
<td>Friend</td>
<td>Harry/Hartman</td>
<td>Klein</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Appelmann</td>
<td>Debus</td>
<td>Frolich</td>
<td>Hassler</td>
<td>Kobel</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Babb</td>
<td>Degräff</td>
<td>Fry</td>
<td>Hauck</td>
<td>Koch</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bachman</td>
<td>Dehoff</td>
<td>Fuchu</td>
<td>Hauser</td>
<td>Kohler</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barr</td>
<td>Dewes</td>
<td>Gabel</td>
<td>Hay</td>
<td>Kontz</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bartel</td>
<td>Diller</td>
<td>Gaciss</td>
<td>Hayes/Heys</td>
<td>Koonsin</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barth/Barthel</td>
<td>Diller</td>
<td>Galatin</td>
<td>Heck</td>
<td>Kraemer</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bayer</td>
<td>Dindel</td>
<td>Gans/Gantz</td>
<td>Heintz</td>
<td>Kraft</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bechler</td>
<td>Droxel</td>
<td>Garden/Gardner</td>
<td>Heilman</td>
<td>Kranz</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Becker</td>
<td>Duenkel</td>
<td>Gauch/Gaussch</td>
<td>Helmman</td>
<td>Kroll</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beherin</td>
<td>Easum</td>
<td>Geiss/Giess/Gotz</td>
<td>Herzog</td>
<td>Kron/Kronin (crown)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bensin</td>
<td>Eby</td>
<td>Glasper</td>
<td>Hoffman</td>
<td>Kruger</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bently/Bentzel</td>
<td>Eckart</td>
<td>Gerber</td>
<td>Homel</td>
<td>Kuhn/Kuntzel</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Berlin</td>
<td>Ellmore</td>
<td>Gess/Gierser</td>
<td>Homas</td>
<td>Lantz</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beroth</td>
<td>Elasser</td>
<td>Gotlieb</td>
<td>Honas</td>
<td>Lau/Lauer/Laumann</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bickel</td>
<td>Emmerich</td>
<td>Gobbel/Gobel</td>
<td>Honig (honey)</td>
<td>Lefevre</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bischoff</td>
<td>Engelmann</td>
<td>Gottlieb</td>
<td>Horn</td>
<td>Lederman</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bless (Baruch)</td>
<td>Engels</td>
<td>Gottwald</td>
<td>Hornig</td>
<td>Leib</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blum</td>
<td>Eschelbach</td>
<td>Graibill/Graybill</td>
<td>Huber</td>
<td>Leonardt</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bone</td>
<td>Eyeck (Isaac)</td>
<td>Grimm</td>
<td>Ickes</td>
<td>Liebenstein (Livingstone)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boner</td>
<td>Fackler</td>
<td>Grippel</td>
<td>Imell</td>
<td>Lischy (many)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bindel</td>
<td>Farne</td>
<td>Gross</td>
<td>Jacob/Jacobs</td>
<td>Lora/Lohra/Loray/</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brotzmann</td>
<td>Ferree</td>
<td>Gruen</td>
<td>Jacobi</td>
<td>Lore</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brunner/Brunner</td>
<td>Fetter</td>
<td>Grunblad (Green-leaf)</td>
<td>Julias</td>
<td>Low</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Buatt</td>
<td>Fiesel (Fisal)</td>
<td>Grunwald</td>
<td>Kabel</td>
<td>Lowenstein</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bucher</td>
<td>Fink</td>
<td>Gutjahr (good year)</td>
<td>Kann</td>
<td>Lucas</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bushong</td>
<td>Fischborn</td>
<td></td>
<td>Kapp/Kappler</td>
<td>Luchenbach</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Canto</td>
<td>Fischel/Fissel</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Maak</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
**Table 4. Tax List of Berks County, Pennsylvania, 1767 (unalphabetized)**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Michael Algieer (Algers in Algeria)</th>
<th>Kuns</th>
<th>Weiser</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Alder</td>
<td>Korrel</td>
<td>Gutman</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Berer</td>
<td>G. Lilly</td>
<td>Mosser</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bingeman</td>
<td>Jacob Hagabuch</td>
<td>Jacob Hamm</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Braun</td>
<td>Jacob Bechore</td>
<td>Hawk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Baum</td>
<td>Isaiah Cushwa</td>
<td>Sheeler</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anthony Blum</td>
<td>Adam Daniel</td>
<td>Bryan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abraham BLEistein</td>
<td>Ad. Kassel</td>
<td>Dunkle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dewees</td>
<td>Dan. Kabel</td>
<td>Eckell (Echol)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eisenbeis</td>
<td>Dav. Mercki</td>
<td>Mordecai Lee</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Feather</td>
<td>Caspar Schebele</td>
<td>Jacob Zech</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fry</td>
<td>Lor. Sambel</td>
<td>Abram Huy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gross</td>
<td>John Gabriel</td>
<td>Dan. Beean</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Geisler</td>
<td>John Goheen</td>
<td>Th. Berry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haga</td>
<td>Jacob Frey</td>
<td>Ed. Goff</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haag</td>
<td>Hans Moser</td>
<td>Geiger</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haas</td>
<td>Boone</td>
<td>Jackson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hartman</td>
<td>Bechel</td>
<td>Elias Ratzge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Jacob</td>
<td>David</td>
<td>Levers</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Judy</td>
<td>Feager</td>
<td>Keys</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isaac Levin</td>
<td>Lincoln</td>
<td>Peter Aman</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maurer</td>
<td>Israel Ritter</td>
<td>Simon Brosius</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marx</td>
<td>Finck</td>
<td>Abert Hey</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Naugle</td>
<td>May</td>
<td>Adam Jacobi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rose</td>
<td>Starr</td>
<td>Jacob Levengug</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>David Rein</td>
<td>Abram Luckinb</td>
<td>Valentine Ney</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jacob Seider</td>
<td>Adam Ares</td>
<td>Reys</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Snyder</td>
<td>Christian Deppy</td>
<td>Reidel</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wolf</td>
<td>(from Dieppe, France)</td>
<td>Shuler</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Manus Sasamhous</td>
<td>Jacob Erb</td>
<td>Schoch</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Safred</td>
<td>Fassler</td>
<td>Ansapach</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peter Schaeen</td>
<td>Haine</td>
<td>Jacob Bich</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nich. Ely</td>
<td>Kuhn</td>
<td>Felty Mogle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J. Glass</td>
<td>Lebo</td>
<td>Jacob Mast (Mast &amp; Cohen store in Asheville)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>David Kamp</td>
<td>Laur</td>
<td>Yarnal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Baltzer Moon</td>
<td>Nich. Saladine (Muslim conqueror)</td>
<td>Zimmerman</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>G. Nuz</td>
<td>Smeal</td>
<td>Scherer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nich. Beron</td>
<td>Yost Sugar</td>
<td>Kuhn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Rab</td>
<td>Kapp</td>
<td>Albrecht</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jacob Donat</td>
<td>Blanck</td>
<td>Emrich</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>G. Haal</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Appendices**

| Maas                               | Neiman     | Reidel       |
| Maier/Mayer/Meier/ Meyer           | Neuman     | Rein         |
| Markey                             | Neyswanger | Ritter       |
| Maurer                             | Ob         | Roser        |
| Menges                             | Palle/Palli | Rothermel   |
| Merckel                            | Peisel, Peizel | Rothrock    |
| Metzgar                            | Petri/Petry | Rubel       |
| Michel                             | Quickel    | Rudisill (many) |
| Morganstern                        | Rader      | Sabel        |
| Moser                              | Ranck      | Sangree      |
|                                   | Rausch     | Sappel       |

| Sasseman                           | Simon      |
| Schaffer (many)                    | Stein      |
| Seherer                            | Uly        |
| Shindel                            | Valentine  |
| Sehlegal                           | Venus (Venice) |
| Schleppi                           | Vogel/Vogeler |
| Schneider                          | Wolf/Wolff (many) |
| Schramm                            | Zauck/Zouck |
| Schwartz                           | Ziegler (many) |
| Schwob                             | Zimmerman  |

| Hoffman                            | Conrad Menges |
| Jacob Joder                        | Enneas Noel  |
| Nich. Jacoby                       | Romig       |
| Lobach                             | Hertzog     |
| Lentz                              | Daniel Golden |
| Barrel                             | Jac. Gelbach |
| Bachman                            | Dan. Levan  |
| Jacob Fux                          | John Terck  |
| Kline                              | Jacob Sylvius |
| John Rey                           | Jacob Shadadine |
| Sheh                              | Saseiman    |
| Adam Schmael (i.e., Ishmael)       | Baron       |
| Jacob Sammet                       | Henry Hava  |
| Silver                             | Haman       |
| Schwartz                           | Ley        |
| Zanger                             | Trautman    |
| Oseas                              | Jac. Zettlemayer |
| Bastian Fucks                      | Flicker     |
| Bucher                             | Lewis       |
| Guldin                             | Stoner      |
| Lober                              | Van Horne   |
| Tobias Mauck                       | Biddle      |
| Roads                              | Issenhower  |
| Beck, Becker                       | Rominich (Rome) |
| Lor. Krone                         | Baltas Simon |
| Dav. Kintzig                       | Yocam       |
| Geo. Lora                          | Akker       |
| Dan. Zacharias                     | Davis       |
| Peter Ashelman                     | Lorah       |
| Lloyd Abel                         | Marsteller  |
| Jacob Blessing                     | Paine       |
| (Baruch)                           | Rhoads      |
| Phil. Gabel                        | Sands       |
| Harry                              | Curry       |
| G. Jacob                           | Parvin      |
| Koenig                             | Zug         |
| Isaac Sailer                       | Zaber       |
| Jacob Stein                        | Jacob Stein |
| Peter Schamo/                      | Peter Schamo/ |
| Schomo                              | Schomo      |
Table 5. Pennsylvania Assembly 1683

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Kent</th>
<th>Bucks</th>
<th>Chester</th>
<th>Philadelphia</th>
<th>New Castle</th>
<th>Sussex</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Simon Irons</td>
<td>Samuel Dark</td>
<td>Robert Wade</td>
<td>John Hart</td>
<td>John Darby</td>
<td>Alexander Draper</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Hassold</td>
<td>Robert Lucas</td>
<td>George Wood</td>
<td>Walter King</td>
<td>Valentine Hollingsworth</td>
<td>William Fletcher</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Curtis</td>
<td>Nicholas Waln</td>
<td>John Blunston</td>
<td>Andros Binkson</td>
<td>Casparus Herrman</td>
<td>Henry Bowman</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Bedwell</td>
<td>John Wood</td>
<td>Dennis Rochford</td>
<td>John Moon</td>
<td>John DeHaes</td>
<td>Alexander Molestine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>more</td>
<td>Thomas Fitzwater</td>
<td>John Bezar</td>
<td>Griffith Jones</td>
<td>William Guest</td>
<td>Robert Brasyse</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Brinkloe</td>
<td>Robert Hall</td>
<td>John Harding</td>
<td>William Warner</td>
<td>Peter Alricks</td>
<td>John Kipshaven</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daniel Brown</td>
<td>James Boyden</td>
<td>Joseph Pipps</td>
<td>Swan Swanson</td>
<td>Henrick Williams</td>
<td>Cornelius Ver-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benoni Bishop</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>hoofe</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Table 6. Pennsylvania Indian Traders, 1743–1775


Indian Traders: 1743–1748

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Traders</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1743</td>
<td>March 9 John Duguid, March 9 John Thomas Wood, March 9 Dougal Ferguson, May 4 Benjamin Specker, June 2 Robert Anderson, June 8 John Harvey, June 13 Leonard Smith, June 16 Nicholas Hapit, June 1 John Speaker, June 21 James White, June 21 John Savannah, June 21 Charles McMichael, June 21 Christopher Jacob, December Henry Plat</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1744</td>
<td>January Peter Wylt, February James McKnight, February James McAlister, February John Mucklewaine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1745</td>
<td>July John Hart, July James Denning</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1746</td>
<td>July John Hart, July James Denning</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1747</td>
<td>July John Hart, July James Denning</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Traders Licenses Dispensed in the Secretary’s Office: 1762–1768

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Traders</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1762</td>
<td>March 1 Nicholas Workhyser, March 11 John Faust, March 12 John Simpson, April 15 Bartholomew Tool, June 5 Philip Jacob Young, June 30 Jacob Cressman, July 12 Andrew Grager, September 10 Alexander McDougal, September 23 James Scott, October 2 Nicholas Swamp, October 29 Robert Carson, November 18 John Morrison, November 19 Frederick Lyttick, December 2 Alexander McCurdy, December 2 Robert Patten</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1764</td>
<td>September 30 Joseph Mitchell, October 1 Jacob Kline, October 4 John Ramsey, November 23 William Smith, November 29 John Hill, December 1 John Trebell, December 6 Andrew Hopkins, December 6 Robert McDormont</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1765</td>
<td>March 1 Daniel Boyle, March 5 Nicholas Werkhyser, April 6 Mathew Henderson, April 21 Bartholomew Tool, June 2 Adam Stoll, June 4 Josiah Lockhart, June 9 Adam Platto</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
June 12 Thomas Ashton
June 14 Charles Campbell
July 10 James Harbison
August 7 William Carr
September 5 Alexander McMun
September 6 John Ramsey
September 24 Alexander Sinclair
September 28 Jacob Cressman
November 6 Thomas Davit

1765
January 4 Alexander Campbell
February 8 James Kinnear
March 1 James Alexander
March 4 Nicholas Workhyser
March 4 Bartholomew Tool
May 3 James McFarland
June 4 Moses Abraham
June 4 Abraham Moses
June 4 Thomas Bamford
June 5 Robert Russel
July 29 William Orr
September 2 Jacob Smith
October 12 Allen Ramsey
October 12 Josiah Lockhart
October 14 David Mitchell
October 21 Francis Hair
October 28 Frederick Rorer
October 31 John Barclay

1766
May 19 James Kennaar
July 28 Bartholomew Tool
August 12 Jacob Strewer
October 9 George Ray
October 12 Preston Menassey
October 14 Peter Seen
November 3 Robert Buchannan
November 6 John Campbell
November 26 Thomas McFarland
December 2 Robert Patton
December 4 Patrick Cary
December 5 David Humphra
December 6 Thomas Carr

1767
March 2 Henry Magill
March 3 Christopher Boyer
March 5 John Richards
March 14 William Minnes
March 17 Bartholomew Tool
May 15 Francis Hair
May 18 Jacob Cressman
June 4 Elias Bender
December 9 John Zean
December 10 John Willson

1768
March 3 Bartholomew Tool
April 13 Francis Hare
June 8 Matthew Bonner
June 13 John Richards
June 27 James Mullen
August 26 James Kinneaur
September 8 Mannassah Preston
September 9 William Mackey

October 10 George Ray
October 18 John Barren
December 5 Patrick Hare
December 5 John Simpson
December 6 William Gibson
December 10 Robert Anderson
December 13 Josiah Lockhart
December 29 Bartholomew Tool
December 30 Thomas Kerr

1770
4 December Andreas Steel

1771
January 15 Alexander Ewen
February 1 Bartholomew Toole
February 4 Martin Frank
February 11 Peter Gallagher
March 7 Michael Meyer
March 21 William Kerr
April 19 Jacob Baar
April 30 John Barron

1771
May 15 Joseph Scott
June 14 John Grate
June 18 Francis Hare
June 24 James Alexander
July 20 Robert Lilley
August 7 Barnet Runey
August 14 James Brown
August 17 David Burnside
September 5 John Henry
September 14 Peter Fiss
October 10 Daniel Gillin
October 19 Matthew Thompson
November 1 John McCarty
November 9 James Horner
November 13 Isaac Wolfe
November 16 John Shedden
November 29 William McCandlass
December 13 John Rankin

1772
January 2 Andreas Steel
January 13 Jeremiah Pickering
January 13 William Shields
January 25 John Bell
February 11 Robert Thompson
February 11 James Costello
March 1 John Fairervice
March 6 Joseph Solomon Cohen
March 13 Alexander Ewen
March 17 Andrew Cowpland
April 1 David Collins
April 1 Hugh Dean
April 2 Patrick Hare
April 4 William Parker
April 4 Daniel Mullan
April 4 Peter Gallagher
April 23 Michael Hart
April 25 John Richards
April 27 John Watt
May 5 Andrew Walker
May 5 John Hood
May 6 John Graham

May 12 Henry Lane
May 19 George Peendle
May 25 Edward Holland
May 26 David Shilleman
June 1 John Barron
June 3 Peter Gill
June 6 Charles McHenry
June 15 John Michael Ouch
June 20 John Barclay
August 7 Benjamin Wolf
August 13 John Taylor
August 14 George Butz
August 31 Joseph Galbreath
August 31 Adam Thompson
September 18 John McFarland
September 22 Robert Hutchinson
October 12 Edward Pennell
October 12 Alice Herbert
October 16 Francis Hare
October 20 John Stuart
November 2 Isaac Wolfe
November 13 John Vaughan
December 8 Abraham Wolfe
December 11 James Horner
December 16 Peter Fiss
December 22 Jacob Sleer

1773
January 2 James Brown
January 4 William Steel
February 8 David Cowpland
February 20 Bartholomew Tool
March 6 Henry Dill
March 15 William Linton
March 21 David Brooks
April 14 Patrick Hare
April 24 William McDermott
April 26 John Richards
April 29 James Fiddes
May 10 Joseph Solomon Cohen
May 12 Jacob Isaiah Cohen
May 17 Michael Hay
May 18 John Graham
June 1 Ephraim Abraham
June 25 Andrew Robeson
August 10 Andreas Stahl
August 24 William Steel
August 26 John Grantzer
September 6 Daniel Stahlman
September 27 Michael Patterson
October 5 Robert Thompson
October 6 William Currie
October 11 Henry Lane
October 30 Hugh Thompson
November 30 Abraham Levy

1774
February 24 John Barron
March 15 Peter Fiss
March 22 Francis Hare
March 25 William Miller
March 30 Jeremiah Sullivan
May 10 Bernard Vanderin
May 20 Joseph Solomon
May 24 Richard Markey
I. Maryland Names

Below are listed other surnames and residents in colonial Maryland beyond those given in Chapter 7 which are believed to be of possible Jewish or Muslim affinity. A date in parentheses after a name indicates when the name was documented in local records.

James Adair (1770s)
James Alans (1763)
Abraham Alexander (1770s)
Burch Allison (1765)
Benjamin Amos (1777)
Valentine Arnott (1780s)
Darius Ayer (1755)
Jonathan and Elias Barber (Berber) (1794)
Barron
Basille
Batz
Rezin Beall (prior to 1800)
James Berry (1691)
George Black (a) More (1760)
William Bohner/Bonner (Berber) (1775)
Bonamy
Bonnell
Boze (Berber)
Robert Brashear (Brassier) (1704)
Jacob Brazleton (1749)
Brevard family
Brunneau (Brown)
Zachariah Cadle/Caddle (1688)
Solomon Cole (1753)
Barachus Coop (1760)
Nicholas Coppole/Kappel (1778)
William Crabtree (1758)
Crockett family (Tangier Island) (1728)
Zachariah Cross (Cruz) (1761)
Lewis de Moss (1715)
de Sallai (after Salle in Morocco) des Romanes ("from Rome")

du Roy
Enoch Enochs (1766)
Fcrer
Jacob Fifer (Pfeifer, German for "piper") (1754)
Fleury
George Forbush (1743)
Nathan Frizzell (1759)
Bazil Gaither family (1771)
James Gassaway (1770)
Gibbon/Gibbens family (1685)
Mordecai Gist family (1740s)
Givan/Given family (1709)
Gost (Gist)
Orlando Griffith family (1766)
Aaron Guyton (1761)
Aaron Hale (1785)
Hayes
Hazard
Farel Hester (1774)
William Highat (Hayat) (1766)
Jacob Holland family (1754)
Henry Horah (1750s)
Benjamin Howard (1755)
Rezin Howard (1731)
Rachel Jacob (1770s)
Emory Jarman (1763)
Isaac Julian (1690)
La Mott
La Vie (similar translation into French)
Rezin Keziah Lazenby (1777)
Daniel Lewis (1755)
Louzada (after Lautsitz, Germany; see Faiguenboim et al 314)

Basil Lowe family (1749)
William Lucas (1754)
Ezekiel and Angell Mace (1794)
Phillip Maroney (1776)
Elijah Minor (1739)
James Monet (1782)
Jacob Moser (1778)
Francis Mosier (1763)
Isaac Nichols (1790s)
Moses Payne (1764)
Perron
Samuel Perry (1771)
Isaac Perryman (1745)
Polk family (Pollock) (1729)
Hezekiah Posey (1751)
David Reese
Reeves
Rey
Alexander Rhodes (1739)
Ruben Ross (1752)
Moses Ruth family (1781)
Rutledge family
Sarasen (i.e. Muslim)
George Silver family (1751)
Abraham Stoner (1770s)
Elis Amos Veatch (1760s)
Jesse Vermillion (1752)
Vidal (translation into Spanish of Hebrew Hayim)
Vivian (translation into English)
Wiseman (Moroccan).
Aaron Wood family (1776)
J. South Carolina Names

TABLE 1. NAMES OF SANTA ELENA COLONY DURING 1560S AND 1570S (unalphabetized)

Source: Eloy J. Gallegos, The Melungeons

Names listed in Faiguenboim, et al., as Sephardic are marked with an asterisk

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Name</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Antonio de Padilla</td>
<td>Migue Molina*</td>
<td>Niculas de Vurgos (Burgos)*</td>
<td>Rodrigo Madera*</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Diego Casca* de Salazar*</td>
<td>Domingo Lopes*</td>
<td>Alonso Guerra*</td>
<td>Francisco Ecija*</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gomez de Santillan*</td>
<td>Pedro Garcia*</td>
<td>Francisco Rico*</td>
<td>Gaspar Nieto*</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alonso Martinez* Espadero</td>
<td>Pedro Aguilera*</td>
<td>Juan Remon*</td>
<td>Andres de Viveros*</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Diego de Cumiga*</td>
<td>Marcos Garcia*</td>
<td>Diego de Orgina</td>
<td>Pedro de Ariniega*</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lopes* de Sarria*</td>
<td>Juan Fernandes*</td>
<td>Miguel Palomar</td>
<td>Francisco de Ybar</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gomes* Henao</td>
<td>Pedro Solis*</td>
<td>Juan Jul*</td>
<td>Francisco Molgado</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lope de Vaillo*</td>
<td>Juan Gomez Fialo*</td>
<td>Francisco Deibar</td>
<td>Florian Mosquera*</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tomas Vernaldo</td>
<td>Andres de Simancas</td>
<td>Anton de Pena* Vaira</td>
<td>Juan de Noriega*</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alvaro Flores*</td>
<td>Juan Martin*</td>
<td>Bartolome de Medina*</td>
<td>Juan Batista*</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Francisco de Hezcia</td>
<td>Simon Bega*</td>
<td>Juan Navarro*</td>
<td>Alonso Torres*</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Valtesar de Oserno</td>
<td>Juan Calvo de Zamora*</td>
<td>Domingo Quadrado</td>
<td>Cristoval de Uzeda</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alonso Dias*</td>
<td>Francisco Olmos*</td>
<td>Pedro de Ariniega*</td>
<td>Alonso de Baena*</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Domingo Hernandez*</td>
<td>Gonzalez Vicente*</td>
<td>Hernando Silva*</td>
<td>Alonso Garcon*</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blas Palomar</td>
<td>Andres Vigerio*</td>
<td>Juan Sanches Moreno*</td>
<td>Diego de Cardenex*</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gaspar Perete</td>
<td>Francisco Rodriguez*</td>
<td>Pedro Santana</td>
<td>Pedro del Arrazabal</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prudencio Arrieta</td>
<td>Antonio Diaz*</td>
<td>Pedro de Rueda*</td>
<td>Juan de Rivero*</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Juan Mes*</td>
<td>Caspar Arias*</td>
<td>Juan Baldes*</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Juat Garcia*</td>
<td></td>
<td>Ganzalo Herrera*</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

TABLE 2. HUGUENOTS TO ENGLAND, SCOTLAND, WALES & IRELAND PRIOR TO 1643

Source: Huguenots-Wallons-Europe-I. Archives

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Name</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Alexandre</td>
<td>Briot</td>
<td>Crawley-Bovey</td>
<td>De Lallee</td>
<td>Des Bouviers</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alix</td>
<td>Buchanan</td>
<td>Daigneix</td>
<td>De la Melloniere</td>
<td>Des Colombiers</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anthonie</td>
<td>Buteel</td>
<td>D'Ambrun</td>
<td>De la Motte</td>
<td>Des Granges</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ashtonow</td>
<td>Butstein</td>
<td>D'Aranda</td>
<td>De la Place</td>
<td>Des Moulins</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Banet</td>
<td>Byrt</td>
<td>D'Arande</td>
<td>De la Pryme</td>
<td>D'Espagne</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Baptiste</td>
<td>Calamy</td>
<td>D'Assigny</td>
<td>De Lasaux</td>
<td>D'Espard</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Baro or Baron</td>
<td>Calmady</td>
<td>D'Aubon</td>
<td>De Laune</td>
<td>Des Serfs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bassens</td>
<td>Cappel</td>
<td>De Beauvais</td>
<td>Delme</td>
<td>Des Travaux</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Baudoine</td>
<td>Cargill</td>
<td>De Caufour</td>
<td>Radelaffie</td>
<td>De Vendome</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beaufort</td>
<td>Carlier</td>
<td>De Carretier</td>
<td>Delob</td>
<td>Dobree</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bennet</td>
<td>Castanet</td>
<td>De Catteye</td>
<td>de Maligay</td>
<td>Dolbel</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beny</td>
<td>Castol</td>
<td>De Chambeson</td>
<td>de Marsilliers</td>
<td>Dolin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Berku</td>
<td>Caveler</td>
<td>De Chatillon</td>
<td>de Murerne</td>
<td>Dombrain</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bertram</td>
<td>Chamberlaine</td>
<td>De Cherpton</td>
<td>de Melley</td>
<td>Dubais</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bignon</td>
<td>Chappelain</td>
<td>De Coulasse</td>
<td>de Montfotssey</td>
<td>Du Cane or Du Quesne</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bisson</td>
<td>Charrres</td>
<td>De Cugnac</td>
<td>De Montmorey</td>
<td>Du Faye</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blondell</td>
<td>Chastelain</td>
<td>De Ferriers</td>
<td>De Montmorial</td>
<td>Du Moulin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bonespair</td>
<td>Chaudrom</td>
<td>De Freelnder</td>
<td>De Moynervelle</td>
<td>Du Perron</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bonengeri</td>
<td>Chesest</td>
<td>De Garenecieres</td>
<td>De Nielte</td>
<td>Duroncel</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bonhomme</td>
<td>Chevalier</td>
<td>De Grasse</td>
<td>De Nouieville</td>
<td>Durqey</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bonnell</td>
<td>Christien</td>
<td>De Gronvile</td>
<td>De Pouchel</td>
<td>Du Val</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bothan</td>
<td>Clancarty</td>
<td>de Heez</td>
<td>De Rache</td>
<td>Ellice</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bouillon</td>
<td>Conant</td>
<td>De la Barre</td>
<td>Deroche</td>
<td>Emeris</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bourghinomus</td>
<td>Conyard</td>
<td>De la Branche</td>
<td>De Sagnoule</td>
<td>Eye</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bouvierie</td>
<td>Coquel</td>
<td>De la Courte</td>
<td>de St. Michael</td>
<td>Falconer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bowthand</td>
<td>Cosyn</td>
<td>De la Fontaine</td>
<td>De St. Voist</td>
<td>Famas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brevin</td>
<td>Courtneu</td>
<td>De la Fortrie</td>
<td>De salvert</td>
<td>Fitzroy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brevint</td>
<td>Cousin</td>
<td>De la Haye</td>
<td>De Saules</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Folkstone</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Fontaine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Francois</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Gamier</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Gari</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Garrett</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Garth</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Girard</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Grafton</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Greville</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Grosolot de l'Isle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Gualter</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Guerin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Guyenne</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Hamlyn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Hayes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Henie</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Herault</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Houblon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Howie</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Howitt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Huard</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Hunsdon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Inglis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Janssen</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Jeffrey</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Jeune</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Johanne</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Johnstone</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Joret</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Name</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td>-------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abanzit</td>
<td>Angier</td>
<td>Angoise</td>
<td>Annaut</td>
<td>Arvenceau</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abelin</td>
<td>Abelin</td>
<td>Abelin</td>
<td>Abelin</td>
<td>Abelin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abraham</td>
<td>Abraham</td>
<td>Abraham</td>
<td>Abraham</td>
<td>Abraham</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acque</td>
<td>Acque</td>
<td>Acque</td>
<td>Acque</td>
<td>Acque</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adam</td>
<td>Adam</td>
<td>Adam</td>
<td>Adam</td>
<td>Adam</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adrien</td>
<td>Adrien</td>
<td>Adrien</td>
<td>Adrien</td>
<td>Adrien</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Agace</td>
<td>Agace</td>
<td>Agace</td>
<td>Agace</td>
<td>Agace</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ageron</td>
<td>Ageron</td>
<td>Ageron</td>
<td>Ageron</td>
<td>Ageron</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aissailly</td>
<td>Aissailly</td>
<td>Aissailly</td>
<td>Aissailly</td>
<td>Aissailly</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alart</td>
<td>Alart</td>
<td>Alart</td>
<td>Alart</td>
<td>Alart</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alavoine</td>
<td>Alavoine</td>
<td>Alavoine</td>
<td>Alavoine</td>
<td>Alavoine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Albers</td>
<td>Albers</td>
<td>Albers</td>
<td>Albers</td>
<td>Albers</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Albert</td>
<td>Albert</td>
<td>Albert</td>
<td>Albert</td>
<td>Albert</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Albin</td>
<td>Albin</td>
<td>Albin</td>
<td>Albin</td>
<td>Albin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alden</td>
<td>Alden</td>
<td>Alden</td>
<td>Alden</td>
<td>Alden</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aleber</td>
<td>Aleber</td>
<td>Aleber</td>
<td>Aleber</td>
<td>Aleber</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alexandre</td>
<td>Alexandre</td>
<td>Alexandre</td>
<td>Alexandre</td>
<td>Alexandre</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Allais</td>
<td>Allais</td>
<td>Allais</td>
<td>Allais</td>
<td>Allais</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Allard</td>
<td>Allard</td>
<td>Allard</td>
<td>Allard</td>
<td>Allard</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Allat</td>
<td>Allat</td>
<td>Allat</td>
<td>Allat</td>
<td>Allat</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Allix</td>
<td>Allix</td>
<td>Allix</td>
<td>Allix</td>
<td>Allix</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Allotte</td>
<td>Allotte</td>
<td>Allotte</td>
<td>Allotte</td>
<td>Allotte</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Allant</td>
<td>Allant</td>
<td>Allant</td>
<td>Allant</td>
<td>Allant</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Amaud</td>
<td>Amaud</td>
<td>Amaud</td>
<td>Amaud</td>
<td>Amaud</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Amelot</td>
<td>Amelot</td>
<td>Amelot</td>
<td>Amelot</td>
<td>Amelot</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Amiand</td>
<td>Amiand</td>
<td>Amiand</td>
<td>Amiand</td>
<td>Amiand</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Amiot</td>
<td>Amiot</td>
<td>Amiot</td>
<td>Amiot</td>
<td>Amiot</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Amonnet</td>
<td>Amonnet</td>
<td>Amonnet</td>
<td>Amonnet</td>
<td>Amonnet</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Amony</td>
<td>Amony</td>
<td>Amony</td>
<td>Amony</td>
<td>Amony</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Amory</td>
<td>Amory</td>
<td>Amory</td>
<td>Amory</td>
<td>Amory</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Amyrault</td>
<td>Amyrault</td>
<td>Amyrault</td>
<td>Amyrault</td>
<td>Amyrault</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Andant</td>
<td>Andant</td>
<td>Andant</td>
<td>Andant</td>
<td>Andant</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Andre</td>
<td>Andre</td>
<td>Andre</td>
<td>Andre</td>
<td>Andre</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Andrieu</td>
<td>Andrieu</td>
<td>Andrieu</td>
<td>Andrieu</td>
<td>Andrieu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Angelier</td>
<td>Angelier</td>
<td>Angelier</td>
<td>Angelier</td>
<td>Angelier</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kells</td>
<td>Kells</td>
<td>Kells</td>
<td>Kells</td>
<td>Kells</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Laignaux</td>
<td>Laignaux</td>
<td>Laignaux</td>
<td>Laignaux</td>
<td>Laignaux</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lamie</td>
<td>Lamie</td>
<td>Lamie</td>
<td>Lamie</td>
<td>Lamie</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lamott</td>
<td>Lamott</td>
<td>Lamott</td>
<td>Lamott</td>
<td>Lamott</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Langlais</td>
<td>Langlais</td>
<td>Langlais</td>
<td>Langlais</td>
<td>Langlais</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lar</td>
<td>Lar</td>
<td>Lar</td>
<td>Lar</td>
<td>Lar</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>La Tranche</td>
<td>La Tranche</td>
<td>La Tranche</td>
<td>La Tranche</td>
<td>La Tranche</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>le Blancq</td>
<td>le Blancq</td>
<td>le Blancq</td>
<td>le Blancq</td>
<td>le Blancq</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>le Blane</td>
<td>le Blane</td>
<td>le Blane</td>
<td>le Blane</td>
<td>le Blane</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lebon</td>
<td>lebon</td>
<td>lebon</td>
<td>lebon</td>
<td>lebon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>le Bouvier</td>
<td>le Bouvier</td>
<td>le Bouvier</td>
<td>le Bouvier</td>
<td>le Bouvier</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>le Burt</td>
<td>le Burt</td>
<td>le Burt</td>
<td>le Burt</td>
<td>le Burt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>le Cat</td>
<td>le Cat</td>
<td>le Cat</td>
<td>le Cat</td>
<td>le Cat</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>le Chevalier</td>
<td>le Chevalier</td>
<td>le Chevalier</td>
<td>le Chevalier</td>
<td>le Chevalier</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>le Churel</td>
<td>le Churel</td>
<td>le Churel</td>
<td>le Churel</td>
<td>le Churel</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>le Duc</td>
<td>le Duc</td>
<td>le Duc</td>
<td>le Duc</td>
<td>le Duc</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lefroy</td>
<td>lefroy</td>
<td>lefroy</td>
<td>lefroy</td>
<td>lefroy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>le Grimecieux</td>
<td>le Grimecieux</td>
<td>le Grimecieux</td>
<td>le Grimecieux</td>
<td>le Grimecieux</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>le Gyt</td>
<td>le Gyt</td>
<td>le Gyt</td>
<td>le Gyt</td>
<td>le Gyt</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Table 3. Lists from Irish Pedigrees**

De Moivre
De Molien
De Molimens
De Monbray
De Mommare
De Moncal
De Monceaux
De Money
Demons
De Montandre
De Montaillou
Demont
De Montigny
De Mouginot
De Mountmayeur
Denandiere
De Nauont
De Neafville
De Neufville
De Neuvile
De Nipeville
Denis
Denise
Dennis
De Noyer
Denys
De Pages
De Pampe
De Paris
De Paspy
De Paulin
De Paz
De Pecheis
De Pelissier
De Pemna
De Perroy
De Pethy
De Piett
De Pietrepont
De Pierret
De Pond
De Pont
De Pontreau
De Ponthier
D'Eppe
Deppe
De Prades
De Prat
De Pront
De Puissare
De Puy
De Raed
De Rambouillet
De Rante
Derby
De Renet
Dergnoault
D'E Riquet
De Rideau
Derignee
De Riols
De Derit
De Rivals
De Rivery
De Robilli
de Rocheblave
De Romainac
De Rossiers
De Roucy
De Routredes
De Roye
Derrier
De Ruvgny
Desagullier
De Sallly
De St. Colome
De St. Fereol
De St. Hermine
De St. Julien
De St. Leu
De St. Philipbert
De Savary
Desbordes
Des Brisa
Desbysay
Deschamps
Des Carrieres
Deschamps
De Schelandre
De Schirac
Des Clouseaux
Desdeuxvilles
De Selincourt
De Sene
Deseret
Deserre
Desessars
Des Saigueville
Des Lands
Des Maizeaux
Desmarets
Des Marets
De Espriers
Des Moulins
Desnais
Desodes
Des Orme
Desormeaux
Des Oches
D' Esperandieu
Despere
Desperon
Desponnare
Dessart
De Survie
Des Voeux
De Tarrot
De Tugney
De Urie
De Val
De Valan
De Vandargues
De Varenques
De Vassame
De Vaux
De Vejiles
De Verryst
De Vesno
De Vicouze
De Vieren
De Vigneul
De Vignoles
De Viletts
De Vins
De Viry
De Visime
De Vivaris
De Vives
De Voorec
De Wael
De Waplergen
De Wicke
De Zieras
De Hervart
De Haucourt
De Herby
De Hiertart
Diband
Didier
Dien
Die Port
Digard
Dihart
Dinar
Dioze
Diserote
Divory
Dixon
Dobertin
Dobier
Dobier
Doland
D' Olbreuse
Dolep
Dollond
D'Olier
D'Olon
Domerque
Donnell
Donat
Dor
D' Ornan
Dornan
Dornau
Doron
Dorrien
D' Ortoux
Doruss
D' Orval
Dorval
Dossain
Doublet
Doullet
Douillere
Dousi
Doux
Doy
D' Oyon
Dreilancourt
Drochet
Drouet
Drovet
Droville
Droz
Drummond
Dubare
Dubart
Dubat
Dubois
Dubion
Dubois
Dubois
Dubois
Ducasse
Ducasse
Du Charol
Duchemein
Duchemin
Du Ches
Du Chesne
Duchesne
Duchier
Duclos
Ducou
Ducou
Ducou
Ducoudray
Ducould
Ducoul
Ducould
Dudessart
Dueno
Du Faa
Du Fau
Du Fay
Dufay
Dufour
Dufay
Dufay
Dufresney
Dugard
Du Galt
Dugua
Du Gu
Du Guenier
Du Claux
Du Hamel
Du Jardin
Du Lac
Dulamon
Dulamont
Dulier
Duplac
Du Ullly
Duron
Dulou
Dulorall
Maistre
Dumasque
Dumas
Dumolin
Dumons
Du Mont
Dumont
Du Mont
Du Monthel
Du Montich
Dunmore
Dumon
Dumoulin
Dumouster
Dumouze
Dumouch
Dumouze
Dunot
Dunot
Dunot
D Dieren
D' Ornan
Dornan
Dornau
Doron
Dorrien
D' Ortoux
Doruss
D' Orval
Du Souley
Du Soutoy
Du Tens
Du Teron
Du Thais
Du Thullie
Duury
Duvac
Du Val
Duvier
Du Vivier
Edwards
Edie
Eland
Elibank
Eliott
Emerelle
Emer
Emly
Endelien
Enoe
Equerie
Ernemaudiger
Ernau
Esmont
Espaignet
Espinasse
Espinet
Esquier
Esvart
Estienne
Estival
Estive
Estrance
Eversley
Excoffer
Eyme
Eynard
Faber
Fache
Pait
Paget
Pagent
Paiety
Pailieu
Falch
Fald
Fallet
Fallon
Famoux
Fanne
Faniev
Fanevil
Farcy
Faros
Farine
Farinel
Farly
Faron
Farquar
Farquier
Fasune
Faure
Fauquier
Favor
Favin
Favene
Favnc
Favre
Feerman
Felloux
Felles
Fellowe
Felster
Fennvill
Ferdant
Fermend
Ferrment
Feron
Ferrant
Ferre
Ferrr
Ferry
Feuilletateau
Fevilleateau
Fiesill
Fish
Fleureau
Fleuriot
Fleurissien
Fleury
Flournoys
Flurian
Flurison
Flury
Foissac
Foissin
Fochier
Fongrave
Fonnercereau
Fontaine
Fontijuliane
Forcade
Forcenville
Forest
Forester
Foriner
Forster
Forit
Forme
Formont
Forrestier
Fortanier
Fouace
Fouach
Foubert
Foubert
Foucaut
Fouchard
Foucras
Fourchar
Fourche
Fouchon
Appendices
Table 4. List of South Carolina Colonial Surnames Compiled by Paul R. Sarrett, Jr., of the State Archives

SOURCE: www.usgenweb.org
TABLE 5. MARRIAGES FROM OLD 96 AND ABBEVILLE DISTRICTS

SOURCE: http://files.usgwarchives.org/sc/marriages/scm_96th.txt (Listed below are several marriages occurring within the Old 96/Abbeville district during the colonial era in South Carolina.)

James Able + Eleanor Fox
Will. Aker (Acre, Palestine) + Dewanee Barmore
John Adams + Elmar Martin
Adoniram Judson Agnew + Emma Agnew
James Agnew + Mahala Dodson
Sam. Alex. Agnew + Alice Zelene Sullivan
Augustus Aiken + Mayme Agers
Joseph Kar Aiton + Mary Wilson
John Darby Alewine + Miriam Pearman
George Allen + Sophronia Hodges
Oliver Perry Anderson + Arabella Brownlee
Elhu Franklin Andrews + Emma Sims
John Argo + Peggy Adamson
Archibald Arnold + Mahala Reynolds
Thomas Arnold + Ellen Traxler
David Atkins + Sarah Short Lomax
Thomas Atkins + Eve Feltman
Alpheus Barnes + Jane Zimmerman
Samuel Benjamin + Isabel Major
Aiken Breazeal + Louisa Pace
James Henry Brooks + Lily Marilla Wingo
John Wesley Brooks + Taphones Lipscomb
Table 6. Carolina Indian Traders, Commissioners and Agents (alphabetized)

SOURCE: Thetesa M. Hicks, South Carolina Indians; authors’ research

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Name</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>James Adair (Hebrew)</td>
<td>Patrick Brown</td>
<td>Anthony Deane (D’Eanes?)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ephraim Alexander</td>
<td>Daniel Bruner</td>
<td>John Dickson/Dixon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Aftord</td>
<td>John Buckles</td>
<td>Cornelius Doherty/Dougherty</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shippy/Sheppy Allen</td>
<td>Stephen Bull</td>
<td>James Douglas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Captain Allick</td>
<td>William Bull</td>
<td>David Dowie</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Andrews</td>
<td>James Bullock</td>
<td>(David) Downing</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peter Arnaud</td>
<td>Dr. Charles Bunham</td>
<td>Jonathan Drake (Dragon)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Ash</td>
<td>Robert Bunning (Bondurant)</td>
<td>William Drake</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edmund Atkin (from Aix)</td>
<td>Butler (Boutellier)</td>
<td>Thomas Duvall</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph Axson</td>
<td>Joseph Cain</td>
<td>John Edinburgh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Ayers</td>
<td>Nathaniel Cain</td>
<td>Thomas Edwards</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Baldridge</td>
<td>Daniel Callaham/Callahane</td>
<td>Samuel Elchinor (El Senor?)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charles Banks</td>
<td>Alexander Cameron</td>
<td>John Elliot (Arabic)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Bannister</td>
<td>John Campbell</td>
<td>Edmund Ellis (Arabic)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isaac Barksdale</td>
<td>Martin Campbell</td>
<td>Samuel Elsnee/Elshanner</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Barnwell</td>
<td>William Cantey</td>
<td>Henry Evans</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Barton/Burton</td>
<td>Robert Card</td>
<td>John Evans (1)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Bates</td>
<td>John Chaplin (form of Jacob)</td>
<td>John Evans (2)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Beamer (Beaumour)</td>
<td>George Chicken (Gallo?)</td>
<td>Nathaniel Evans</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Beamer</td>
<td>Daniel Clark (Soper)</td>
<td>Samuel Eveleigh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Bee</td>
<td>James Cochran</td>
<td>John Fenwick</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bench (Benge)</td>
<td>Capt. John Cochran</td>
<td>Robert Fenwick</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samuel Benn</td>
<td>John Crockett (Croquetaine)</td>
<td>Tobias Fitch</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Beresford</td>
<td>James Colbert</td>
<td>William Ford (Faure)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Bennet (Batuch)</td>
<td>Joseph Cooper (form of Jacob)</td>
<td>Stephen Forest/Forrest</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jethro Bethridg</td>
<td>Joseph Cornel (Coronel)</td>
<td>James Francis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Blackluck</td>
<td>Jermyn Courtjong/Jerome Courtonne</td>
<td>William Franks</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Blakeway</td>
<td>James Craford</td>
<td>John Fraser</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Boone (Good)</td>
<td>Capt. Craft</td>
<td>John Frazier</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Bosomworth</td>
<td>Charles Craven</td>
<td>Robert French</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward Brailsford</td>
<td>David Crawley</td>
<td>George Galphin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brannon</td>
<td>Childermas Croft</td>
<td>Robert Gandey (Canada)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Bray</td>
<td>Jess Crosley</td>
<td>James Germany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William B. Brett/Britt</td>
<td>Joseph Crosley</td>
<td>Barnaby Gilbert</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Broadway</td>
<td>Joseph Cundy</td>
<td>Barnabas Gillard</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward Broody</td>
<td>George Cussings</td>
<td>Phillip Gilliard</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Broughton</td>
<td>William Dalton (D’Alton)</td>
<td>Guess/Gist (Costa, Gozzi)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alexander Brown</td>
<td>Nicholas Day</td>
<td>Charlesworth Glover</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Brown</td>
<td></td>
<td>Richard Goer/Gower</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
J. South Carolina Names

Robert Gowdie/Gowdey/Gowdy
Gandy
Hugh Grange
Ludowick Grant (Grand)
John Graves
Edward Griffin
Joseph Griffin
John Guerard
George Haig
George Haines/Haynes
Charles Hart (Napthali)
Thomas Hasfort
Theophilus Hastins/Haistings/Hastings
Richard Hatcher/Hatcher
John Hatton
Rachel Hatton
William Hatton
Thomas Hawkins (Haquim)
John Herbert
Robert Hicks
Samuel Hilden
Charles Hill
John Hilliard
Jacob Hite/Height (Arabic)
John Hogg
Holford
John Hook
Capt. Job Howe
Bernard Hughes
Price Hughes
John Hutton
James Ingerson
Ralph Izard (1) (Arabic)
Ralph Izard (2)
John Jones
Richard Jones
Martin Keane
John Kelly
John Kennard
Alexander Kilpatrick
Jeremy Knott
Thomas Lamboll
Anthony Lantague
John Lawson (Levi)
John Legrove
Cornelius Le Mott (Motta)
Louis Lentiniat
Even Lewis
Col. George Logan
Alexander Long
James Lucas
Cornelius Macarty/Macarty/Mackarty
Alexander Mackey
Maurice Matthews
Robert Matthews
Arthur Middleton
William Mitchell
James Moore
John Moore
Abram Mordecai
William Morgan
James Morson
John Abraham Motte
Isaac Motte (Motta)
Captain/Colonel John Musgrove
Francis McCartin
John McCord
James McCormick
George McCullough
Richard McCully
Daniel McDonald/McDaniel
David McDonald/McDaniel
Archibald McGillivray
Charles McGuningham
Lachlan McIntosh
George McKay/McKoy
Charles McLamore
Barnard McMullen (Molina)
William McMullan
Charles McNaire (Arabic)
Alexander McQueen (Cowan)
William McTeer
Thomas Nairne
John Nel(l)son
William Newbury/Alexander
Nicholas
Charles Nicolas
Edward Nichols/Nicols
Thomas Nightingale
Anthony Park(s)
Richard Pears/Parris (Perez)
Lewis Pasquereau
James Paterson/Paterson/Patinson
Abraham Peirce/Pearce or
Poythress, Poyers, Pyers
Andrew Percival
William Pettypoole
Charles Pierce
William Pinckney (Pinhas)
John Pigt
Christian Gottlieb Priber
Moses Price
Richard Price/Price
Anthony Probart/Probert
Benjamin Quelch
John Rae (Reye)
Major Repel
William Rhett
Richardson
James Risbee
John Roberts
William Robertson
William Robinson
Jordan Roche (Rocca)
John Ross (Rose, red)
Charles Russell
Bryan Sallmon/Salmon (Solomon)
William Sanders
Roger Saunders
John Savage
Peter Scarlet
William Scarlet
Samuel Scott
Thomas Seebrook/Seabrook (Sebog?)
Benjamin Sealey (Salle)
George Sheel or Sheed (Shilo?)
Thomas Shubrick
Thomas Simond/Simonds (Simon)
Peter Slann
William Sludder
Matthew Smallwood
Abraham Smith
Augustine Smith
George Smith
John Smith
Richard/Dick Smith
Thomas Smith (1 and 2)
William Smith
James Stanyarne (steel worker)
William Stead
Robert Steell/Steel
George Sterling/Starland
George Stevens
Robert Stevens
Charles Stuart
John Stuart (Stewart)
George Summers/Somers
Thomas Summers
David Tait (Tate)
Henry Tally
John Tanner
Samuel Taurence (Torrence)
William Tennent
Samuel Tenn
William H. Thomas (white chief of Cherokee)
Thurston
Robert Tool (Toule)
Richard Tranter (Tarento)
Patrick Troy
Trumbal
Francis Underwood
David Vann
Samuel Warner
Warrin
William Watives (Arabic)
Weaver
James Welch
Thomas Welch
Jack Welsh
Caleb Westbrook
Andrew White
Eleazer Wiggins(s) (Wizgan)
Henry Wiggins
John Williams
Dove Williamson
Francis Wilson
Alexander Wood (Silva?)
Henry Woodward (Duboisgarde)
George Wright
John Wright
Samuel Wyly
Francis Yonge
K. Lists of Settlers in Early Georgia

Table 1. Original Georgia Settlers, Feb. 1733

Source: A List of the Early Settlers of Georgia, Couler and Saye, 106–111

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Occupation</th>
<th>Details</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Vineyard</td>
<td>farmer</td>
<td>died en route 26 November 1732</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jacob Simon Johnson</td>
<td>gardener</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Perla Fox</td>
<td>miller</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Simon Fox</td>
<td>servant</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Perla Fox</td>
<td>merchant</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jacob Simon Johnson</td>
<td>merchant</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah Hicks</td>
<td>servant</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John H. Hicks</td>
<td>miller</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jacob Simon Johnson</td>
<td>merchant</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ann H. John</td>
<td>miller</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Simon Fox</td>
<td>merchant</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jacob Simon Johnson</td>
<td>merchant</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah Hicks</td>
<td>miller</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John H. Hicks</td>
<td>miller</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jacob Simon Johnson</td>
<td>merchant</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ann H. John</td>
<td>miller</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Simon Fox</td>
<td>merchant</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jacob Simon Johnson</td>
<td>merchant</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ann H. John</td>
<td>miller</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Simon Fox</td>
<td>merchant</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jacob Simon Johnson</td>
<td>merchant</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ann H. John</td>
<td>miller</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Simon Fox</td>
<td>merchant</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jacob Simon Johnson</td>
<td>merchant</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ann H. John</td>
<td>miller</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Simon Fox</td>
<td>merchant</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jacob Simon Johnson</td>
<td>merchant</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ann H. John</td>
<td>miller</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Simon Fox</td>
<td>merchant</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jacob Simon Johnson</td>
<td>merchant</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ann H. John</td>
<td>miller</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Simon Fox</td>
<td>merchant</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jacob Simon Johnson</td>
<td>merchant</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ann H. John</td>
<td>miller</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Simon Fox</td>
<td>merchant</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jacob Simon Johnson</td>
<td>merchant</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ann H. John</td>
<td>miller</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Simon Fox</td>
<td>merchant</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jacob Simon Johnson</td>
<td>merchant</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ann H. John</td>
<td>miller</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Simon Fox</td>
<td>merchant</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jacob Simon Johnson</td>
<td>merchant</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ann H. John</td>
<td>miller</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Simon Fox</td>
<td>merchant</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Table 2. Forty-two Jewish Settlers on the Ship William and Sarah, 1733

Source: Stern in Rubin, Third to None, 3–4

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Ashkenazi Jews</th>
<th>Sephardic Jews</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Benjamin Sheffall</td>
<td>Dr. Samuel Nunes Ribeiro</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Perla Sheffall (his wife)</td>
<td>Zipporah Nunes (his mother)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jacob Yowel (Joel)</td>
<td>Moses Nunes (son)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abraham Minis</td>
<td>Daniel Nunes (son)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abigail Minis</td>
<td>Sipra (Zipporah) Nunes (daughter)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leah Minis (daughter)</td>
<td>Abraham de Lyon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Esther Minis (daughter)</td>
<td>Shem Noah (servant)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Simon Minis (Abraham's brother)</td>
<td>Isaac Nunes Henriques</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abigail Sequeira Henriques (wife)</td>
<td>Henriques (child, died at sea)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shem Henriques (probably</td>
<td>Samuel Sheffall</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sephardic Jews</td>
<td>Raphael Nunes Bernal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Rachel Bernal (his wife)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>David (Lopez) Olivera</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Jacob Lopez Olivera</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Judith Velha Olivera (his wife)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
TABLE 3. SELECTED NAMES OF SALZBURGERS


<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Adam</th>
<th>Abraham</th>
<th>Minis (Minz, Savannah Jews, several were mentioned in wills)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ade</td>
<td>Adjaja, Salomo</td>
<td>Monfort, Anna (Southern French, married Gunter, also French)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bacher</td>
<td>(carpenters)</td>
<td>Morris, Abraham (married Sara Scruggs) and Isaac</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bender</td>
<td>(Palatines, since 1695)</td>
<td>Neibling, Alexander (Swabian, from Langenau near Ulm)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blessing</td>
<td>(Baruch)</td>
<td>Ochs (married Neibling, Fetzer)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blume</td>
<td>(Palatines, from 1710)</td>
<td>Plessi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brabant</td>
<td>(from the town in Flanders), Isaac</td>
<td>Ramsett, Ramsur, Ramshard, Renshart</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brandner</td>
<td>(intermarry with Flerl)</td>
<td>Regnier, Reiner, Ranier, Jean Francois (Swiss Baptist, went back to Germany, then returned)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Briest</td>
<td>(deserter from British army)</td>
<td>Rieser (Riess, Salzburgers)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Burgi</td>
<td>(Swiss)</td>
<td>Rose (Moravians)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Denny</td>
<td>(discharged soldier)</td>
<td>Roth (from Wurzburg, married Fetzer)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dep</td>
<td>(i.e., from Dieppe, the Netherlands, from Purrysburgh)</td>
<td>Rothmaler, Job</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ernst</td>
<td>(Bavarian, one is a physician)</td>
<td>Sanfiliben (Silesians)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Faesch, Andreas</td>
<td>(Fez, &quot;en route from London to Georgia&quot;)</td>
<td>Schad (&quot;shame,&quot; Swiss Margaretha married Friedrich Treutlin)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fieri</td>
<td>(intermarry with Fieri)</td>
<td>Schubrein (&quot;drifter, vagrant,&quot; Daniel, David, Hanna, Jacob, Josef, Samuel, Judith, Salome, Israel, etc. (came over as servants for Zoubertbuhler, originally from Alsace)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Francis</td>
<td>(married a Lt. Francis)</td>
<td>Sheftall (Savannah Jewish family, had dealings with Salzburgers)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Frank</td>
<td>(from Purrysburgh)</td>
<td>Solomon, Coleman, German Jew (arrived 1736, daughter Hannah married Benjamin Sheftall)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gabel, Abraham</td>
<td>(settled in Abercorn)</td>
<td>Staehe, Strehen, Staley (originally Swiss, as in Madame de Staël)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Geiger</td>
<td>(&quot;fiddler&quot;), Abraham (Swiss)</td>
<td>Stein, Justus Grayson (army)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gimmel</td>
<td>(&quot;bullfich&quot;), Bal-</td>
<td>Steiner</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Goering, Simon</td>
<td>(Palatinate, since 1706)</td>
<td>Sterlin, Sierle (Swiss)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gress</td>
<td>(Swabian)</td>
<td>Stroibart (from Purrysburgh)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gronau</td>
<td>(from Kroopenstedt, near Magdeburg in Lower Saxony)</td>
<td>Taissoux, Daniel, German</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gugel</td>
<td>(Kugel)</td>
<td>Taylor (Schneider), Abraham (Palatine, 1722)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gunter, Guinere, Guindre, Gurndre</td>
<td>(French)</td>
<td>Thilo (from Lauchstedt, near Leipzig, 1708, married Helfenstein, Heile)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haisler, David</td>
<td>(&quot;late from Germany&quot;)</td>
<td>Tonnewan, Jeremias and Sara</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hamilton, Regina Charlotte, wife of Henry Hamilton</td>
<td>(from Silesia)</td>
<td>Treutlen (&quot;From Treuchlingen,&quot; Bavaria), Johann Adam (Palatine, 1733, later governor of Georgia, married Margaretha Dupuis and, secondly, Anna Unsel; daughters married Schad, Provost, Kennedy)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hamm, Johann, gentleman</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hammer</td>
<td>(Saxons from Chemnitz)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Handley, William</td>
<td>(intermarried)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harmann</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hart</td>
<td>(Palatinate)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hartein</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hauge (&quot;from The Hague, &quot;Netherlands), Georg</td>
<td>(settled in Abercorn)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Heidt</td>
<td>(Salzburgers and Palatinites)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Heinele</td>
<td>David, Israel, Salome, etc.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Heinen</td>
<td>(from Gaerstetten, married with Meyer)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Helfenstein</td>
<td>(Elphinstone, Palatines, settled in Abercorn)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hersberger</td>
<td>(Herzberger), Francis</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hirsch</td>
<td>(from Augsburg)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hirschmann</td>
<td>(including a Rosina, Salome and Sophia, settled in Halifax, 1752)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Holland</td>
<td>Johann Georg (1716, Palatinate)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hundredpound, Jacob</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jackocho, Abraham Friedrich (wife, Jenny Kain=Kohan)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jedermann, Yeter, Yeterman, Martin</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jett, Caspar</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kieffer</td>
<td>(Palatines, since 1716, married with Flerl, Depp, Zant, Schubrein)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Klein</td>
<td>(from Alsace)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kraemer</td>
<td>(&quot;keeper of retail booth&quot;)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kronberger</td>
<td>(from Purrysburgh, married Kieffer, Schrempl, Rossberg)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kuhn</td>
<td>(Cohen), Balthasar (ran away and joined the Congaree Indians)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kusmaul</td>
<td>(&quot;kissy mouth&quot;), Jacob, wife Scvila (&quot;from Seville,&quot; Spain, Palatines)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lackner</td>
<td>(&quot;lacquerer&quot;), Salzburgers from Goldbeck, a place-name meaning &quot;gold village,&quot; or district, married Schubrein)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lebe (Lieber, Ashkenazi &quot;dear one&quot;)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Judith</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lemke</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lion (Lyons), Martin</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lion (Lyons), Samuel (Palatine, sold and moved to Skidaway)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mack</td>
<td>(Mock, from Mordecai)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mann</td>
<td>(from Menachem), Johann (granted land on Briar Creek and Prethero’s Bluff)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marks, Anna, Hugh, Levi and Isaac, Ashkenazi Jews (arrived 1738)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meyer, Adrian (from Purrysburgh, became butcher in Savannah)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meyer (including Judith, Juliana, Sara, William and Jacob, several families, married Unsel, Treutlen, Zorn, Heinele, Fischer, Dasher)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### Table 4. List of Early Settlers of Darien, Georgia, 1735–1741


<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Age</th>
<th>Occupation</th>
<th>Married to</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Baillie, James</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>servt. to Kenneth Baillie</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Baillie, John, of Fortrose, farmer</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Baillie, Kenneth, age 20, farmer, en-sign to the Darien Company</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bain, Jo, of Lochain, age 45, trustee’s servant</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bain, Kenneth, age 18, servt. to Alex Tolmie</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bain, William, of Thuso, age 19, tailor</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Burges, Joseph</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Burges, Margaret, wife of Joseph</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Calder, William, age 20, tr. servt. for 4 yrs., at expiration of his services was made a soldier of the Highland Independent Company by General Oglethorpe</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Calwell, John</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cameron, Alexander, slain at siege of Inverness, age 20, servt. to Farq. Macgillivray</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cogach, Jo., age 33, laborer and cowherd</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cogach, Ann Mackay, wife</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>, Angus, son, age 7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>, Christiana, dau., age 16</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>, Isabel, dau., age 13</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>, William, son, age 11</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Crookshanks, Robert, servt. to Farq. Macgillivray</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cuthbert, Geo., of Inverness, farmer</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cuthbert, Jo., age 31, of Draiikes, gent.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Denune, Jo., age 26, tr. servt.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Douglass, Geo., age 28, laborer</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>, Margaret Munro, wife, age 29</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dunbar, Capt. George</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dunbar, John, age 36, Inverness, farmer</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Forbes, Hugh, servt. to Will and Hugh Sterling</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Forbes, John, age 26, servt. to Jo. Cuthbert of Draiikes</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fraser, Donald, of Abercour, servt. to Patrick Grant</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fraser, Donald, of Inverness, age 20, servt. to Alex’ McIntosh</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fraser, Donald, of Inverness, age 22, servt. to Jo. Cuthbert of Draiikes</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fraser, Jennet, age 18, servt. for 4 yrs.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fraser, John, age 21, tr. servt.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fraser, Margaret</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fraser, Donald, of Kingsussie, age 25, servt. to Jo. Mackintosh</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Glass, John, age 18, servt.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grant, John, age 18, servt. to Patrick Grant</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grant, John, age 22, laborer</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grant, Margaret</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grey, Margaret, age 24</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joliffe, Mary, age 22</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kennedy, William, age 22, tailor, servt. to Jo. Cuthbert of Draiikes</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>, Elizabeth, wife, age 24, servt. to Jo. Cuthbert of Draiikes</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lossley, Christian, age 30, widow, Highlander</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Macbeain, Archibald, age 26, of Abergour</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Macbeain, Duncan, age 21, servt. to John Mackintosh, Holmes’ son</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Macbeain, McWilly, John, age 27, servt. to Jo. Spence</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Macbeain, William, age 17, tr. servt.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Macbeain, William, age 27, tr. servt.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Macdonald, Alex’</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Macdonald, Donald, age 22, servt.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>, Alvine Wood, wife, alias Winwood</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Macdonald, Elizabeth, age 19, servt. for 4 yrs., by 1741 was called Hellen</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Macdonald, George, age 19, of Tar., tr. servt.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Macdonald, George, age 22, laborer</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Macdonaill, Georgia, born in Ga., age about 6 yrs., 1741</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Macdonaill, Hugh, age 37 of Tar., laborer</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Macdonaill, Janet, born in Ga. (Darien), 4 yrs. old in 1741</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Macdonaill, John, age 32, Hunter</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>, Marian Cadach, wife, age 29, died Aug. 1742</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>, Donald, son, age 2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>, Elizabeth, dau., age 6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>, William, son, age 4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Macdonaill, Normon, age 32, laborer</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>, Elizabeth Mackay, wife, age 29</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>, Catherine, d. age 9</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>, John, son, age 6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Macdonaill, Ranald, died in S.C. after 1741</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Macgillivray, Farquar, age 30, servt. to J. Cuthbert of Draiikes</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MacInver, Murdow (Murdoch?), servt. to J. Cuthbert of Draiikes</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mackay, , of Strothie, Gent.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mackay, , of Scourie, Gent.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mackay, Alex’, age 28, of Lange, laborer, tr. servt.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mackay, Angus, age 19, of Tonge, laborer, tr. servt.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mackay, Angus, age 21, tailor</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Mackay, Angus, age 28, of Andralichi-
Bis, tr. servt.
Mackay, Bain Donald, age 39, of Tar, 
Laborer, tr. servt.
Mackay, Barbara McLeod, wife of 
James, age 36
" ., Barbara, dau., age 17 or 11
" ., Donald, son, age 9
" ., Jeanne, dau., age 6
Mackay, Catherine, dau. to widow 
Christian Lossley
Mackay, Cha., age 17 of Tar, ensign to 
the Highland Co.
Mackay, Donald, age 21, laborer
Mackay, Donald, 32, laborer
" ., James, son, age 8
" ., Margaret, dau., age 12
Mackay, Donald, age 39, of Tar, tr. 
servt.
Mackay, Elizabeth, age 20
Mackay, George, age 20, cowherd
Mackay, George, age 20, of Tar, 
trustee's servt.
Mackay, Lt. Hugh, made capt. in 
Oglethorpe's regiment
Mackay, Isabel, age 18
Mackay, James, age 17, of Tar, slain at 
St. Augustine
Mackay, Jo., age 50, of Laing.
" ., Jannet Mackintosh, wife, age 40
" ., Donald, son, age 6
" ., Jeanne, dau., age 2
" ., Patrick, son, age 7
Mackay, John, age 22, of Tonge, 
laborer
Mackay, John, age 56, of Durnes, 
farmer
" ., Jannet, wife, age 32
" ., Elizabeth, dau.
" ., Hugh, son, age 18
" ., John, son, age 3
" ., Mary, dau.
" ., William, son
Mackay, Mariam, age 16
Mackay, Neil, age 40, of Tar, tr. servt. 
(age may have been 22)
Mackay, Will, age 21, of Lavig, servt. 
to Mackay of Scourie, soldier in the 
Independent Co. of Highlanders
Mackay, Will, age 24, tr. servt.
Mackay, William, age 18, servt. to 
Mackay of Strothie
Mackay, William, age 21, cowherd
Mackennie, Alex'r, age 50, laborer
Mackenzie, Thom., age 23, trustee's 
servt.
Mackenzie, Will, age 17, trustee's servt.
Mackintosh, Adam, age 22, of Lange, 
laborer, tr. servt.
" ., Catherine Monro, wife, age 25
Mackintosh, Benj., age 50, of Dorris, 
farmer
" ., Catherine, w. age 45
" ., Eliz., d. age 20
" ., Jannet, d. age 18
" ., Lachlan, son, age 12
Mackintosh, Donald, age 17, servt. to 
John Mackintosh of Inverness
Mackintosh, Donald, age 20, of Inver-
ness, servt. to Alex'r Mackintosh
Mackintosh, Geo., age 21, of Durnes, 
tailor
Mackintosh, Hugh, born in Darien 
1739
Mackintosh, Jo. Holmes
Mackintosh, Jo., age 15, farmer, of 
the Highland Rangers
Mackintosh, Jo., age 21 of Dorris, 
farmer
Mackintosh, Jo., age 21 of Inverness, 
laborer, tr. servt.
Mackintosh, Jo., age 50, servt. of Dornes
" ., Cath., wife, age 47
" ., Alex'r, son, age 8
" ., Will, son, of the Highland Co. of 
Rangers
Mackintosh, John, age 24, of Inver-
ness, farmer, son of Holmes
Mackintosh, John Mor, age 36, gent.
" ., Margaret* (*Marjorie Fraser), wife, 
age 30
" ., John, son, age 8
" ., William, son, age 10
" ., Lachlan, son, age 9
" ., Phineas, son, age 3
" ., Lewis, son, age 14 mos.
" ., Janet, dau., age 14 mos.
" ., Ann, dau., born in Darien, in 1737
" ., George, son, born in Darien, 1739
Mackintosh, John, age 50, of Dornach
Mackintosh, Robert, of Moy, age 20, 
servt. to Jas. McQueen
Mackintosh, Roderick, age 19, farmer, 
of the Highland Rangers
Maclean, Alex'r, age 32, of Inverness, 
farmer
Macleod, Angus, age 17, of Apint, tr. 
servt. of the Highland Independent 
Co.
Macleod, Angus, age 17, of Hawnick, 
Weaver, servt. to Mackay of 
Strothie
Macleod, Donald, of Tar, laborer, 
servt. to Mackay of Strothie
Macleod, George, age 17, laborer, 
servt. to Mackay of Strothie
Macleon, George, age 30, of Ardclack, 
farmer
Macleod, Hugh, age 21, laborer, 
servt. to Mackay of Strothie, of 
the Highland Co.
Macleod, John, of the Isle of Skye, 
Scots minister at Darien
Maclean, John, age 19, of Inverness, 
servt. to Allen Maclean of the 
Highland Independent Co.
### Table 5. Early Wrightsboro Township Landholders, Residents and Associated Families, 1768-1810


**Source:** [http://www.geocities.com/heartland/plains/2064/wrightlist.htm](http://www.geocities.com/heartland/plains/2064/wrightlist.htm)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Date Born</th>
<th>Spouse/Parents</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Angley (&quot;English&quot;), Alexander — Mary Dunn</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anglin (&quot;English&quot;), James</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anglin, John</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anglin, ______ — Mary Jones</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anglin, Abel 1761 — Lydia Morris/Thomas &amp; Rebecca</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ansley, Benjamin 1738 — Amy/William &amp; Rebecca</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ansley, James 1770 — Elizabeth Jones/Thomas &amp; Rebecca</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ansley, Joseph 1775 — Mary Simpson, Mary Adkins</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ansley, Mary 1745 — Job Morris/William &amp; Rebecca</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ansley, Nancy — Joseph Duckworth/Thomas &amp; Rebecca</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ansley, Rebecca 1775 — William Duckworth</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ansley, Samuel 1765 — Mary Tillman/Thomas &amp; Rebecca</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ansley, Thomas 1737 — Rebecca Cox/William &amp; Rebecca</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ansley, Thomas 1767 — Henrietta Ragland/Thomas &amp; Rebecca</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Atkinson (Atkin, &quot;from Aachen&quot;), David 1797 — Thomas &amp; Ruth</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Atkinson, Edith 1793 — Thomas &amp; Ruth</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Atkinson, Elizabeth 1784 — Thomas &amp; Ruth</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Atkinson, Martha 1787 — Thomas &amp; Ruth</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Atkinson, Rachel 1788 — Thomas &amp; Ruth</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Atkinson, Ruth 1791 — Thomas &amp; Ruth</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Atkinson, Thomas — Ruth Crew</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Atkinson, William 1782 — Thomas &amp; Ruth</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Attery, Alexander</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Auglin, John</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Austin, Richard</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Baldwin, David</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barfield, Solomon</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barnard (Ashk. Bernhard), Edward</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barnes, Jacob</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Baskin, Hannah — Isaac Pugh</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Battin, Richard — Catherine</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beck, George — Phoebe Vernon/(Phillips)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beck, John 1766 — Rachel Lundy/George &amp; Phebe</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beck, Sarah 1745 — Charles Hobson/(Phillips)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bedell, Absalom — Ruth Jackson</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bedell, Richard</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beggot, Elisha</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benson, Alice 1754 — Marmaduke Mendenhall</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benson, Robert</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benson, William</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bird (Hebrew Zipporah), Richard</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bishop, James</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bishop, Stephen</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boggs, Joseph</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bowd, Thomas — Esther Stubbs</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bowie, James</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brown, James 1742</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brown, Jonathan 1799 — Richard &amp; Mary</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brown, Joseph 1740 — Ann Jones</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brown, Lydia 1790 — Richard &amp; Mary</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brown, Margaret 1776 — Mercer &amp; Sarah (Piggott)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brown, Martha — Nathan Maddock</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brown, Mary 1765 — Mercer &amp; Sarah</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brown, Mercer 1740 — Sarah/Richard &amp; Mary</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brown, Mercer 1781 — Mercer &amp; Sarah</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brown, Mercer 1792 — Mary Smith/Richard &amp; Mary</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brown, Phebe (Jewish first name) 1778 — Peter Dill/Richard &amp; Sarah</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brown, Rachel — William Patten</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brown, Richard 1767 — Mary Embree/Mercer &amp; Sarah</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brown, Richard 1798 — Martha Stubbs/Richard &amp; Mary</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brown, Samuel 1797 — Margaret Stubbs</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brown, Sarah 1769 — Mercer &amp; Sarah</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brown, Sarah 1789 — Richard &amp; Mary</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brown, William</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brown, William 1796 — Arthia Stubbs/Richard &amp; Mary</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bryan, John</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Buffington (Cherokee name), Esther 1756 — Joseph Evans/Peter &amp; Hannah (Waite)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Buffington, Peter 1723 — Hannah Waite/Pheobe (Grubb)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Buffington, Peter 1753 — Sarah Mooney/Peter &amp; Hannah (Waite)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Buffington, Sarah 1772 — Isaac Hari/Peter &amp; Hannah (Waite)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bull, Jesse</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bullock, Phereby (Jewish first name: Phoebus) — John Day/Archibald &amp; Mary (de Veux)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Burdige, Joseph — Sarah Morris</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Burke, John</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Burns, Andrew</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Butler, Beale — Mary Stubbs</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Butler, John</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Butler, Mary — Jeremiah Mote (La Motte)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Butler, Mary — Beale &amp; Mary</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Butler, Samuel 1793 — Rebecca Davenport, Jane Osborne</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Butler, Susanna 1795 — Joseph Manifold/Beale &amp; Mary</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Butler, William 1798 — Mary/Beale &amp; Mary</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Callingham, Morris</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Candler, Henry</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Candler, William — Elizabeth</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carson, Elizabeth 1753 — John Kelly/John &amp; Esther</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carson, Esther 1765 — John Williams/John &amp; Esther</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carson, John — Esther Stubbs</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carson, John 1759 — Rachel/John &amp; Esther</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Date</td>
<td>Married To</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------------------</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>----------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carson, Mary</td>
<td>1753</td>
<td>Samuel Winslitt/John &amp; Esther</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carson, Sarah</td>
<td>1763</td>
<td>John &amp; Esther</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carson, Thomas</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carter, Margaret</td>
<td>1766</td>
<td>Isaac Stubbs/Samuel, Mary (Barnes)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Castle (“from Castle”)</td>
<td></td>
<td>Jacob</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Castle, John</td>
<td></td>
<td>Greathouse</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Childrey, Agnes</td>
<td>1768</td>
<td>William Hodgin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Childre, William</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cloud, Ann</td>
<td>1792</td>
<td>John Perry/Joel &amp; Hannah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cloud, Esther</td>
<td>1784</td>
<td>Joel &amp; Hannah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cloud, Hannah</td>
<td>1782</td>
<td>William Pyle/Joel &amp; Hannah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cloud, Joel</td>
<td>1745</td>
<td>Hannah Pyle/Joel &amp; Esther (Stubbs)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cloud, Joel</td>
<td>1793</td>
<td>Nancy Wilder/Joel &amp; Hannah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cloud, Lydia</td>
<td>1786</td>
<td>Samuel Dodson/Joel &amp; Hannah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cloud, Mary</td>
<td>1779</td>
<td>Phillip Brantley, Nathan Jeffries</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cloud, Rebecca</td>
<td>1789</td>
<td>Byrd Perry, Pascall/Joel &amp; Hannah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cloud, Sarah</td>
<td>1780</td>
<td>John Perry/Joel &amp; Hannah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clower, John</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clowers, _____</td>
<td></td>
<td>Jenny Perkins</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coats, James</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cobb's, James</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cobb's, Mary</td>
<td></td>
<td>Robert Flournoy (French Huguenot)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cochrane, Cornelius</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Collins, Jacob</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conner, Catherine</td>
<td>1798</td>
<td>John &amp; Rachel</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conner, Jesse</td>
<td>1800</td>
<td>John &amp; Rachel</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conner, John</td>
<td>1801</td>
<td>John &amp; Rachel</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conner, Mary</td>
<td>1805</td>
<td>John &amp; Rachel</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conner, Thomas</td>
<td>1803</td>
<td>John &amp; Rachel</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conner, William</td>
<td>1799</td>
<td>John &amp; Rachel</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cooper, Absalom</td>
<td>1791</td>
<td>Sarah/Benjamin &amp; Ferribee</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cooper, Benjamin</td>
<td>1760s</td>
<td>Ferribee Sanders/Isaac &amp; Prudence</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cooper, Benjamin</td>
<td>1787</td>
<td>Susanna/Benjamin &amp; Ferribee</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cooper, Charity</td>
<td></td>
<td>Benjamin &amp; Ferribee</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cooper, Ferribee</td>
<td>1789</td>
<td>Merida (place in Spain) Wade</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cooper, Isaac</td>
<td></td>
<td>Isaac &amp; Prudence</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cooper, Isaac</td>
<td>1774</td>
<td>Elizabeth/Isaac &amp; Prudence</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cooper, Isaac</td>
<td>1784</td>
<td>Abigail Thornbrough</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cooper, Joel</td>
<td>1788</td>
<td>John &amp; Ferribee</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cooper, John</td>
<td>1793</td>
<td>Mary Ann Morris/Benjamin &amp; Ferribee</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cooper, Joseph</td>
<td>1796</td>
<td>Nancy Raney/Benjamin &amp; Ferribee</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cooper, Mordecai</td>
<td></td>
<td>Benjamin &amp; Ferribee</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cooper, Sarah</td>
<td>1799</td>
<td>W. Harryman, Reb. Blevins (fr. Levin)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coppock, John</td>
<td>1766</td>
<td>Anne Jay</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cowin (Cohen), Robert</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cox, Ann</td>
<td>1796</td>
<td>Asa Hicks/John &amp; Rachel</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cox, John</td>
<td></td>
<td>John &amp; Rachel</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cox, Rachel</td>
<td></td>
<td>John &amp; Rachels</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cox, Mary</td>
<td>1777</td>
<td>Evans/Richard &amp; Ann</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cox, Peter</td>
<td>1745</td>
<td>Deborah Mackson/Peter &amp; Deborah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cox, Rachel</td>
<td>1799</td>
<td>Borden Hanson/John &amp; Rachel</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cox, Rebecca</td>
<td>1732</td>
<td>Harrison, Thomas Ansley/(Potts)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cox, Richard</td>
<td>1750</td>
<td>Ann Hodgin/Thomas &amp; Mary</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cox, Stephen</td>
<td>1791</td>
<td>Elizabeth Stubbs/John &amp; Rachel</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cox, Thomas</td>
<td>1775</td>
<td>Richard &amp; Ann</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cox, Thomas</td>
<td>1786</td>
<td>John &amp; Rachel</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Crew (Cruiz), Littleberry</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Curle, Sarah</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Curley, Sarah</td>
<td></td>
<td>Abraham Greathouse</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daniel, William</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Davies, Absiather</td>
<td>1754</td>
<td>Lydia Embree</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Davies, Amos</td>
<td>1779</td>
<td>Absiather &amp; Lydia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Davies, Benjamin</td>
<td>1793</td>
<td>Margaret Fettig/Absiather &amp; Lydia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Davies, John</td>
<td>1787</td>
<td>Lydia Coate/Absiather &amp; Lydia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Davies, Lydia</td>
<td>1798</td>
<td>Joseph Coate/Absiather &amp; Lydia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Davies, Mary</td>
<td>1789</td>
<td>Joseph Iddings/Absiather &amp; Lydia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Davies, Rachel</td>
<td>1781</td>
<td>Henry Carter/Absiather &amp; Lydia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Davies, Rhoda</td>
<td>1781</td>
<td>Nathan Calbuth/Absiather &amp; Lydia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Davies, Samuel</td>
<td>1785</td>
<td>Dorcas Jones/Absiather &amp; Lydia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Davies, Sarah</td>
<td>1796</td>
<td>Absiather &amp; Lydia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Davies, Sibilla</td>
<td>1791</td>
<td>Absiather &amp; Lydia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Davis, Abraham</td>
<td></td>
<td>John &amp; Sarah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Davis, Benjamin</td>
<td></td>
<td>John &amp; Sarah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Davis, Elizabeth</td>
<td></td>
<td>John &amp; Sarah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Davis, Gabriel</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Davis, Hezekiah</td>
<td></td>
<td>John &amp; Sarah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Davis, Isaac</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Davis, Jacob</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Davis, John</td>
<td></td>
<td>Sarah Greathouse</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Davis, John</td>
<td></td>
<td>John &amp; Sarah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Davis, Joseph</td>
<td></td>
<td>John &amp; Sarah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Davis, Keziah</td>
<td></td>
<td>John &amp; Sarah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Davis, Reuben</td>
<td></td>
<td>John &amp; Sarah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Davis, Sarah</td>
<td></td>
<td>John Jones/John &amp; Sarah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Davis, _____</td>
<td></td>
<td>Jane Moore</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Davis, _____</td>
<td></td>
<td>Abigail Perkins</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Day (Diaz), Almon</td>
<td></td>
<td>Sarah Sykes/John &amp; Pherby</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Day, David</td>
<td>1808</td>
<td>Amanda F. Daniel/Nathaniel &amp; Hannah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Day, John</td>
<td>1768</td>
<td>Pherby Bullock/Stephen &amp; Margaret</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Day, Jonathan</td>
<td>1776</td>
<td>Stephen &amp; Margaret</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Day, Joseph</td>
<td>1782</td>
<td>Nancy Ponder/Stephen &amp; Margaret</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Day, Joseph</td>
<td>1789</td>
<td>Mary Hampton, Linsey Dunn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Day, Mary</td>
<td>1810</td>
<td>John Miller/Nathaniel &amp; Hannah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Day, Margaret</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Day, Martha</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Day, Rebecca</td>
<td>1774</td>
<td>John Kendrick/Stephen &amp; Margaret</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Day, Rebecca</td>
<td></td>
<td>Edward Wooding/John &amp; Pherby</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Day, Richard</td>
<td></td>
<td>John &amp; Pherby</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Day, Robert</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Day, Samuel</td>
<td>1788</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Day, Stephen</td>
<td>1742</td>
<td>Margaret Jones/John Day, Ann Hussey</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Day, Stephen</td>
<td>1772</td>
<td>Priscilla Jones/Stephen &amp; Margaret</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Day, Stephen</td>
<td>1791</td>
<td>Mary Hobbs/John &amp; Pherby</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Day, Sylvanus</td>
<td>1778</td>
<td>Stephen &amp; Margaret</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Day, Theodate</td>
<td>1769</td>
<td>Thomas Kendrick/Stephen &amp; Margaret</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Day, William</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Day, William</td>
<td></td>
<td>Nancy McDonald/John &amp; Pherby</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Denison, Patrick</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dennis, Abraham</td>
<td></td>
<td>Elizabeth/Samuel &amp; Ruth (Tindall)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dennis, Isaac</td>
<td></td>
<td>Sarah (Moore)/Samuel, Ruth (Tindall)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dennis, Jacob</td>
<td></td>
<td>Sarah/Samuel &amp; Ruth (Tindall)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dennis, John</td>
<td></td>
<td>Mary Slater/Samuel &amp; Ruth (Tindall)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Farmer, William 1800 — John &amp; Mary</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Few, Benjamin</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Few, William</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fleming, David</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flournoy, Robert — Mary Cobbs</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Foster, William</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Galbreath, Elizabeth — Henry Jones</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Galbreath, John — Sarah Sanders</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gardner, Rachel 1772 — Joseph Mendenhall</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gardner, Susanna 1771 — Caleb Mendenhall/William &amp; Susanna</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gilbert, Joel — Elizabeth</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gilbert, Thomas 1800 — Joel &amp; Elizabeth</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gilburger, _____ — Ann Pugh</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gilliland, Thomas</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Graham, John</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Granade (Granada, place in Spain), Stephen — Charity Sanders</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Granade, Timothy — Sarah Sanders</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gray, Isaac</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Greason, John</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Greathouse (Greditzi?), Abraham — Sarah Curley/Jacob &amp; Nancy</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Greathouse, Abraham 1790 — Nancy/Abraham &amp; Sarah</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Greathouse, Allison 1801 — Mary/Abraham &amp; Sarah</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Greathouse, Anna 1766 — William Holden/Jacob &amp;?</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Greathouse, Archelaus — Abraham &amp; Sarah</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Greathouse, Catherine — Jacob &amp;?</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Greathouse, Deanna 1760 — Abraham Perkins/Jacob &amp;?</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Greathouse, Hannah 1789 — Benjamin Smithson/Jacob &amp; Nancy</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Greathouse, Isaac 1768 — Jacob &amp;?</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Greathouse, Jacob</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Greathouse, Jacob — Nancy Perkins/Jacob &amp;?</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Greathouse, John 1790 — Rebecca Williams/Abraham &amp; Sarah</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Greathouse, Sarah — John Davis/Jacob &amp;?</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Greathouse, Sarah 1786 — Jacob &amp; Nancy</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Greathouse, _____ — John Castle/Jacob &amp;?</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Green, Amos — Esther Lowe (i.e., Levi)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Green, Amos 1794 — Amos &amp; Esther</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Green, Hannah 1792 — Amos &amp; Esther</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Green, Jesse 1790 — Amos &amp; Esther</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Greene, Edward</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Greene, Isaac</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gregg (&quot;Greek&quot;), Silas 1759 — Rhoda</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gregg, William 1797</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grey, Hillery</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guest (Gist, Costa), Baker 1796 — James &amp; Hannah</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guest, James 1755 — Hannah Jones</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guest, James 1793 — James &amp; Hannah</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guest, John 1797 — James &amp; Hannah</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guest, Mary 1790 — James &amp; Hannah</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guest, Sarah 1789 — James &amp; Hannah</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haines, Ellis</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haines, Mary</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haines, Nathan</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hagen, Edward</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haley, Lucy — Benjamin Moorman</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harper, Robert</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harris, Ellis</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harris (Hirsch), Nathan</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harrison, Benjamin — Rebecca (Cox)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
K. Lists of Settlers in Early Georgia

Hart (symbol of Napthali), Isaac 1773 — Sarah Buffington/Samuel & ?
Hart, James
Hart, Peter
Hart, Phineas
Hart, Samuel 1746 — Esther Lowe/Esther (Myles: Fr. Jewish)
Hart, Samuel G. 1799 — Mary Johnson/Isaac & Sarah
Hart, Thomas
Hartshorn, John
Hathborn, ______ — Hannah Sidwell
Hayes, Bailey 1777 — Mary Stubbs
Hayes, Mary
Hayes, Zilpha 1765 — Joseph Stubbs
Hickson, Ann — Jonathan Mote
Hickson, John 1740 — Mary Mooney/William, Sarah Elizabeth
Hickson, John 1800 — Phoebe Randall/William & Rachel
Hickson, Kezia 1738 — Henry Jones/William, Sarah Elizabeth
Hickson, Kezia 1774 — Joseph Stubbs/John & Mary
Hickson, Mary 1802 — Joseph Goodwin/William & Rachel
Hickson, William 1715 — Sarah Elizabeth/Timothy or John
Hickson, William 1776 — Rachel Stubbs/John & Mary
Hickson, William 1804 — Sarah Pearson/William & Rachel
Hill, Edward
Hill, James
Hill, John
Hill, Joshua
Hilton, Abram
Hinshaw, Rebecca — Joseph Maddock, Jr.
Hobbs, John
Hobbs, Mary — Stephen Day/John & ?
Hobbs, Matthew
Hobson, Charles 1744 — Sarah Beck/George, Hannah (Kinnison)
Hobson, Lydia 1768 — George Jones/Charles & Sarah
Hobson, Mary 1777 — Thomas Stubbs/Charles & Sarah
Hobson, Sarah 1790 — William Stubbs/Charles & Sarah
Hodgin, Agnes
Hodgin, Ann 1800 — Benjamin Clendenon/Stephen & Elizabeth
Hodgin, Ann 1756 — Richard Cox
Hodgin, Asenath 1796 — Samuel Starbuck/Stephen & Elizabeth
Hodgin, Eli 1798 — Mary Engle ("angle")
Hodgin, John 1735 — Mary Vernon/Robert (Hodgson)
Hodgin, John 1791 — Prudence/William & Agnes
Hodgin, John — John & Mary
Hodgin, Lydia — Dinkins Ivey/John & Mary
Hodgin, Martha 1798 — Elijah Steele/William & Agnes
Hodgin, Mary 1788 — Samuel Berry/William & Agnes
Hodgin, Robert — John & Mary
Hodgin, Sarah 1793 — Amos Davis/William & Agnes
Hodgin, Stephen 1772 — Elizabeth/Abby Williams
Hodgin, William 1766 — Agnes Childrey/John & Mary
Hodgin, William 1795 — Mary William/William & Agnes
Hodgin, William 1802 — Harriet Moore/Stephen & Elizabeth
Hoge ("from the Haag"), Jacob
Hoge, Phebe
Hoge, William
Hokitt, Richard
Holden, William — Anna Greathouse
Holliday (Yoni Tov), Ambrose
Hollingsworth, Joseph
Hollingsworth, William
Hollowell, Charity 1722 — Joel Sanders/Thomas & Sarah
Houstoun, Patrick
Howard, Benjamin
Howard, John
Howard, John
Howell (Joel), James
Hume, James
Humphrey, Mary 1747 — Daniel Williams/(Embree)
Hunter, John
Hussey, Content — James Vernon
Iddings, Joseph
Jackson, Absalom 1750 — Pharabea Webster
Jackson, Ann — James Morris
Jackson, Benjamin — Elizabeth Clark/(Starkey)
Jackson, Deborah — Robert McGinty/Thomas & Mary
Jackson, Elizabeth — Rezin (Yiddish) Pugh
Jackson, Enoch — Nancy Moore/Isaac & Mary
Jackson, Hugh — Rebecca Morris
Jackson, Isaac — Mary/ Benjamin & Elizabeth
Jackson, Isaac — Mary Miller/Thomas & Mary (Starkey)
Jackson, Isaac — Miriam Pugh
Jackson, Jane — James Moore/Isaac & Mary
Jackson, Joseph — Thomas & Mary
Jackson, Nathaniel 1743 — Isaac & Mary (Miller)
Jackson, Ruth 1748 — Absalom Bedell/Isaac & Mary (Miller)
Jackson, Thomas — Mary/Isaac & Mary (Miller)
Jackson, Walter — Mary Chancey/Benjamin & Elizabeth
James, Alicia — Thomas Jenkins
James, John
Jenkins, Averida — Thomas & Alicia
Jenkins, James — Thomas & Alicia
Jenkins, Robert
Jenkins, Sarah (?) 1797/8 — Richard Moore
Jenkins, Thomas — Alicia James
Johns, Robert
Johnson, Lewis
Johnson, Susannah in minutes, 1786
Johnson, William — Hannah Evans
Johnston, Abraham
Jones, Ann 1741 — Henry Morgan, Joseph Brown
Jones, Ann 1781 — Dilwin Bogue (Turkish)
Jones, Cassandra — Jesse Moore
Jones, David 1780 — Mary Mendenhall/Francis & Rachel
Jones, Deborah 1773 — Francis & Sarah
Jones, Dorcas 1789 — Samuel Davies/Samuel & Mary
Jones, Eleanor 1766 — Nathan Stubbs/Francis & Sarah
Jones, Elizabeth 1768 — Nathan Stubbs/Henry & Keziah
Jones, Francis 1725 — Sarah Jones/(Medcalf Wallis)
Jones, Francis 1753 — Rachel More/Francis & Sarah
Jones, Francis 1788 — Samuel & Mary
Jones, George 1770 — Lydia Hobson/Henry & Keziah
Jones, Hannah 1760 — James Guest/Francis & Sarah
Jones, Henry 1742 — Keziah Hickson, Prudence Maddock
Jones, Henry 1756 — Elizabeth Galbreath/Francis & Sarah
Jones, James — John & Mary
Jones, Jane 1764 — John Stubbs/Francis & Sarah
Jones, Jesse 1794 — Samuel & Mary
Jones, John 1717 — Mary Phillips
Appendices

Jones, John 1750 — Margaret/John & Mary
Jones, John 1758 — Phoebe McDonald/Francis & Sarah
Jones, John 1770 — Sarah Davis/Nathan & Catherine
Jones, John 1781 — Sarah McKee/Samuel & Mary
Jones, John 1798 — Henry & Prudence
Jones, Jonathan 1783 — Deborah Lindley/Samuel & Mary
Jones, Joseph 1769 — Mary Taylor/Francis & Sarah
Jones, Kezia — William Gifford/Henry & Keziah
Jones, Lucius Davis 1802 — Sarah Daniel/John & Sarah (Davis)
Jones, Margaret — Stephen Day/John & Mary
Jones, Mary — Anglin/John & Mary
Jones, Mary 1771 — Samuel Stubbs/Francis & Sarah
Jones, Nathan — Catherine Greathouse/(Phillips)
Jones, Newton 1778 — Ann Mote/Francis & Sarah
Jones, Phillipini — Stanfield/John & Mary
Jones, Rachel 1752 — Samuel Maddock/Francis & Sarah
Jones, Rachel 1793 — Joseph & Mary
Jones, Richard
Jones, Samuel 1755 — Mary Mote/Francis & Sarah
Jones, Samuel 1786 — Prudence Mooney/Samuel & Mary
Jones, Sarah 1767 — Francis & Sarah
Jones, Sarah 1775 — Samuel Culbertson/Henry & Keziah
Jones, Sarah 1776 — John Abbott/Francis & Rachel
Jones, Sarah 1792 — Samuel & Mary
Jones, Thomas 1790 — Samuel & Mary
Jones, William 1772 — Elizabeth Culbertson/Henry & Keziah
Jourdan, Timothy
Julian, Ruth — Elijah Pugh
Kallensworth, Joseph
Kellum, Anna 1801 — William Dill, Jacob Wolf (Ashh.)
Kellum, Elijah 1797 — Nathaniel & Elizabeth
Kellum, Elizabeth 1786 — Nathaniel & Elizabeth
Kellum, John 1784 — Nathaniel & Elizabeth
Kellum, Joseph 1794 — Nathaniel & Elizabeth
Kellum, Kezia 1805 — Perry Blossom/William & Deborah
Kellum, Nathaniel — Elizabeth
Kellum, Nathaniel 1791 — Nathaniel & Elizabeth
Kellum, Sarah 1788 — Nathaniel & Elizabeth
Kellum, Susanna 1799 — Nathaniel & Elizabeth
Kellum, William 1779 — Deborah Stubbs/Nathaniel & Elizabeth
Kendrick, John — Rebecca Day
Kendrick, Thomas — Theodate Day
Kirk, Tamar 1738 — Phineas Mendenhall/ (Buckingham)
Lackey, Mary — Mordecai Moore/(Maynard)
Lacey, Jane — Thomas Mills/(Moore)
Lang, John
Lay, William
Lee, John
LeMarr, William
Lindsay, John
Linn, Thomas
Lockridge, Robert
Louder, Abram
Lowe, Esther 1754 — Samuel Hart, Amos Green/Mooney
Lowe, Isaac — Ann Mooney
Lynn, Thomas
Lynn, William
McCarter, Aaron
McCarty, Daniel
McLen, Robert
McCown, Bathsheba
McDonald, John 1755 — Affinity Phelan
McDonald, Phoebe — John Jones
McFarland, James
McFarland, William
McKay, James
Mcke, John 1764 — Mary Mendenhall
Mcke, Sarah 1785 — John Jones/John & Mary
McGinty, Joseph — Deborah Jackson
McGinty, Thomas — Joseph & Deborah
McMunn, John
McNeal, John — Mary
McNeal, — Mary Vernon
Maddock, Anna — James Anderson/Nathan & Michelle
Maddock, Benjamin — Polly Franklin/Joseph & Rebecca
Maddock, Benjamin — Joseph & Rachel
Maddock, Chloe — Nathan & Michelle
Maddock, Deborah 1741 — Thomas Stubbs, Peter Cox
Maddock, Eleanor 1787 — James Cook/Samuel & Rachel
Maddock, Elizabeth — Nathan & Michelle
Maddock, Esther 1746 — John Stubbs/Joseph & Rachel
Maddock, Francis 1779 — Phoebe Cook/Samuel & Rachel
Maddock, Hannah — Joseph & Rachel
Maddock, Henry — Latia Manru/Joseph & Rebecca
Maddock, Isaiah — Olivia Burnley/Joseph & Rebecca
Maddock, John — Dorcas Mote/Nathan & Michelle
Maddock, Joseph 1720 — Rachel Dennis/ (Nicholls)
Maddock, Joseph, Jr. — Rebecca Hinzaw/Joseph & Rachel
Maddock, Joseph — Mary Vaugh/Joseph & Rebecca
Maddock, Joseph 1775 — Samuel & Rachel
Maddock, Mary — Joseph & Rachel
Maddock, Mary — Nathan & Michelle
Maddock, Nathaniel — Mitchell, Michelle Joseph & Rachel
Maddock, Nathan — Nathan
Maddock, Nathan 1778 — Martha Brown, Sarah Fouts
Maddock, Rebecca — Nathan & Michelle
Maddock, Samuel 1750 — Rachel Jones/Joseph & Rachel
Maddock, Sarah — Jonathan Randal/Nathan & Michelle
Maddock, Sarah 1774 — John Seybold/Samuel & Rachel
Maddock, William 1785 — Sarah Huffman, Hannah Stubbs
Matthews, Oliver 1729 — Walter & Mary (Mendenhall)
Mendenhall (fr. Menachem), Abigail 1786 — Phineas & Catherine
Mendenhall, Ann 1807 — Nathan Stubbs Jr./Elijah & Martha
Mendenhall, Caleb 1769 — Susanna Gardner/Phineas & Tamar
Mendenhall, Caleb 1797 — Anna Thomas/Caleb & Susanna
Mendenhall, Elijah 1782 — Martha Miller/Marmaduke & Alice
Mendenhall, Grace 1766 — Nathaniel Vernon/Phineas & Tamar
Mendenhall, Griffith 1793 — Elizabeth Airey/Caleb & Susanna
Mendenhall, Hannah 1788 — Nathaniel Day/Marmaduke & Alice
Mendenhall, James 1718 — Aaron, Rose (Pierson)
Mendenhall, James 1792 — Mary Brown/Marmaduke & Alice
Mendenhall, John 1790 — Margaret Brown/Marmaduke & Alice
Mendenhall, Jonathan 1782 — Joseph & Elizabeth
Mendenhall, Joseph — Elizabeth Sell/Robert & Phebe (Taylor)
Mendenhall, Joseph 1772 — Rachel Gardner/Phineas & Tamar
Mendenhall, Joseph 1782 — Joseph & Elizabeth
Mendenhall, Marmaduke 1755 — Alice Benson/(T/Thomas)
Mendenhall, Marmaduke 1797 — Nancy Griffin/Marmaduke & Alice
Mendenhall, Mary 1764 — John McKee, John Mooney
Mendenhall, Mary 1785 — David Jones/Marmaduke & Alice
Mendenhall, Mary 1795 — Isaac Brown/Joseph & Rachel
Mendenhall, Miriam 1792 — David Mote/Caleb & Susanna
Mendenhall, Phineas 1742 — Tamar Kirk, Catherine Vernon
Mendenhall, Robert 1779 — Joseph & Elizabeth
Mendenhall, Tamar 1774 — John North, Jr./Phineas & Tamar
Mendenhall, William 1795 — Elizabeth Warner/Caleb & Susanna
Middleton, Hannah — Joseph & Phebe
Middleton, Holland, Jr. 1739 — Holland & Sarah
Middleton, Holland, Sr. 1715 — Middleton, Parks/(Tears)
Middleton, Hannah 1778 — Joseph & Phebe
Middleton, Jetha 1776 — Mary Mills/Joseph & Phebe
Middleton, Joseph 1755 — Phebe Vernon
Middleton, Martha 1787 — Joseph & Phebe
Middleton, Mary 1784 — Joseph & Phebe
Middleton, Zachariah 1774 — Mary Wright Livingston/Holland, Mary
Miles, Daniel
Miles, William
Milhouse, Daniel 1800 — Esther Clendenon/Robert & Sarah
Milhouse, Robert — Sarah Williams/Henry, Rebekah (Cook)
Millen, Joseph
Miller, Ezekiel
Miller, Martha — Nathan Maddock
Miller, William — Anne Mooney
Mitchell, William
Mitchell, _____ — Nathan Maddock
Mooney (Munis, Money), Ann — Isaac Hart
Mooney, Anne 1747/8 — Joseph Stubbs, William Miller
Mooney, Deborah 1762 — Joseph & Mary
Mooney, Grace 1790 — Adam Scott/John & Mary
Mooney, John 1749 — Mary Mendenhall/Joseph & Mary
Mooney, Joseph 1722 — Mary Moore
Mooney, Joseph 1759 — Caroline Mote/Joseph & Mary
Mooney, Mary 1757 — John Hixson/Joseph & Mary
Mooney, Prudence 1752 — Samuel Jones/Joseph & Mary
Mooney, Sarah 1754 — Peter Buffington/Joseph & Mary
Moore, Abigail — Thomas/Richard & Sarah
Moore, Alexander 1760 — Phebe Edwards/Mordecai & Mary
Moore, John — John Perryman/John & (Clark?)
Moore, Avarilla 1803 — Joseph & Jane
Moore, Alexia — Mordecai & Mary
Moore, Benejah 1802 — Alexander & Phebe
Moore, Dempsey
Moore, Elizabeth — Mordecai & Mary
Moore, Elizabeth 1788 — Jesse Clark/Alexander & Phebe
Moore, Hannah 1807 — Pleasant/Alexander & Phebe
Moore, James 1740 — Alice (Iddings)/Richard & Sarah
Moore, James 1752 — Jane Jackson/John & Clark?
Moore, James — James & Alice
Moore, James — Hannah Thomas
Moore, James 1798 — Alexander & Phebe
Moore, Jane
Moore, Jane 1783 — Davis/Alexander & Phebe
Moore, Jesse 1786 — Cassandra Jones/Alexander & Phebe
Moore, John — Clark?, Sarah/Richard & Sarah
Moore, John — Margaret Ross/John & Clark?
Moore, Jonas — Richard & Sarah
Moore, Joseph — Jane/James & Alice
Moore, Lydia 1806 — Joseph & Jane
Moore, Mary — Joseph Mooney/Richard & Sarah
Moore, Mary — Mordecai & Mary
Moore, Mordecai 1727 — Mary Lackey/Richard & Sarah
Moore, Mordecai 1791 — Rachel Stubbs/Alexander & Phebe
Moore, Nancy — Enoch Jackson/John & Clark?
Moore, Naomi — Mordecai & Mary
Moore, Pheobe — Mordecai & Mary
Moore, Prudence — James Ryan/Richard & Sarah
Moore, Rachel — Mordecai & Mary
Moore, Richard 1797 — Sarah Jenkins (?)/(Cuerion)
Moore, Richard — Richard & Sarah
Moore, Sarah — Peter Perkins/Richard & Sarah
Moore, Sarah — Mordecai & Mary
Moore, Seaborn 1794 — Rachel Stubbs/Alexander & Phebe
Moore, Thomas — Richard & Sarah (?)
Moorman, Benjamin — Lucy Haley/Andrew & ?
Moorman, Charles — Benjamin & Lucy
Moorman, Elizabeth — Benjamin & Lucy
Moorman, Ishy — Benjamin & Lucy
Moorman, Wiley — Benjamin & Lucy
Morgan, Deborah
Morgan, Jesse
Morgan, Sarah — Joel Sanders, Jr.
Morris, Jacob — Elizabeth Ansley/(Porter)
Morris, James 1761 — Ann Jackson/Job & Mary
Morris, Job 1735 — Mary Ansley/Richard & Mary (Porter)
Morris, Lydia 1770 — Abel Ansley/Job & Mary
Morris, Mary 1770 — Abraham Sanders/Job & Mary
Morris, Rebecca 1763 — Hugh Jackson/Job & Mary
Morris, Sarah — Joseph Burdge
Morris, Zilpha 1766 — Henry Williams/Job & Mary
Morrow, George
Morrow, James
Mote, Ann 1785 — Newton Jones/Jonathan & Ann
Mote, Caroline 1795 — Joseph Mooney
Mote, David 1733 — Dorcas Nichols/Jonathan & Sarah
Mote, David 1754 — David & Dorcas
Mote, David 1787 — Jonathan & Ann
Mote, David 1792 — Miriam Mendenhall
Mote, Dorcas 1798 — Jonathan & Ann
Mote, Dorcas — John Maddock
Mote, Elizabeth 1795
Mote, Jeremiah 1769 — Mary Butler/David & Dorcas
Mote, Jeremiah 1803 — Jonathan & Ann
Mote, Jesse 1775 — David & Dorcas
Mote, John 1767 — David & Dorcas
Mote, Jonathan 1758 — Ann Hickson/David & Dorcas
Mote, Jonathan 1791 — Susannah Kessler/Jonathan & Ann
Mote, Margaret 1753 — David & Dorcas
Mote, Mary 1760 — Samuel Jones/David & Dorcas
Mote, Mary 1800 — Jonathan & Ann
Mote, Rachel 1756 — Francis Jones/David & Dorcas
Mote, Sarah 1789
Mote, Timothy 1784 — Jonathan & Ann
Mote, William 1763 — David & Dorcas
Mote, William 1793 — Jonathan & Ann
Murphy, Edward
Murray, John
Neal, _____ — Elizabeth Perkins
Nelson, Robert
Nichols, Dorcas — Mote, David
Nipper, Ann
North, Delaney 1801 — Welcom Mecalf Capron/John & Tamar
North, John, Jr. 1776 — Tamar Mendenhall
North, Mary (Martha) 1799 — George Walker/John & Tamar
North, Singleton 1804 — Sarah Penny/John & Tamar
Northdike, Abraham 1736 — Mary Rogers/Henry & Rebecca Perkins
Northdike, Aden 1762 — Martha Johnson/Abraham & Mary
Northdike, Benjamin 1766 — Abraham & Mary
Northdike, Beulah 1769 — Abraham & Mary
Northdike, Daniel 1775 — Abraham & Mary
Northdike, Hiram 1782 — Abraham & Mary
Northdike, Israel 1764 — Mary!/Abraham & Mary
Northdike, Micajah 1771 — Charity Ellis/Abraham & Mary
Northdike, Phebe 1779 — Jehu Ellis/Abraham & Mary
Odom, Uriah
Oliver, Alexander
Oliver, James
Oliver, John
Oliver, Samuel
O'Maley, Thomas
Owen, Benjamin 1792 — Ephraim & Sarah
Owen, Elizabeth 1799 — Ephraim & Sarah
Owen, Ephraim — Sarah
Owen, Ephraim 1797 — Ephraim & Sarah
Owen, Ephraim 1797 — Samuel & Margery
Owen, John 1790 — Ephraim & Sarah
Owen, John 1800 — Samuel & Margery
Owen, Mary 1795 — Ephraim & Sarah
Owen, Mary 1802 — Samuel & Margery
Owen, Ruth 1803 — Ephraim & Sarah
Owen, Samuel — Margery
Owen, Sarah 1796 — Samuel & Margery
Owen, Sarah 1801 — Ephraim & Sarah
Pace, Silas
Pace, Thomas
Parker, Abraham
Parks, Mary 1747 — Holland Middleton, Sr./Benjamin Parvey, Dial
Patten (Patton), Ann 1782 — Robert Vernon/William & Rachel
Patten, Gracie 1784 — William & Rachel
Patten, Isaac 1778 — William & Rachel
Patten, John 1796 — Rebecca Stubbs/William & Rachel
Patten, Mahlon 1787 — William & Rachel
Patten (Patton), Mary 1780 — Amos Vernon/William & Rachel
Patten, Rachel 1793 — William & Rachel
Patten, Sarah 1799 — William & Rachel
Patten, William 1754 — Rachel Brown
Patten, William 1790 — Phebe Embree/William & Rachel
Perkins, Abigail — Davis/Peter & Sarah
Perkins, Abraham — Peter & Sarah
Perkins, Eleanor — Jethro Darden/Peter & Sarah
Perkins, Elizabeth — Neal/Peter & Sarah
Perkins, Jemima — White/Peter & Sarah
Perkins, Jenny — Clowers/Peter & Sarah
Perkins, John
Perkins, John 1770 — Peter & Sarah
Perkins, Nancy — Jacob Greathouse/Peter & Sarah
Perkins, Peter — Sarah Moore
Perkins, Peter — grandson of Peter & Sarah
Perkins, Sarah — William Wilkins/Peter & Sarah
Perritt, John
Perry, John
Perryman, John — Amy Moore
Pewgate, Jasias
Phelan, Affinity — John McDonald/Thomas & Mary
Phelan, Elizabeth — Thomas & Mary
Phelan, Evans 1775 — Thomas & Mary
Phelan, Jeremiah 1777 — Margaret/Thomas & Mary
Phelan, Mary 1787 — Thomas & Mary
Phelan, Thomas 1759 — Mary Evans
Phelan, Thomas 1795 — Jemima Fowler/Thomas & Mary
Philips (f. Phoebus), Peter
Phillips, Joel
Phillips, Zachariah
Pirks, John
Ponder, Ephraim
Ponder, Nancy — Joseph Day/Ephraim & ?
Powell, Lewis
Pugh (Pasha), Achsah 1797 — Amos Robinson, Giles Chapman
Pugh, Alexander 1764 — Jesse, Elizabeth (Stewart)
Pugh, Alviah 1801 — Joseph Hall/Elijah & Ruth
Pugh, Ann — Gilburger/Jesse & Elizabeth
Pugh, Deborah 1799 — Alexander & Hannah
Pugh, Elijah 1760 — Ruth Julian/Jesse & Elizabeth
Pugh, Elijah 1800 — Robert & Alcy
Pugh, Elizabeth 1793 — Alexander & Hannah
Pugh, Elizabeth — David Smith/Robert & Alcy
Pugh, Esther 1791 — John Edinger/Alexander & Hannah
Pugh, Isaac 1785 — Hannah Baskin/Elijah & Ruth
Pugh, Isaac 1801 — Margaret Swisher ("from Switz."
Pugh, James 1695 — Jemima/James M. & Joan (Price)
Pugh, James Kinman — Robert & Alcy
Pugh, Jehu — Jesse & Elizabeth
Pugh, Jesse 1737 — Elizabeth Stewart/(Pugh)
Pugh, Jesse 1795 — Elizabeth Robinson/Elijah & Ruth
Pugh, Jesse 1801 — Rachel Conner/Alexander & Hannah
Pugh, John — Jesse & Elizabeth
Pugh, John 1797 — Kezia Jones/Alexander & Hannah
Pugh, Kezia 1795 — Peter Moyet/Alexander & Hannah
Pugh, Martha 1800 — David Parham Jones/Robert & Alcy
Pugh, Meredith — Robert & Alcy
Pugh, Miriam 1790 — Isaac Jackson/Elijah & Ruth
Pugh, Nancy — Gideon Alston Macon/Robert & Alcy
Pugh, Olive — Jesse Johnston/Robert & Alcy
Pugh, Rezin (Persian) 1787 — Elizabeth Jackson/Elijah & Ruth
Pugh, Robert 1779 — Aly Kinman/Jesse & Elizabeth
Pugh, Stephen 1805 — Elijah & Ruth
Pugh, William — Jesse & Elizabeth
Pyle (Pfeil), Hannah — Joel Cloud
Pyle, William — Hannah Cloud
Rees, Benjamin
Rees, Hugh — Elizabeth Newsom
Richards, Watkin
Richardson, Martha — Robert Stewart
Robinson, David
Robinson, Israel
Robinson, Mary — Thomas Sanders/gr. dau. Israel
Robinson
Rogers, Drury
Ryan, James — Prudence Moore
Samson, Samuel
Sanders, Abraham 1763 — Mary Morris/Joel & Charity
Sanders, Barbara 1780 — Joel & Sarah
Sanders, Benjamin 1746 — Leah Smith/Joel & Charity
Sanders, Charity 1799 — Stephen Granade ("from Granada")
Sanders, Dempsey 1753 — Joel & Charity
Sanders, Ferribee 1756 — Benjamin Cooper/Joel & Charity
Sanders, Hollowell 1755 — Joel & Charity
Sanders, James 1791 — Sarah Sell/Abraham & Mary
Sanders, Jeremiah — Joshua & Patience
Sanders, Joel — Charity Hollowell
Sanders, Joel 1751 — Sarah Morgan/Joel & Charity
Sanders, John 1748 — Massey (Jewish) Sims/Joel & Charity
Sanders, Joshua — Patience
Sanders, Josiah 1761 — Sarah Smith/Joel & Charity
Sanders, Keziah — Joshua & Patience
Sanders, Lydia 1753 — Chris Wilson, John Scott
Sanders, Mark — Joshua & Patience
Sanders, Mary 1797 — John Thompson/Abraham & Mary
Sanders, Miriam 1744 — Joel & Charity
Sanders, Mordecai 1764 — Margaret Thomas/Joel & Charity
Sanders, Nathan — Joshua & Patience
Sanders, Patience — Joshua & Patience
Sanders, Reuben — Joshua & Patience
Sanders, Sarah 1767 — John Galbreath/Joel & Charity
Sanders, Sarah 1800 — Timothy Granade/Abraham & Mary
Sanders, Thomas 1759 — Mary Robinson/Joel & Charity
Sanders, William 1778 — Amy Williams/Joel & Sarah
Sattan, William
Schofield, Joseph
Scott, Adam 1790 — Grace Mooney
Scott, Deborah — James Jones/William & Deborah
Scott, Henry — Mariah Rees/William & Deborah
Scott, John — Lydia Sanders
Scott, Joseph
Scott, Margaret — Elias Jones/William & Deborah
Scott, Nancy — Robert Parnham/William & Deborah
Scott, Sarah — Elijah Parnham/William & Deborah
Scott, William 1762 — Deborah Sell
Scott, William — Susannah Gassaway
Sell, Elizabeth 1758 — Joseph Mendenhall/Jonathan & Sarah
Sell, Enos 1760 — Jonathan & Sarah
Sell, Henry
Sell, John 1773 — Jonathan & Sarah
Sell, Jonathon, Jr. 1776 — Jonathan & Sarah
Sell, Jonathon, Sr. 1728 — Sarah Tarum
Sell, Mary 1770 — Jonathan & Sarah
Sell, Patience 1767 — Jonathan & Sarah
Sell, Sarah 1778 — Jonathan & Sarah
Sell, Thomas 1756 — Jonathan & Sarah
Sergison, Patrick
Sherill, Reuben
Sidwell, Amey — Cox
Sidwell, Ann — Nathan & Rebecca
Sidwell, Anne — David & Ruth
Sidwell, Daniel
Sidwell, David — Ruth, Esther Stubbs
Sidwell, David — David & Ruth
Sidwell, Elizabeth — Waggoner/David & Ruth
Sidwell, Gabriel Baker — Nathan & Rebecca
Sidwell, Hannah — Hathborn
Sidwell, John — Catherine Vernon/John & Mary
Sidwell, John — Nathan & Rebecca
Sidwell, Joseph — David & Ruth
Sidwell, Joseph — Nathan & Rebecca
Sidwell, Mary — King/David & Ruth
Sidwell, Nathan — Rebecca/John & Catherine
Sidwell, Nathan — Nathan & Rebecca
Sidwell, Ruth — David & Ruth
Sidwell, Sarah — Nathan & Rebecca
Sidwell, Susan — John & Catherine
Simpson, John
Sims, Massey (Mazza) — John Sanders/Reuben, Jemima (Glenn)
Singuefield, Samuel
Singuefield, William
Slater, John
Slater, Mary — John Dennis
Smith, John
Smith, Leah — Benjamin Sanders/Thomas & Esther
Smith, Richard
Smith, Sarah — Josiah Sanders
Smith, William
Smithson, Benjamin — Hannah Greathouse
Stanley, Thomas 1757 — Edith, Priscilla Ladd/Thomas & Sarah
Stewart, Elizabeth — Jesse Pugh/Robert & Martha
Stewart, John
Stewart, John, Jr.
Stewart, Robert — Martha Richardson
Stuart, Amos — Robert & Martha
Stuart, Branner
Stuart, Gravener — Robert & Martha
Stubbs, Abisha 1806 — Mary Risk/William & Sarah
Stubbs, Abraham 1793 — Joseph & Zilpha
Stubbs, Achsah 1800 — Samuel Kelley/Isaac & Margaret
Stubbs, Amanda 1798 — Job Talbert/Joseph & Kezia
Stubbs, Anne 1804 — William Gifford, Jonathan Dicks
Stubbs, Arria 1801 — William Brown/Thomas & Mary
Stubbs, Deborah 1777 — William Kellum/John & Esther
Stubbs, Deborah 1792 — Robert Vernon/Joseph & Zilpha
Stubbs, Elisha 1798 — Elizabeth Townsend/Thomas & Mary
Stubbs, Eliza 1801—Elijah Hanson/Joseph & Zilpha
Stubbs, Elizabeth 1795—Stephen Cox/Joseph & Zilpha
Stubbs, Esther 1767—Thomas Bowd, David Sidwell/
Stubbs, Esther 1786—John Newlin/John & Jane
Stubbs, Hannah 1770—Alexander Pugh/John & Esther
Stubbs, Hannah 1792—William Maddock/Nathan &
Elizabeth
Stubbs, Hannah 1792—Abner Elliot/John & Jane
Stubbs, Hester 1765—Joseph & Anne
Stubbs, Iddo 1798—Mary Patton/Joseph & Zilpha
Stubbs, Isaac 1761—Margaret Carter/John & Esther
Stubbs, Isaac 1790—Elizabeth Doudney/Joseph & Zilpha
Stubbs, Jacob 1788—Sophia Coon (Cohen)/Joseph &
Zilpha
Stubbs, Jane 1794—John & Jane
Stubbs, Jesse 1782—Alice Alzana (Arabic) Walker
Stubbs, John 1732—Esther Maddock/(Minor)
Stubbs, John 1762—Jane Jones/John & Esther
Stubbs, John 1786—Rhoda Whitcomb/Isaac & Margaret
Stubbs, John 1796—Margaret Huston, Margaret Griffin
Stubbs, John Maddock 1801—Eleanor Taylor/Joseph &
Kezia
Stubbs, Joseph 1737—Anne Mooney/Thos. and Mary
(Minor)
Stubbs, Joseph 1763—Zilpha Hayes/Thomas & Deborah
Stubbs, Joseph 1767—Joseph & Anne
Stubbs, Joseph 1772—Kezia Hickson, Nancy Harvey
Stubbs, Joseph 1799—Sarah Townsend/Nathan & Eliza-
beth
Stubbs, Joseph 1801—Margaret Saunders/John & Jane
Stubbs, Keziah 1790—Jesse Overman/Nathan & Elizabeth
Stubbs, Keziah 1804—Alfred Bogue/John & Jane
Stubbs, Margaret 1790—Samuel Brown, Jr./John & Jane
Stubbs, Martha 1800—Richard Brown, Jr./Samuel & Mary
Stubbs, Martha 1806—Merit Pugh/Jesse & Alice
Stubbs, Mary 1763—Beale Butler/Joseph & Anne
Stubbs, Mary 1784—Bailey Hayes/Joseph & Zilpha
Stubbs, Mary 1802—James Allison/Jesse & Alice
Stubbs, Nathan 1759—Eleanor Jones, Elizabeth Jones
Stubbs, Nathan 1801—Ann Mendenhall/Nathan & Eliza-
beth
Stubbs, Newton 1798—Mary Talbert/Samuel & Mary
Stubbs, Rachel 1760—John Cox/Thomas & Deborah
Stubbs, Rachel 1774—William Hickson/John & Esther
Stubbs, Rachel 1785—Menoch Hanson/Joseph & Zilpha
Stubbs, Rachel 1798—Mordecai Moore/Nathan & Eliza-
beth
Stubbs, Rachel 1798—Seaborn Moore/John & Jane
Stubbs, Rebecca 1793—Thomas Brown/Samuel & Mary
Stubbs, Rebecca 1795—William Talbert, Azariah Denney
Stubbs, Rebecca 1796—John Patton/Joseph & Zilpha
Stubbs, Rhoda 1802—James Vernon/Joseph & Zilpha
Stubbs, Samuel 1790—Rachel Whittacre/Isaac & Margaret
Stubbs, Samuel 1766—Mary Jones/John & Esther
Stubbs, Sarah 1787—Benjamin Hall/Joseph & Zilpha
Stubbs, Sarah 1788—John McDonald, Jr./John & Jane
Stubbs, Sarah 1802—Nathan Clark, George Haworth
Stubbs, Tabitha 1796—William Jones/Samuel & Mary
Stubbs, Thomas 1735—Deborah Maddock/(Minor)
Stubbs, Thomas 1775—Mary Hobson/John & Esther
Stubbs, William 1789—Esther Townsend, Mary Stout
Stubbs, William 1795—Delila Parham/Samuel & Mary
Stubbs, William 1805—Sarah Hobson/John & Esther

Stubbs, Zephaniah 1803—Mary Updegraff, Elsie King
Stubbs, Zimri 1797—Mary Irons/Isaac & Margaret
Swords, James—Rev., war soldier
Taylor, Mary—Joseph Jones
Thomas, Abijah 1793—Camm & Elizabeth
Thomas, Abisha—Rebecca
Thomas, Anna—Caleb Mendenhall
Thomas, Asahel 1795—Camm & Elizabeth
Thomas, Camm 1763—Elizabeth/Rebecca
Thomas, Cary 1800—Camm & Elizabeth
Thomas, Elizabeth—Rebecca
Thomas, Hannah 1716/7—Mendenhall, Moore/
(Atherton)
Thomas, Hezekiah 1798—Camm & Elizabeth
Thomas, Margaret—Mordecai Sanders/Rebecca
Thomas, Priscilla 1803—Camm & Elizabeth
Thomas, Rebecca—died 1802
Thomas, Rebecca—Rebecca
Thomas, Sarah
Thomas, William 1791—Camm & Elizabeth
Thomas, _____—Abigail Moore
Thompson, John—Mary Sanders
Thompson, Laurence
Thompson, Richard
Thompson, Solomon—witnessed Peter Perkins' will 1801
Thomson, Isaac
Tinnen, Hugh
Todd, Rebecca—in minutes 1792
Todd, Robert—Rebecca
Todd, Stephen—Sabilla Williams/Rebecca
Todd, Theodate—Rebecca
Todd, William—Rebecca
Townsend, Hannah 1718—Isaac Vernon/John &
Catherine
Vernon, Amos—Mary Patton/James & Content
Vernon, Ann 1802—Andrew Bond/Nathaniel & Grace
Vernon, Catherine 1741—Sidwell, Mendenhall/Isaac &
Hannah
Vernon, Content 1801—Robert & Ann
Vernon, Grace 1804—Ezekiel Mote/Nathaniel & Grace
Vernon, Isaac 1715/6—Hannah Townsend/(Williams)
Vernon, Isaac 1742—Isaac & Hannah (Townsend)
Vernon, James 1751—Content Hussey/Isaac & Hannah
Vernon, James 1775—Tamar Davis/James & Content
Vernon, James 1800—Rhoda Stubbs/Amos & Mary
Vernon, Lydia 1789—Abram Moti/Nathaniel & Grace
Vernon, Margaret 1787—Robert McConnell/Nathaniel &
Grace
Vernon, Martha 1753—James Brown/Isaac & Hannah
Vernon, Mary—John Hodgins/Isaac & Hannah
Vernon, Nathaniel 1766—Grace Mendenhall
Vernon, Phebe 1741—George Beck, Joseph Middleton
Vernon, Rachel 1802—Amos & Mary
Vernon, Robert 1777—Patton, Stubbs/James & Content
Vernon, Solomon 1779—James & Content
Vernon, Tamar 1785—James North/Nathaniel & Grace
Vernon, Theodate—James & Content
Vernon, Theodate 1804—Jonathan Morris/Amos & Mary
Vernon, Thomas 1796—Hollingsworth, Ballinger
Vernon, William—Deborah Hanson/Robert & Ann
Waddell, Moses
Waggner, George
Walden (Walton), Robert
Walker, Alice Alzana — Jesse Stubbs
Walker, Henry
Watson, Jacob
Watson, John
Watson, Thomas, Sr.
Watson, Thomas, Jr.
Weathers, Peter
Webb, Jesse
Webb, Richard
Welch, John
Weldon, William
West, John
Wheat, William
Whigham, Thomas
White, Nicholas
White, Thomas 1753
White, ____ — Jemima Perkins
Whitsett, John
Whitsett, John, Jr.
Whitsett, Joseph
Wilkerson, Adam
Wilkins, John — William & Sarah
Wilkins, William — Sarah Perkins
Williams, Aaron 1795 — Matilda Saffle/Henry & Zilpha
Williams, Abby 1791 — Stephen Hodgin/Henry & Zilpha
Williams, Amy 1782 — William Sanders/Daniel & Mary
Williams, Daniel 1747 — Mary Humphreys (Davis)
Williams, Elias 1798 — Lydia Smith/Henry & Zilpha
Williams, Elizabeth 1778 — Stephen Hodgin/Daniel & Mary
Williams, Henry 1752 — Zilpha Morris
Williams, Isaiah 1797 — Hannah Way/Henry & Zilpha
Williams, Job 1792 — Elizabeth Clendenon/Henry & Zilpha
Williams, John — Esther Carson
Williams, Mary 1787 — Richard Fawcett/Daniel & Mary
Williams, Peter
Williams, Rebecca 1785 — Abel Gilbert/Daniel & Mary
Williams, Ruth 1780 — William Farmer/Daniel & Mary
Williams, Sabilla 1776 — Stephen Todd/Daniel & Mary
Williams, Sarah 1773 — Robert Milhouse, Jesse Bailey
Williams, William 1777 — Phebe Mendenhall/ (Crawford)
Wilson, Chris — Lydia Sanders
Wilson, Samuel
Winslett, David 1779 — Mary Ann Wooten/Samuel & Mary
Winslett, Esther 1788 — John Kimbrough/Samuel & Mary
Winslett, Gibson 1792 — Susannah Coleman/John
Winslett, Joel 1785 — Samuel & Mary
Winslett, Joel A. 1802 — Mary McLeod/John & ?
Winslett, John 1775 — Hatrice Ward/Samuel & Mary
Winslett, John Carson 1799 — Susan Stewart, Nancy West Nellams
Winslett, Jonathan 1793 — Gillian Bagley/Samuel & Mary
Winslett, Mary 1783 — Samuel & Mary
Winslett, Richard 1790 — Parthania Bagley/Samuel & Mary
Winslett, Samuel 1749 — Mary Carson
Winslett, Samuel 1787 — Nancy Merritt, Dicey (Jewish)
Winslett, William 1777 — Elizabeth Harp, Margaritt
Calhoun Withrow, Henry
Wooddell, Gersham
Wright, Sir James
York, William
Young, Thomas
Notes

Preface


Introduction

3. Ibid., 40.

Chapter 1

6. Vol. I of Religions of the United States in Practice in the series Princeton Readings in Religions, for instance, includes a chapter on Jewish worship practices in the early New York colony, “The Amidah in Colonial American Synagogues,” by Dianne Ashton, but the essay is restricted to the experience of open Spanish Jews and cannot be generalized to crypto-Jews or other denominations (ed. Colleen McDaniel, Princeton: Princeton University Press, 2001). We have been unable to find any work that throws light on private worship services or family traditions of secret Jews in North America.
10. Evidence for the Anglo-Norman Seymour family’s Jewish origins is presented in the author’s “Jerusalem’s Gate: Jews and Muslims in England.” (manuscript).
11. Matar, 19–82. Both authors have in their family tree the Cherokee Nancy Ward, half-blood daughter of Sir Francis Ward. Her name in Cherokee, Tsitsina-gis-ke ("Little Rose"), is a reminder of Arab connections. Other Arabic names in their genealogies are Ashmole (Ishmael), Ridgwell (waddi), Reece (Riis), Aloe (Asclei “honey-man”), Hammett, Hams, Suddarth, Isham, Story (Stora), Hale and Haley.
12. Ibid., 61–62.
19. Bernard Susser, Jews of South West England: The Rise and Decline of Their Medioeval and Modern Communities (Exeter: University of Exeter Press, 1993), 33. German garnz means "goose." It was a sign in the Frankfort Jewish quarter (Jacobs, "Personal Names") and appears as a Sephardic surname, Gamso, documented by the Inquisition in Lisbon and Brazil (Faiguenboim, et al., 268). It was also a Jewish masculine given name used as a short form of Yehohana, Johannesh, or Elhanan (Menk, 298).
20. No origin has been suggested for Raleigh, the name of the family's manor and eponymous title. It appears first as Railega in the Pipe Rolls for Devon (DES 371). Railega has no known French or English elements.
22. The Jewish community in Genoa was prominent from the days of T heodoric in the fifth century CE. Spanish refugees arrived there in 1492. By the beginning of the sixteenth century a special office was established in Genoa, "Ufficio per gli Ebrei" (Office for the Hebrews). Shakespeare's Jew Shylock in The Merchant of Venice had important connections in Genoa. In the seventeenth century, trade was brisk between and among Genoa and Jewish import-export firms in Amsterdam, the Caribbean, London, Turkey and India. As already alluded to, it has been widely accepted that the Colom family that produced Christopher Columbus were Catalan Jews who settled in Genoa. In modern times, the Jewish writer Primo Levi grew up in the Jewish community in Genoa. See Urbani, Rossana, and Guido Nathan Zuzzu, eds., The Jews in Genoa: 507–1680, Vol. 1, Storia Post Biblica, a Documentary History of the Jews in Italy (Leiden: Brill, 1998).
25. Perhaps "one from Hagalil," a Moroccan Jewish community meaning "God be celebrated" in Hebrew, rendered into English or Dutch (see Faiguenboim, et al., 279). DES (s.v.) derives it from "huck little," a nickname for a lazy woodcutter.
26. Perhaps the same as Harots in Amsterdam (Faiguenboim, et al., 281), in turn identical with Harrod (the name of a department store in London).
27. Faiguenboim, et al., 256.
28. Portuguese Jewish surname recorded in Leghorn, Genoa and Tunis (Faiguenboim, et al., 258).
29. "Cretan, from Crete." Compare Candid (Faiguenboim, et al., 219), probably also Candi, Canada, Gundy, Kenneth (Kan-a-dey, "place of the governor").
30. Amado/Amadeus/Amadis (Spanish "beloved") is a Sephardic name recorded in Amsterdam, Pisa, Florence, Lisbon and Marseilles, among other places (Faiguenboim, et al., 176).
31. Faiguenboim, et al., record the names Dias (Portuguese) and Diaz (Spanish) as Sephardic surnames in London, Middelburg, Amsterdam, Curacao, Smyrna, Bordeaux, Jamaica, Torino, Leghorn, Lisbon, Azores, Dutch Brazil, Venice, Rome, Amsterdam, Lima, Mexico and elsewhere (241–42).
32. "Lowe ... mainly from Great Britain or America," like popular Jewish surnames Loew, Löwen, Löwenberg, Löwenstein, Loewenthal, etc., formed from a phrase in German Löwe "lion" and Hebrew Levi." The lion was, of course, also the symbol of Judah. See Menk, 495–500.
33. "Lista de Apellidos Judíos segun nato de Père Bonnin [Sangre Judía]," available online at www.personae.com/colombia.
34. Virginia Dare, Ananias and Eleanor Dare's daughter, is regarded as the first English child born in North America. The Norman name Dare is attested as early as 1243 in the Somerton Assize Rolls (DES 126), where it is derived hypothetically from OE deor "wild animal." Its Norman French origins may have more to do with Darius, a favorite name from Jewish legend, than the Anglo-Saxon language of the Norman's subjects, or with Hebrew Addar, the name of a month in spring. Dare could have been an accommodation. An etymology for the more common Scottish surname Adair derives it from Gaelic Eda air? meaning "the ford of the oak," although the phonetic resemblance is not clear. It, too, may have been an accommodation. Ananias is a Greek Sephardic surname, meaning "God's grace." It is also a Biblical name, familiar from the Christian New Testament, where "Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the Holy Spirit, and to keep back part of the price of the land" in a transaction with the apostle. Ananias "fell down, and died" (Acts 5:1–5). His name became a byword for perfidy, specifically that experienced at the hands of Jews in the Middle Ages. It is unlikely any Christian subject in England would have borne this first name unless he was Jewish.
35. After Alexander's conquest of Judea in 332 BCE, most Jews spoke Greek, even in the synagogue, and Greek names were also favored. For esoteric reasons, Dionysius was a common name in Freemasonry (Chapter Ten). Harvey, Harvie, Hervey, Herveus, etc., are considered Breton names that came to England with the Norman Conquest derived from Old French Herstiu, "barbary worthy" (DES 239). The etymology underlying the Breton form has never been closely examined. We suggest the original name might have been composed of har, Hebrew for "mount," and a suffix to denote a topographical location, as in Har Adar or Har Vered, noble seats often being named in this fashion. A Harvey was the second child recorded to be born in English North America.
36. Sanderson derives from "Alexander's son" (Jacobs 1901–1906). Many Jews of this time period had the surname Alexander or some derivative thereof, such as Saunders, Sand, Sender and Zander. It is said that the high priest in Jerusalem decreed that all male children born in the year after Alexander's visit be named for him; Alexander in modern times is one of the most frequent surnames in lists of Jewish benefactors in the British Isles (Jacobs 1901–1906). Alexander embraced Judaism probably for reasons of diplomacy and "public relations" (Graves 45).
37. Upon the failure of the Guiana mission, Keymis committed suicide. Although condoned in certain situations by halakic law (Torah), suicide is strongly denounced in Christianity, a fact which raises suspicions about his true religious affiliation.
38. The Catholic symbol of the Cross (Cruz, Cruz) was often adopted by Converts to emphasize their new religion (see Faiguenboim, et al., 129). For instance, Juana Inés de la Cruz (1648/51–1695), fully Juana Inés de la Cruz de Asbaje (or Asuje) y Ramírez de Santillana, was the illegitimate Aztec daughter of a Spanish nobleman born in Mexico and raised as a nun. She became a prominent
poet. Her writings were censured by the Spanish Inquisition.


40. Davis is the second name in Jacobs’ list of Jewish names known for charitable giving in England (1901–1906).


42. Whitfield, 25.


44. A golden deer is the emblem of the Hebrew tribe of Naphtali. Like others it goes back to the patriarch Jacob’s prophetic blessing of his sons, where it is said of Naphtali, “Naphtali is a hind let loose, which yields lovely fawns” (Gen. 49:21). Jacobs (1901–1906) finds that the following surnames are based on this allusion: Cerf, Harris, Harrison, Hart, Herschd, Hershkowitz, Hertz, Herzen, Herzd, Hirz, Hirshel, Hirschel, Hirschkovitch, Hunka, and Zewi. To this list may be added the Sephardic surnames Cervo, Corzo, Naphatly, Naphtali, Tsev, Tzivi, Zevi and Zvi. Both Harris and Hart are among the top Jewish surnames in Great Britain, according to Jacobs.

45. Faiguenboim, et al., 414.

46. Dourado/Dorato (“gold”) was a Jewish surname in Seville (Faiguenboim, et al., 243). Vas/Vaz/Van, an abbreviated form of Vasco, is the 88th most common Sephardic surname (Faiguenboim, et al., 146, 414–15).

47. Drago(n) is a corruption of d’aragon, both forms being surnames found in Amsterdam, Portugal and Brazil, among other places, according to Faiguenboim, et al., 244. This may be a pun, however, as Dragen means “dragon” in Spanish. The German equivalent was Drach, a house-sign in the ghetto of Frankfurt am Main (Menk, 244). Draga was the well-known Portuguese form.

48. Sebastian (Greek given name) was the son of the Genoese-Venetian explorer Giovanni Caboto (who became John Cabot when he sailed under English colors). Significantly, Cabot is a Spanish surname on Father Bonnin’s list of Jewish surnames.


50. Hakin is Hebrew for “physician” and a widespread Sephardic surname evidenced in Spain, Turkey, Greece, Damascus, Egypt, Italy, Tunisia, Morocco and London (Faiguenboim, et al., 280).

51. Named perhaps after the Hebrew letter tau.


54. Botey may be a naturalized form of Borjes. Phillips comes from Forbes/Parabes/Phoebus (Jacobs 1901–1906).


56. Faiguenboim, et al., 239, 361.

57. Sephardic Martinenez are noted in Spain, Amsterdam and London by Faiguenboim, et al., 320.

58. Probably cognate with Barnal (from Harnburg) and Bernal; see Faiguenboim, et al., 191.

59. Williamson, 52.

60. The name appears to be formed from Low- (“Levite”) and the theophoric suffix -elfavored by so many Norman, Italian and southern French Jews (Jacobs 1901–1906). An alternative theory is that the Low- element imitates Spanish Lobo “wolf” and designates the tribe of Levi.

61. Barrett seems to come from Jacob’s son Issachar, for whom Jacobs (1901–1906) lists also the following surnames: Achael, Bar, Baer, Barell, Barnard, Barnett, Berusch, Beer, Bernard, Berthold. Names incorporating Baer (“German for “bear”) such as Bernard and Bernstein are popular among Jews in Germany (Menk, 154, 173f.), while Barnett is among the best-known Jewish surnames in Great Britain (Jacobs, 1901–1906).

62. On Luna, one of the most prestigious old Sephardic Jewish names, see Faiguenboim, et al., 314.

63. Spanish Jewish (Faiguenboim, et al., 180).

64. Martin means “bellicose” in Spanish and was a Sephardic surname found in Toledo and London before 1492, according to Faiguenboim, et al., 320.

65. A common English Jewish surname, derived, according to Jacobs (1901–1906) from Feibus, Phedrus, the latter an attribute of Apollo as god of the sun. This in turn translates Aramaic Shraga Felvish, meaning “light, lamp, lantern” (Gorn, 36).

66. See Faiguenboim, et al., 222.

67. Williamson, 165.

68. Probably a Moroccan name; see Faiguenboim, et al., 209, s.v. Boudouk.


70. Ibid., 8.


72. McDermott, 23f.

73. Derived from Isaac (Jacobs, 1901–1906).

74. McDermott, 40.

75. Faiguenboim, et al., 310, 313.

76. See note 59.

77. Williamson, 34.


79. Faiguenboim, et al., find the name or one of its variants in Lisbon, Amsterdam, Mallorca, Rhodes, Smyrna, Tangier, London, Bordeaux and other cities (256, 258–59).


82. No, Noe = Noah (Jacobs, 1901–1906).

83. The family was descended from a Paen Gamedee, who arrived in England with the Norman Conquest from the place called Gamanches, in Normandy. Paen means pagan.
84. Hay, 227.
85. Their surname is taken from a town near the Norman capital of Rouen known to have a substantial Jewish population (Golb, 1998).
86. Boleyn may come from Hebrew Ballin, “ritual bathkeeper” (Jacobs, 1901-1906). Other forms are Bolling, Balen and Bollin. DES 52 claims its origin is ME bolling, “excessive drinking.”
87. It is most likely from Arabic Bakoda, recorded from early times in Toledo (Faiguenboim, et al., 53).
90. For Dec, we follow the account of Benjamin Woolley, The Queen’s Conjuror: The Science and Magic of Dr. John Dee, Advisor to Queen Elizabeth I (New York: Holt, 2000), 12.
92. It has been pointed out elsewhere that letters with Hebrew portions survive from her hand and she was evidently from a crypto-Jewish mercantile family (Hirschman and Yates, 2007).
93. Woolley, 34.
94. Ibid., 61.
95. Ibid., 63.
96. Ibid., 118.
97. For the Grenvilles, we rely on A. L. Rouse, Sir Richard Grenville of the Revenge, an Elizabethan Hero (London: Jonathan Cape, 1937).
98. One St. Leger daughter was named Eulalia, a popular medieval Jewish name.
99. As noted before, Cavendish’s surname was originally rendered as Candysh, i.e., from Candia (Turkish Crete).
100. Rowse, 205.
101. Ibid., 270.
102. Ibid., 338.

Chapter 2

10. Paul H. Chapman, Columbus, the Man (Columbus: ISAC, 1992), 87ff.
14. See T. Bentley Duncan, Atlantic Islands: Madeira, the Azores and the Cape Verdes in the Seventeenth Century

15. Duncan, 196.


17. From Lobato (*ibid.*, 310).

18. Menk, 744. Vogel was a common North German Jewish surname.

19. Faiguenboim, et al., 396, as in John Phillip Sousa, the American composer.


23. Siboney, actually a Sephardic surname from the Moroccan tribe Sebayoun (Faiguenboim, et al., 392).


25. Faiguenboim, et al., 331.

26. Catvalho and variants "oak"; *ibid.*, 221.


28. *Ibid.*, 184. Teresa of Avila was Jewish before her conversion to Christianity.


31. Denounced to the Inquisition in Mexico City; *ibid.*, 320.

32. I.e., from Salle, Morocco; *ibid.*, 383.


34. *Ibid.*, 446.


36. Oaxtepec, a town in Portugal; *ibid.*, 348f.

37. "One who makes caldrons", *ibid.*, 216.

38. Denounced to the Inquisition in Mexico City; *ibid.*, 333.


40. Faiguenboim, et al., 218.

41. Ferrus: *ibid.*, 257; on the name, see Jacobs, 1901–1906.

42. Faiguenboim, et al., 334.


44. Denounced to the Inquisition in Mexico City; *ibid.*, 328.


46. "Olive oil seller"; *ibid.*, 347.


51. As in Hernando de Soto, the conqueridor; *ibid.*, 396.


54. See the Great New Mexico Pedigree Database Project at http://www.hgcnm.org/surnames/surnames.htm. All these names can be found in Faiguenboim, et al. (2006).


56. Haplogroup Q is responsible for about 90 percent of indigenous American male lineages but can also be Jewish.

57. On Narbonne, see Zuckermann, 1972.


61. The same name as the English playwright Harold Pinter; Faiguenboim, et al., 359.

62. The name of a place in Tunisia; *ibid.*, 164.

63. "Ibiza," *ibid.*, 386.

64. The Shabtai family research group has posted an extensive list of names and their aliases on a Web page at maspages.com/donadel/Aliases.htm; sources of information for these aliases are not included. An extensive list was also published in the March 2001 issue of the Sephardic genealogy periodical *ETSI*.


66. Faiguenboim, et al., 163.

67. "King"; *ibid.*, 318.

68. "Treasurer"; *ibid.*, 267.

69. "Merciful"; *ibid.*, 282.

70. One of the authors' ancestors was named Peter Jacobs Branch Kennedy.
71. One of the founding families of Long Island—which demonstrates the links forged by Jewish merchants between Caribbean and New England ports.
73. A surname that entered New York with the Dutch.
75. Amsterdam, Curacao, Brazil, Fundao, Portugal, London, Mexico City, Barbados, Dominican Republic, Panama; ibid., 371.
76. One of the most prestigious English Jewish names, according to Jacobs (1901–1906).
77. Marcus (1973), 116f.
78. Faiguenboim, et al., 273; but cf. Menk, 320, who derives the name from the Polish city of Grätz.
80. See Jacobs, 1901–1906.
81. See Hirschman and Yates, When Scotland was Jewish.
82. See Hirschman and Yates, When Scotland was Jewish.
83. Also included in When Scotland was Jewish.
84. “Early used by Jews as hypocoristic form of ‘Menahem’ > Menke, partly also of ‘Menasheh’ > Manasses” (Menk, 310–11).
85. Also included in When Scotland was Jewish.
86. Stora: see Faiguenboim, et al., 397.
87. A contraction like Katz, from Kohana Zedek, “righteous priest.”

Chapter 3

2. Flori, Amsterdam, in Faiguenboim, et al., 260.
3. Faiguenboim, et al., 356. Note there was a Pena in London, as well as many other places.
7. Faiguenboim, et al., 326, with mention of London.
8. Nicholas Hagger, The Secret Founding of America (London: Watkins, 2007), goes further and sees a generalized conspiracy linked to Freemasons and Francis Bacon’s New Atlantis, which we reject as too much post hoc thinking.
13. Qtd. in Quinn and Quinn, 50–54.
15. Ibid.
17. A fairly comprehensive bibliography on the subject down to 2002 appears in Adam S. Eterovich, Croatia and Croatians and the Last Colony (1585–1590). 
19. Perhaps Ravel, from Mallorca and Marseille (Faiguenboim, et al., 370).
20. Probably Clerle, from Venice (Faiguenboim, et al., 227).
21. The Emmanuel family was prominent in London, among other locations (Faiguenboim, et al., 249).
22. Jacob, Jacob, Jacobs, Jacobsi: in characteristic denial, Reaney states categorically that the surname “was not Jewish” (25); further, Abraham, he says, “was not confined to Jews” (!). Jacobs in modern times is the tenth best known English Jewish surname (Jacobs, “Personal Names”).
23. Minor and its variants is a well-established Melungeon surname.
24. Cooper, another Melungeon surname.
25. Probably from Wigaz/Wizegan, derived from Ait Ouzegn, a Moroccan Berber town, meaning “black” (Faiguenboim, et al., 421). The “Irish” Indian trader Elezar Wigzen was a self-declared Jew on the Carolina frontier active from about 1700.
26. Jacobs, “Personal Names,” notes that Jones was a favorite civil name for the sacred name Yonah.
29. Sweet, i.e., sugar merchant, candymaker, often Jewish or Moorish occupations.
30. Freimann or Freymann in German; see Menk, 286.
31. Hannah, as in the industrialist kingmaker Mark Hhana; see Menk, 343; Faiguenboim, et al., 281.
32. Cavens/Chavis, mostly Portuguese (Faiguenboim, et al., 225).
33. Athcoock, Hitchcock, from Isaac, Izaak (Jacobs, 1901–1906).
34. Brebois is perhaps the same as Brebbie listed in Faiguenboim, et al., 210.
38. Faiguenboim, et al., 361.
41. Pountis is perhaps a corruption of Ponta; see Faiguenboim, et al., 361.
42. Harwood: Har is Hebrew for “mountain” and is found in several Jewish names (e.g. Harari, Harbour, Harby).
43. Maycock could designate Mechach, a Jewish surname in Tunisia (Faiguenboim, et al., 317).
45. Chaplin: Jacobs, “Personal Names.”
46. Harris, thirteenth most frequent name of Jewish donors to charity in England (Jacobs, “Personal Names”).
47. Wiseman/Wizman, a predominantly Moroccan Jew-
ish surname from the town Ait Izman (Faiguenboim, et al., 421).
50. Bagwell and BaK, beney kedoshim, "descendants of martyrs," with the addition of the so-called theophoric suffix -el. Menk, 150.
52. Varon/Baron is a very widespread Sephardic name, even today, as in the British entertainer Sasha Baron Cohen; see Faiguenboim, et al., 191, 414.
53. Clan Lovat is included in *When Scotland Was Jewish*.
54. Bagby is a contraction formed on BaK for Hebrew "beney kedoshim," meaning "children of the martyrs of ____" (Menk, 150).
56. It is sometimes objected that Jewish-sounding names were only Biblical and adopted by Christians from their study of the Old Testament. Shoshannah is a good example of a Hebrew name that is non-biblical, based instead on Jewish legends (Gorr 83).
57. He is another ancestor of Teresa Panther-Yates. Family legend has it that the Rameys originated in ancient Egypt.
58. Byrd is perhaps translated from Hebrew Zipporah, used of both males and females. In Germany, the Jewish surnames Vogel, Fogel and Feiglin are examples (Gorr, 87). In general, see Alden Harch, *The Byrds of Virginia: An American Dynasty, 1670 to the Present* (New York: Holt, Rhinehart and Winston, 1969), esp. 36, 48, 51, 118, 141, 165. William Byrd the composer also married a cousin, Juliana (a favorite Jewish name) Byrd (1568). Their children were Christopher (a good crypto-Jewish name), Elizabeth, Rachel (Hebrew), Mary, Catherine, Thomas and Edward.
59. Sacheverell appears to be derived from a contraction of Hebrew zera kodesh "sacred seed," as in the names Sachs, Saks and the like (Menk, 641).
60. The respective Huguenot ancestors of author Donald Yates and his wife Teresa, Jean Pierre Bondurant (from Bon and Duran) and Pierre Prevost/Prevatt (Temple name from the Channel Islands) came on the same ship, the Peter and Anthony.
63. Gist is the same name as Guest, Gozzi, Costa, Kist, Gass and Gast and seems to go back to the name of one of the noble converts in Khazaria (Hirschman and Yates, 2007); cf. Faiguenboim, et al., 23ff. Jean Muiir and Maxwell Dorsey, *Christopher Gist of Maryland and Some of His Descendants 1639–1950* (Chicago: Swift). On Guest, see Faiguenboim, et al., 272.
67. Ibid., 94.
68. Shelton is possibly from "sholl-man," that is, "pilgrim, wayfacer." The Sheltons were aristocratic and intermarried neighbors of the Coopers in the English Midlands. Both families came to Britain as retainers under William the Conqueror. Sheldon, on occasion, is a Jewish first name today.

**Chapter 4**

3. Simmons, 16.
6. Recall the earlier colonists we have discussed sur-named Laydon,
8. Weston: "Family Tree of the Jewish People," s. v. It was sometimes spelled Westron.
10. Morison, 199.
11. Shirley: Hebrew shor plus lea, meadow. "Family Tree of the Jewish People," s.v. Beauchamp is Norman, but that does not exclude the founder from being Jewish, as William the Conqueror brought Jews to England to run its civil administration.
12. A Sephardic Raina family lived in Amsterdam at the time (Faiguenboim, et al., 370).
13. Morison, 352. As in the motion picture series *Star Wars* by director George Lucas (who is Jewish), Anakin is the name of a despotic ruler.
15. Quoted in Wiesenthal, 228.
17. "Family Tree of the Jewish People," s.v.
20. Many of this name, also spelled Goffe and Gough, in "Family Tree of the Jewish People," s.v.
24. Reverses were numerous in Italy (Faiguenboim, et al., 370). Paul Reveere's family was allegedly Huguenot.
25. Ames: "Family Tree of the Jewish People," s.v. Reaney and Wilson conflate Ames with Amis, Amis, Amis, Amis, Amis, and Amis ("friend ... a name for the lower classes, especially the slaves"), although they do not explain why the English noblemen and country gentry recorded from 1221 onwards would have borne such déclassé names. They further specify that Amos, "due to the influ-
ence of the Biblical name ... was not used in England before the Reformation."

27. ibid., 285.
28. As in the Viennese logician Rose Rand (1903–1980).
32. Koppel: Menk, 434. The popular eighteenth century ballad "Robin Adair" tells the story of an English lady who had a romantic adventure with a dashing and witty young man rejected by her family. Her true name was Lady Cathrine Keppel. The offspring of the affair, Sir Robert Adair (1763–1855), was remembered in the will of Indian trader and author James Adair, who, we have proposed, had Jewish ancestry as well.
33. Flood, Flud, Floyd: "Family Tree of the Jewish People," s.v. In the authors' families, Floods intermarried with Cooper, Massey and Bondurant, proven crypto-Jews, including Moses and Nathan Flood.
34. Rey: Faiguenboim, et al., 370.
37. Breen, 53, 97.
41. The family subsequently changed its name to Townsend to escape association with the witchcraft trials.
42. Nunez: yet another relative of Melungeon Teresa Panther-Yates. The Newberries (Newburgh) trace back to the earls of Warwick, participants in the Norman Invasion of England in 1066. Newberry DNA has proved to be Danish (haplogroup I1a) like so many of the noble Norman families. Descendants founded a college and department store chain in the South. See "Family Tree of the Jewish People," s.v.
43. Hawk is a translation of Falco(n); Farrar means "smith" in Spanish; and Hatt is the eleventh most frequent Jewish surname among supporters of English charitable causes (Jacobs 1901–1906).
46. Good(e) is one of the Davidic surnames, also in the family genealogy of Teresa Panther-Yates.
47. Cf. Fischer, 94–95.
48. Nicholas Wade, "Study Raises Possibility of Jewish Tie for Jefferson," The New York Times, February 28, 2007. According to Mapp (2–21), Jefferson's religion evolved into a Deist stance that was self-consciously anti-Christian and in sympathy with Jews, sharing many positions with Freemasonry: one of his correspondents was Thomas Cooper (Chapter Ten). Jefferson particularly "deplored the political activities of the Catholic Church" and "rejected the trinitarian concept of Father, Son, and Holy Ghost (Spirit)." He was the framers of the Virginia Statute for Religious Freedom. More than any other founding father, it was Jefferson who fought against an established church.
51. On some similarities of Calvinism and Judaism, see Hirschman and Yates (2007), 192–204.

Chapter 5

2. Hudde, perhaps from Judith, "Jew."
3. Pauw, i.e., Peacock, Pavon (Faiguenboim, et al., 353).
4. Buych is perhaps the same as German Jewish Bueck, Bück (see Menk, 209).
5. On Sem, Faiguenboim, et al., 388: Amsterdam, Dutch Brazil.
6. Van Os was a Jewish family, according to the Web site "Dutch Jewry" at akevorth.org.
8. Many of America's "Sephardic Elite," as described in Stephen Birmingham's book The Grandees, passed through Hamburg, long Germany's main port. Hamburg(e) has a full page devoted to it as a Jewish surname in Menk, 340–41.
10. Amsterdam's Dutch Resistance Museum, formerly a synagogue and Jewish cultural center, bears Plancius' name and a star of David.
12. Menk, 701. The designation "actor" was often given to prominent members of the Jewish community who enacted parts in Purim plays (Jacobs, 1906–1911). For genealogies, see the "Dutch Jewry" Web site at akevorth.org.
15. Vogels: Menk, 744.
17. Pelgrom: see "Dutch Jewry" on the Jewish family and descendants.
22. Bachman, 50.
24. Bachman, 75.
31. Casier information is drawn from Schulze. See also "Dutch Jewry" Web site.
32. Uzille: Faiguenboim, et al., 409. The family was an important one in Amsterdam.
41. See Jacob Cats, Complete Works (1790–1800, 19 vols.), later editions by van Vloten (Zwolle, 1858–1866; and at Schiedam, 1869–1870); Pigott, Moral Emblems, with Aphorisms, and c., from Jacob Cats (1860); and P.C. Wissen Geijtsbeek, Het Leven en de Verdiensten van Jacob Cats (1829).
42. For the name, see Jacobs (1901–1906).
45. Bresteed, Breasteed: "Family Tree of the Jewish People." James Henry Breasteed (1865–1935) was the first American citizen to obtain a degree in Egyptology and the author of numerous books on the subject.
46. Peyster: Menk, 583.
47. Van der Spiegel: "Dutch Jewry" Web site.
52. Suelro: Faiguenboim, et al., 397; cf. Söeiro and Suárez.
53. Papo or Papini, both diminutives of Giacomo (Faiguenboim, et al., 354).
54. Van der Zee, 292–93.
55. Ibid.
56. Kammen, 75.
57. Goodfriend, 151–53.
58. Franks: Faiguenboim, et al., 26ff. Franco designated "one from Eastern Europe, or Byzantine lands in the Levant, where Jewish traders were free" to come and go.
59. Gomez from Gomes, "man"; see Faiguenboim, et al., 27ff.
60. Kammen, 232ff.
66. Levine: personal communication from a Clan Livingstone member.
68. Lucena: Faiguenboim, et al., 313ff.
69. de Wolff: "Dutch Jewry" Web site.
70. Matson, 61.
71. Ibid., 98.
73. Franklin D. Roosevelt’s ancestor was Clinton Roose- well, a founding member of the Columbian Lodge of the Order of the Illuminati in New York City in 1785 (Hagger 140).
75. Matson, 155.
82. Schoeck: Menk, 667, 673.
83. Rosman: "Dutch Jewry" Web site; Menk, 632.
84. Coronel was the honorific title accorded to Abraham Seifer when he "converted" to Catholicism (Faiguenboim, et al., 230). In Southeastern U.S. records, a Joseph Cornell was the Indian interpreter in Tallasse in Creek country. His daughter by a Tuckabatchee woman married Alexander McGillivray, known as emperor of the Creeks and Spanish superintendent general of the Creek Nation, a partner of the Pensacola trading firm of Panton, Leslie whose Creek name was Hobal Hilli Mikko ("Good Child King"). Cornells were prominent for two centuries in Creek and Choctaw affairs.

Chapter 6

3. Harvey, 62.
4. Ibid., 8.
6. Feli: "trader in furs, hides."
11. Kunz: Menk, 446.
13. Fuchs: adopted for Feiss, which comes from Feibus; ibid., 294.
14. There are 9,722 instances of it in the 1998 German telephone book: ibid., 323.
15. See Jacobs, 1901–1906; Menk, 415.
16. Menk, 496.
17. As in Susan Sontag, the American essayist; ibid., 698.
18. It comes from the town of Loria in Italy (Fai- guenboim, et al., 314).
28. Ibid., 17, 34.
29. Eschelman, 43, 45.
32. Blum: Menk, 186f.
36. Day: as in the Irish-English actor Daniel Day-Lewis, whose mother is of Baltic Jewish descent and whose father is the British poet laureate Cecil Day-Lewis.
37. Massy: probably from mazzì, Medieval Hebrew for a precocious girl of uncanny knowledge. Henry James titled one of his novels What Maisie Knew. Barbara Streisand played the part of a mazzì in the movie Yentl.
40. Krohn: Menk, 441. George Crohan claimed to be Irish.
41. Bender: ibid., 165.
42. Baron means "son of strength, wealth": ibid., 156. As in British comedian Sacha Baron Cohen, inventor of the character Borat.
43. We draw on Fred B. Wampler, The Wampler (Wampler) Family History: The 1500–1700s (by the author, 1986), esp. 81, 11, 15.
44. Roy H. Wampler, A Wampler Family History (by the author, 1999).
45. Viola, like Violetta, is a common Sephardic girl's name, also the exotic name of the famous world-weary courtesan in Alexander Dumas' book and Verdi's opera La Traviata. It occurs repeatedly in the genealogy of the Maryland Gist family (Chapter Seven).
47. Klein: Menk, 426.
49. Kaufmann is modeled on the name Jacob, meaning "merchant," a common Jewish occupational name; ibid., 471f.
50. Schrag: ibid., 672.
51. Ibid., 245.
52. Myers was once the sixth best known English Jewish name (Jacobs 1901–1906).
53. Czeplek: Menk, 229.
54. See Richards, 77, 79.

Chapter 7

5. Silva: ibid., 392f.
6. Yomtov: ibid., 430. Judy Holiday was a Jewish movie actor of the 1950s and 1960s.
9. Mays: ibid., 322; Menk, 522. Elaine May (née Berlin in 1932) is a celebrated screenwriter, actress and director whose parents ran a Yiddish theater in Philadelphia.
13. Kennedy: ibid., 218. We propose the original name of the famous Kennedys of Hyannis Port, Massachusetts, may have been Italian Canadini, filtered through the French form Canada—from Candy, the old name for the Turkish capital of Crete. Genealogies of the Irish branch of the Kennedys do not go farther back than Patrick Kennedy, a prosperous farmer of Dungarstown, County Wexford, Ire- land, who was born about 1785 and whose son immigrated to America. The family was probably of French origin before it became Irish. Both Cassel (a sept of Clan Kennedy pointing to a region in southern France) and Canady appear on a list of refugee French Huguenots to Ireland.
17. Edward Cooper was evidently the son of William and Elizabeth Williamson Cooper, a merchant family based in Norfolk. William (d. 1732) was the son of William Cooper and Ann Bailey, a mulatto from the Caribbean. On the confusion between half-Indian and half-African, refer to Theresa M. Hicks, South Carolina Indians, Indian Traders and Other Ethnic Connections beginning in 1670 (Spartan- burg: Reprint, 1998), xiii: "understood to be 'one born of an Indian mother' ... with particular reference to children born of Indian women and the Indian Traders ... 'half-Indian.' " The term is consistently taken out of historical context by Paul Heinegg, Free African Americans of Virginia,
North Carolina, South Carolina, Maryland and Delaware, available online at www.freeafricanamericans.com, leading him to populate the southern colonies with African men owning land and marrying white women.

18. Boone, Buen: Faiguenboim, et al., 211; Appendix A.
21. The question of the conqueror Tamerlane’s religious beliefs has been a matter of controversy. His veneration of the house of the Prophet Mohammed, the spurious genealogy on his tombstone taking his descent back to Ali, and the presence of Shiites in his army led some observers and scholars to call him a Shiite. However, his official religious counselor was the Hanafite scholar Abd al Ja’bar Khwarazmi. Timur’s religious practices with their admixtures of Turco-Mongolian shamanistic elements belonged to the Sufi tradition. Timur avowed himself the disciple of Sayyid Baraka, the holy man of the commercial city of Timish. He also constructed one of his finest buildings at the tomb of Ahmad Yaassawi, who was doing the most to spread Folk Islam among the nomads.

22. Reine: Queen (Esther), the part played by a leader of the synagogue during Purim (Jacobs 1901–1906).
23. Simha: Faiguenboim, et al., 393. For the name as Hebrew but non-biblical, Gorr, 84.
26. Speyer: Jacobs, 1901–1906. The medieval seat of an important Jewry gives us one of the most common Jewish surnames, Shapiro.
29. Franco: Faiguenboim, et al., p. 261f. Under the rule of Francisco Franco during World War II, the Spanish borders were kept open for Jewish refugees from Vichy France and Nazi-occupied territories in Europe. Spanish diplomatic protection was extended to Sephardic Jews in Hungary, Slovakia, and the Balkans. Spain was a safe haven for all Jewish refugees and anti-Semitism was not official policy under the Franco regime. Franco’s Jewish origins are evident in the other surnames in his family tree as well: Bahamonde, del Pilar, Pardo, de Andrade, de la Paz and Villalva. Through his mother he was descended from Portuguese royalty.
31. The word “peach” is derived from “Persian apple.”
33. Faiguenboim, et al., 143.
34. Peacock: ibid., 355.
35. Beck is formed from the abbreviation BkK, bere ke-dohim, “blood of the martyrs,” as in Leo Baeck, London rabbi: Menk, 150f.
36. Faiguenboim, et al., 256.
37. Menk, 520.
39. DES, 301.
40. Jacobs, 1901–1906; Adath Yiśroel, 63.
41. Facit: Faiguenboim, et al., 255.
42. Adath Yiśroel, 69.
43. Menk, 294.
44. Faiguenboim, et al., 377.
46. In story and song, the name Adair was connected to that of Currie (Arabic Khoury, Kori). Currie, who held the castle of Dunkey, was declared a rebel, robber, and pirate.

A proclamation was made that whoever should produce Currie, dead or alive, should be rewarded with his fortunes. Adare killed Currie and presented Currie’s head to the king (Robert I the Bruce, ruled 1306–1329). He got the lands and the family was known ever afterwards as the Adairs of Portree. When a castle was built on the spot in Dumfriesshire where Currie was struck down, it was called Kildett. The beheading of the pirate Currie appears in the Adair crest, which depicts “a man’s head couped and bloody.” The origin of the name Adair is usually explained as Gaelic, cognate with Edzaer, meaning “the ford of the oaks,” but the Celtic etymology of the name from Gaelic abh “oak” and dare “ford,” obviously covers up the original Hebrew. Edzaer does not even sound like Ahdare or Adare. Adairs proper do not appear in Scottish history until the fourteenth century, long after Gaelic ceased to be the language of the aristocracy and had been replaced by Scots, a dialect of English.

47. Hirschman, 2005.
49. See Archibald Henderson, “A Pre-Revolutionary Revolt in the Old Southwest,” The Mississippi Valley Historical Review 17/2 (1930), 191–212.
50. This unusual name was borne by several prominent colonial Americans, including Joseph Gist, a business partner of George Washington, and the land agent, spy and military guide Christopher Gist (1705–1759), whose grandson was George Guest (usually identified with Sequoyah). It appears to come from Alteic Turkic GWSTTs (Gosşa, Heb. גוסַתָה, the name of a line of Khazar nobles who embraced Judaism as early as the seventh or eighth century CE (Golb and Pritsker, 35–40). The Byzantine form was Κωστας. The same aristocratic line later joined the migration to Kiev and the Ukraine when the Jewish empire in the east moved into Central Europe. Their name was rendered in Latin letters as Gastou-alis as early as the eighth century. In Spain, after the ninth century, the family assumed the name Da Costa, which they derived from “God’s rib.” Acosta is a variant. This became Kit in Ashkenaz (Ger. “coast,” through a pun on costa, which could mean “rib” or “coast”). From Golb and Pritsker’s account, then, it appears likely that the Da Costa and Gist families of Spain, Italy, the Low Lands, and the British Isles were originally Turkish. A trait of Khazar Jewry in acknowledgment of their convert origins was to adopt names that had ritual or mystical significance, such as Pesach and Yomtov, rather than Jewish tribal names such as Benjamin. The Gist name occurs in the Ragusan/Croatian/Venetian Gozzi family of traders, explorers, admirals, tax farmers and physicians in Elizabethan London and the Ottoman Empire. Variants in Britain and North America are Gass, Guest, and Goss.

Chapter 8

Notes — Chapter 9

(Columbia: University of South Carolina Press, 2001), 28f., estimates 642 individuals.
7. Lavender, 186.
8. Musick: Melungeon surname.
9. Nahon, 340, qtd. in Lavender, 199.
12. Ibid., 396, after the Spanish town of Sotto del Barco.
14. Faiguenboim, et al., 354 (can also mean "mottled," "panther," and refer to town of El Pardo).
15. E.g., Alther, Kennedy, Gallegos.
17. Edgar, 40.
18. Ibid., 43.
19. Ibid., 52.
22. Ibid., 300.
23. Ibid., 473.
24. Ibid., 495, with reference to the Middle Rhineland and Saarland.
26. Ibid., 674.
27. Ibid., 792.
31. Ibid., 384, with mention of Brazil, Viseu, Portugal, Amsterdam, London, Charleston, Montpellier and Buenos Aires.
32. Ibid., 744, with mention of London.
34. Edgar, 93.
35. Faiguenboim, et al., 405.
36. Izard; as in the British Yemen-born comedian and actor Eddie Izzard (b. 1962).
37. Edgar, 212.
38. Grady McWhiney, Cracker Culture: Celtic Ways in the Old South (Tuscaloosa: University of Alabama Press, 1968). Another estimate of their numbers appears in James G. Leyburn, The Scotch-Irish (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1962), who writes that "millions of Americans have Scotch-Irish ancestors ... at least one out of every ten or fifteen Americans was Scotch-Irish" at the time America gained its independence, and that between 1717 and the Revolutionary War some quarter of a million Ulstermen came to America" (xi, 157, 179–83).
40. Crommedin: probably the origin of the name Crom- well in England.
41. Goya: Faiguenboim, et al., 273; and as in Francisco Goya, the Spanish court painter (1746–1828).
42. Ibid., 274.
43. Ibid., 274.
44. Guest: ibid., 274.
45. Hebrew: faithful, true; see Chapter 7.
46. Hazard: Faiguenboim, et al., 282. There is a Hazard, Kentucky, and Hazard County, Arkansas.
47. Ibid., 345; Menk, 449, with mention of Hamburg and Altona.
49. Froes, Fois: ibid., 262, with reference to Lehghorn.
50. Ibid., 332.
51. Ibid., 370.
52. Ibid., 371f.
53. Ibid., 405.
54. Seixas: Faiguenboim, et al., 388; the German form is Sachs, see Menk, 641.
56. Storey: Stora de Istort, Algeria (ibid., 397).
57. Van der Pool: De Sola Pool was a Sephardic family in London and New York, according to Faiguenboim, et al., 61.
58. Gorr, 29f.
59. Faiguenboim, et al., 205.
60. Menk, 343.
61. Gay, Gaia, Gayas "happy"; Faiguenboim, et al., 267, 271. The name survives in a large rum distillery on Barbados, as well as in the name of the airplane that dropped the atomic bomb on Hiroshima, the Enola Gay.

Chapter 9

3. Mackay, 3.
5. Beverly Baker Northrop, We Are Not Yet Conquered: The History of the Northern Cherokee Nation of the Old Louisiana Territory (Padscah: Turner, 2001). The name Cooper is among the oldest (around 1720).
6. Adair, 447.
8. Faiguenboim, et al., 307; in the Bible Laban is the father of Leah and Rachel, Jacob's father-in-law (Genesis 24:29–60). It can also mean "from Lebanon" (the "white land"). Spellings vary: LeBon/LaBon/LaBoon (a South Carolina Huguenot gunsmith family from Rochefort, France), Labon (the favored spelling in Nacogdoches, Texas, families, also in Santa Fe, Lebon (English parish registers, Pennsylvania) and Lebanon (common in German and Polish lands). The name is also given as Lebo (Spanish-American and Pennsylvania Dutch), LaBeau, LaBon, LeBon, Les Baux (French Canada), Leebow, Laybon, Laban, Leban, and Laborn. A famous LaBon married a Capet in France and one of his sons was a Jacobite. The other came to South Carolina with the Gervais (Jarvis, considered a Melungeon name today) family of Maryland. This Pierre LaBon left a sizable family in upcountry Anderson County; they changed their name to LaBoon. Family members married Waters (an Indian trading family connected with Creek Mary and Sequoyah), Riddle (another Melungeon name), Moore, Rodriguez, Durant and (multiply, in cousin marriage) Gervais. The traditional Labon ungrammatically combines a
feminine article with a masculine form of the adjective — it should be LaBonne or Lebon.

10. Menk, 642.
11. Candler, VI, 351.
12. It is the same name as one of President Barack Obama's daughters. The name was rendered Milla in early English history. Milla was the name of the wealthy widow of the Jew Samuel Mutun of Royston, near Cambridge, who was killed by Simon de Montfort in the Albigensian crusades (Michael Adler, Jews of Medieval England, Jewish Historical Society of England, 1939, 22). The name, therefore, was associated with French Jewry as early as 1200. In America, it became common in the tribal hierarchies of the Chickasaw, Choctaw and Creek. For instance, a Mallea (Milly) Francis was known as the "Creek Pocahontas." She was the daughter of Joseph Francis (Hillis Harjo), called the Prophet, hanged by Andrew Jackson in 1818. The Francies ("from France"), like the Coopers, were also Sephardic Jewish Indian traders in Georgia, specializing in gunsmithing and silversmithing. The only mention of Malea Cooper in historical documents is a 1768 land sale in Bute County, North Carolina, in which she appears as a witness, her name recorded as Emelea Cooper (DB-2 p. 101). Perhaps her husband, William Cooper, was away at the time.

13. Another daughter, Elizabeth White, married William Lackey in Rowan County in 1781. William had come from the ancestral seat in Scotland with his entire clan, arriving in Baltimore in 1755 at the age of two. His sons and grandchildren continued to intermarry with mixed American Indian women, settling eventually in North Alabama and forever puzzling Lackey genealogists with the source of a Melungeon identity and dark looks among such staunch Scotsmen. Whites married with Bells, Vaughans, Looneys, Giats, Joneses, Blevinses (all Cherokee families), Shankles (Dutch-Scottish Jews), Rains, a Flippo (Spanish), Phippis and, of course, Coopers (Cherokee-Choctaw-Jewish). They are all in co-author Donald Yates's family tree.

18. Faiguenboim, et al., 208: "good day" (Yom Tov).
20. Candler, I, 12.
23. See Faiguenboim, et al., 177.
25. Faiguenboim, et al., 322.
27. As in the Algerian-French philosopher Albert Camus.
29. Candler, I, 150.
30. Ibid., 151–52.
31. Candler, VI, 3.
32. Faiguenboim, et al., 341–43. In 2007, as the congregation of Mickve Israel prepared to celebrate the 175th anniversary of Savannah Jewry, Nunes heirs in Georgia were contacted after some difficulty. They had no idea their famous ancestor was Jewish.
34. Rubin, 13–14; Stern, 222–3.
36. E. Merton Coulter and Albert B. Saye, A List of the Early Settlers of Georgia (Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing, 2001), 98. Variants of the name in England (since the twelfth century): Tellor, Telford, Taillefer, Talfourd, Riflford, Tifford, Tolver, Tulliver, Tollerly Talyveer. The Taliaferro family was said to be Italian. Perhaps their name came from the village of Tagliaferro in Tuscany near Florence.
39. A form of Shabtai; see Menk, 654. As an Ashkenazi, Sheftall and his family were the only Savannah Jews not to flee to Beth Elohim in Charleston during the War of Jenkins' Ear (1739–48), for fear of the Spanish prevailing in the conflict and bringing the Inquisition into Georgia.
40. Faiguenboim, et al., 163.
41. Coulter and Saye, 60.
42. Coulter and Saye, 82.
43. Monsanto: Faiguenboim, et al., 330f.
44. Candler, III, 391.
45. Ibid., 402.
46. E.g., Bourquin, Babant, Da Roch, Galache, Huguenin, Mater, Myer, etc.; see Hirschman, 2003, 154–60.
47. Rubin, 8–9.
50. See Faiguenboim, et al., 275. There was also an Indian trader in Georgia named Robert Gandy/Gundy/Gaudy.
51. Founded by the Flatau/Flatow/Zlorow family in 1812 (Menk, 277).
53. Rubin, 88.
54. Faiguenboim, et al., 169. Ade is not listed in Coulter and Saye (2001); perhaps he came into the colony "under the radar." This is the case with many names which follow.
55. Stern, I, 118.
57. Faiguenboim, et al., 208; Menk, 211 (s.v. "Burgas").
58. Stern 63, 76, 123.
59. Perhaps from Kalwill, an important Jewish city in Ukraine.
60. Stern 56, 103, 111.
61. Ibid., 100.
62. Ibid., 33, 55, 111.
63. Faiguenboim, et al., 240.
64. Ibid., with mention of Curacao, Jamaica, Dominica, New Orleans, London, etc.; Stern, 39.
65. For Dick or Dicks as a Jewish surname, see Menk, 239. Granny Molly Dick was the wife of Richard Blevins, a pioneer in Marion County, Tenn., and the Dicks were also intermarried with the Cooper and Troxell families (recognized as Jewish).
67. Menk, 245.
68. Faiguenboim, et al., 259.
69. Menk, 276; Stern 122.
70. Menk, 271, 294.
71. Ibid., 744.
72. Ibid., 281–2; Stern, 55–61.
73. Ibid., 60, 105, 111, 126.

Chapter 10

1. Giant of English letters Samuel Johnson was also born in Lichfield in the same street as Ashmole a century later and attended the same grammar school.


7. Elahmi: Faiguenboim, et al., 305. The vexations of etymology are illustrated by a standard account given for “Elam, Ellams, Ellam, Ellum” in Keane’s Dictionary of English Surnames (s.v.). Although it is by no means proven that the four forms of the heading are one and the same, born by descendants of the same forebear, the following scattered persons and locations are cited as though they share a surname and genealogy with an identical derivation: John Ellam 1231 (Patent of Calendar Rolls, Lancaster), Henry de Elham 1275 (Rotuli Hundraedorum, London), Henry de Elham 1324 (Feet of Fines, Kent), John Elam 1501 (Calendar of Patent Rolls, York), Robert Elam 1744 (Register of Freemen of the City of York). Although York, London, Kent and Lancaster are virtually different countries, with different histories, no continuity can be claimed between the first occurrence of the name as Ellam in 1231 in Lancaster and the later forms of Elam and Elam in York three to five hundred years later. Nevertheless, it is maintained that all “variants” derive “from Elham” in Kent (a spelling, without reason, not even listed in the rubric of the entry) or “a lost Elham in Crayford” in Kent “or Elam Grange in Bingley.” This seems grasping at straws. Setting aside whether all variants came from a place-name called Elham or Elam, the explanation does not adddress where that name originated or make clear whether a bearer received his name from it or gave it the name. Every surname in this work, which represents the accumulation of similar works for over two centuries, is subject to similar doubts and criticisms.


10. Felicia Waldman, “Jewish Influences in Medieval
11. Itta: Gorr, 89f.
12. Marie Antoinette traced her ancestry back to the twelfth-century figure Bertha von Puellendorf (Jhaes 1998). Although most royal genealogies stop with Bertha, we have found that one authority gives her a great-great-grandmother as Judith of Schweinfurt, born before 1050 (Stamp, "Ahnenliste"). Furthermore, Judith's mother was a descendant of Frederuna of France, consort of Charles the Simple, and Frederuna herself was a daughter of Count Theodoricus, an illegitimate younger son of Charlemagne by Adel. Thus Marie Antoinette's female heritage goes back to the wife or concubine of Theodoricus (French Thierry), who according to Einhard's Life of Charlemagne was imprisoned in a monastery by his half-brother the emperor Louis the Pious ("Achternamenlist").
13. The name of Teresa Panther-Yates's grandmother, Etalka Good of a Melungeon family from Tennessee. Etalka's middle name was Vetula ("old woman"), a Jewish "namelet name" intended to ensure long life (see Gorr, 1992, p. 52). Etalka named one of her daughters Elzina after her sister (Arabic for "beautiful").
16. Faiguenboim, et al., 387; Menk, 483.
18. Family Tree of the Jewish People at www.jewishgen.org.
20. Ibid., 189.
21. See Harvey, 1.
22. Ashmole, 368.
25. Geiger, lit. "violinist" or "violin maker" (Menk, 300). The violin and other stringed instruments were specialties of Jews. The Birds, for instance, were invited by Henry VIII to come to England because of their musical talents.
27. Ibid., 87-88.
32. Hagger 106, citing authorities Paul Bessel and William T. Still.
33. Ronald F. Heaton, Masonic Membership of the Founding Fathers (Columbus: Masonic Service Association, 1974).
35. Frankl: Menk, 281. The name is a diminutive form of Frank.
37. Ibid., 425.
38. Lewis C. Wes Cook, ed., Colonial Freemasons (Fulton: Missouri Lodge of Research, 1974).
39. Starr was used in England beginning with the Normans of any financial instrument involving Jews. It is a good instance of a term imported by French Jews from the Judeo-Arabic world in southern Europe. The secret place where the king kept his IOWs and other contracts became known as the Star Chamber after Jews were expelled from England. Starr today is a relatively common Jewish (and Cherokee Indian) surname, as in Belle Starr, the outlaw who married Cherokee Sam Starr. Emmett Starr was the author of Old Cherokee Families and their Genealogy, a standard Cherokee genealogy reference work. The current president of the Chicago Indian center is Anishnabe/Ojibwe elder George Starr-Brette.
41. Rubin, 94-95.
42. Menk, 561.
43. A prominent Jewish American colonial and London merchant family.
44. Menk, 676.
45. Faiguenboim, et al., 177.
46. Tuch, Tuchman: Menk, 735. As in author Barbara Tuchman, daughter of banker Maurice Wertheim and granddaughter of financier Henry Morgenthau, born a Bavarian Jew. Ragman or old clothes dealer was a typical occupation for medieval Jews. From ragman, they sometimes proceeded to peddlers, storekeepers and department store chain founders.

Appendix A

2. We are not aware of a good guide to the subject, so we will attempt to summarize it briefly. In most Spanish and Portuguese-speaking countries, people have at least two surnames, one inherited from the father, the other from the mother. In most Spanish-speaking regions, parents usually pass on to their children the name of the father and his surname is written before the mother's (Lopez-Garcia). In Portuguese-speaking countries, however, it is the other way around (Garcia-Lopez). In Portugal, the Azores and Brazil, then, it is very frequent for children to get two surnames from each of their parents, thus having usually the last surname of each of their grandparents.

In Latin American countries when a woman marries, she may choose to drop her own maternal surname and adopts her husband's paternal surname, with "de" ("of") inserted between. Thus if Angela López Sánchez marries Tomás Portillo Blanco, she may style herself Angela López de Portillo.

The order rule means that the surnames of the female
branch tend to get lost as generations pass, but if the female surname is especially prestigious it may end up replacing the male surname.

Not every surname is a single word. For instance, the former Mexican president José López Portillo, whose mother was a Pacheco, adopted the full style José López Portillo y Pacheco. Other surnames derive from church names, as San José, or were changed when a person of Jewish faith converted to Christianity, as Santa Maria. The patronymic place-name “de” was common for surnames originating from Castile and Álava. In Spain, unlike in neighboring France, the prefix “de” (“meaning of”) on a surname does not typically indicate noble origin.

In Spanish, most surnames ending in “-ez” originated as patronyms. Thus “López” originally meant “son of Lopo,” “Fernández” meant “son of Fernando,” etc. Other common examples of this are “Hernández” (from Hernando, a variant of “Ferdinand”), “Rodríguez” (from “Rodrigo”), “Sánchez” (from “Sancho”), “Martínez” (from “Martín”), and “Álvarez” (from “Alvaro”). Sometimes, however, the “-ez” suffix simply means the plural (the Cortes), and in Portugal “-es” usually becomes “-es.” Since many Jews fleeing from Spain went to Portugal their surnames were translated into Portuguese; for instance, Cortez became Cortes.

It is quite common in Brazil that someone will prefer to be called by his or her less common surname. Examples of common surnames in Brazil are Silva, Souza (Sousa), [dos] Santos and Cavalcanti (the last one of Italian origin). Therefore, even if someone inherits one of these surnames from his or her father, the maternal surname will be used instead.

3. Sclai denotes a gold-thread industry conducted in Seville during the Middle Ages; the numerical equivalent of Saddock, denoting descent from that direct Cohen line.


Appendix D

1. Abraham Sándor, “Comparison of Romany Law with Israelite Law and Indo-Aryan Traditions.” Available at: http://www.mundoalpino.net/zakono.htm. We have added to Sándor’s list from various other sources in different places.

Appendix E

1. Copies of this list in public records, as all the following ones in this appendix and elsewhere in our book, are legion in scholarly and popular literature. As far as we are informed they do not represent copyright materials. Out of convenience, we have followed in this instance the list provided by the National Park Service. Others are published all over the Internet. We make no claim that the list provided here is original, authoritative or definitive. At the same time, we have attempted to harmonize different versions and acknowledge important sources. If anyone holds the copyright to this or similar material used by us, we would appreciate hearing so that we can make the correction.

2. The original group came in May 1607, the first supply group in January 1608, and the second supply group in the fall of 1608. Occupations are given with original spellings. A list is based on the records of John Smith, “Proceedings of the English Colony in Virginia” and Generall Historie. The record states there were “diverse others to the number of 105.”

3. This is the title of the facsimile parchment record in my possession.

4. There were 144 persons in the expedition, including the 105 who remained in Virginia.

5. One of the author’s ancestors from Provence, said to have been of extremely dark appearance. The surname was probably originally a Spanish compound one, Bon-Durante, a form of the “good name” (see Appendix A). Durand/Durants were a prominent Sephardic family of rabbis, physicians and scholars who settled mostly in Provence, Marseilles, Mijorca and Morocco after the Expulsion of 1492 (Faigenboim, et al., 244), where the Bondurants originated. Jean Pierre, the immigrant, was an apothecary and vintner by profession. His mother was Gabrielle Barjon (“son of Jean”). A Barjon relative was one of the organizers of the mass escape from France, which led the Huguenots through Switzerland, Germany and finally, London, to the New World. Jean Pierre’s wife, Rhoda Faur (Anglicized as Ford), also bore a Sephardic surname (Faigenboim, et al., 256). The Bondurant family can be traced back to Génolhac, département Gard, France, to the early sixteenth century, but not before — as we have seen, often a clue invoking the date 1492. They were probably relatively new arrival from Inquisitorial Spain. In Virginia, the Bondurants intermarried again and again with Agee, Maxey, Radford and Ford cousins, a common crypto–Jewish trait.

6. Ancestor of co-author’s spouse Teresa Panther-Yates. The family intermarried with Tuscaroras and Cherokee Indians and was later known as Black Dutch.

Appendix J

1. Self–proclaimed Jew who married a Creek Indian woman and founded the town of Montgomery, Alabama.

Appendix K

1. As Coulter and Saye’s notes make clear, the vast majority of these settlers either died within a year or two or “abandoned,” i.e., left the colony and moved on.

2. His widow rented out quarters to new arrivals and returned to England.

3. Their servant was Elizabeth Abraham (Coulter and Saye, 1).

4. Untiring servant to the trustees, builder of the home Wormsloe outside Savannah.

5. Menkl, 130.

6. Palatinate shoemaker family “carry’d over by Capt. Thompson at his own risk” in 1738, and “given to the Salzburger’s”; Coulter and Saye, 1).

7. Menk, 165.

8. Ibid., 186–7.


10. On the Denneys as a Jewish family, see Chapter 8.


12. Faigenboim, et al., 255, with reference to several places in Portugal.

13. Ibid., 256.
15. Ibid., 300.
16. Ibid., 306.
17. Ibid., 322, with reference to Grunau, Fla.
18. Ibid., 444.
19. Ibid., 341.
20. Ibid., 341.
21. Ibid., 358, with reference to Swabia.
22. Ibid., 363.
23. Ibid., 422. Often regarded as the same as Cooper.
24. Ibid., 438.
25. Ibid., 445.
26. An example of unbecoming or patronizing names given to Jews by authorities when they were ordered to have surnames in the eighteenth century.

27. Ibid., 481.
28. Ibid., 505.
29. Ibid., 550.
30. Ibid., 540.
31. "A South German name": Ibid., 618.
32. Ibid., 625.
33. Ibid., 633, with reference to Fürth, Württemburg, and Flatow, Fla.
34. Ashkenazic pronunciation of tehillah, "song of praise": Ibid., 729.
35. Ibid., 733.
36. As in the name of Philadelphia’s department store founded by John Wanamaker.
37. Ibid., 744.
38. Ibid., 747.
References


References


References


Hirschman, Elizabeth C. and Donald N. Yates (2007). When Scotland Was Jewish. DNA Evidence, Archeology, Analysis of Migrations, and Public and Family Records:


References


"Lista de Apellidos Judios segun norte de Peru Bonnin [Sangre Judia]," available online at: http://www.personas.com/colombia.

Lot, Ferdinand (1924). "Les tributes aux Normands et l'eglise de France au IXe siecle," Bibliotheque des Chartes, LXXXV.


de Madariaga, Salvador (1939). Christopher Columbus: Being the Life of the Most Magnificent Lord... New York: Macmillan.


References


"Portuguese Translation of Names from Sephardic List," e-mail discussion group postings, available from sephardicforum@yahoo.com.


Sand, Shlomo (2009), The Invention of the Jewish People. London: Verso.


References

Index

Numbers in bold italics indicate pages with photographs.

Abbadie 150
Abbeville 68
Abdellah 178
Abel/Abell 90, 116
Abennomen 165
Abertown 165
Abercromby 147
Aberdaun 165
Aberdeen 51, 58, 170, 182
Aboob 39
Abraham 54
Abraham/Abrahams 117–18, 132, 134
Abrahamsen 91
academies 140, 186
Acker/Ackerman 112
Acker/Acre 114, 116
Acosta 103
Ada 177
Adair 36, 116–38, 146, 160
Adams/Addams 43, 66, 67, 103, 113, 124, 185
Adar 175
Adel/Adela 177
Adela 177
Adelaide 177
Adeline 155, 177
Aden 171
Adji 167
Adkins 36, 137
Ady 167
Aegler 118
Agar 66
Aguar 35
The Ahlman Rezon 185
Aitchcock 51
Alabama 161, 188
Alamza 154
Albany 83, 92, 96–98
Albigensians 114, 181
Albright 117, 121
Alcide 178
Aleef/Alif 124
Alen, van 100
Alexander 36, 43, 80, 98, 100, 111, 187
Alfari/Alferry 117
Algier 116
Algeria 116, 164
Alice 54
Alida 100
Alkahet, Shlomo Halevi 68
Ailee/Ali 124
Alleman 118
Allen 43, 116, 147
Almora 30
Alpheus 185
Alseac-Lorraine 114, 118,
151, 160, 166
Amadas, Philip 14, 23, 47
Amaker 146
Amais 163
Ames 67, 111, 114
Armsbury, Mass. 78, 81
Amir 70, 185
Amish 114, 119
Anma 114
Amman 114, 119
Ammon see Hammon
Amony 146
Amos 67
Amsterdam 65, 83–91,
141
Anatta 117
Anderson 162
Andover, Mass. 70
Andrews/Andrus 40, 43,
53
Andronicus 67
Ane, de 185
Angelo 134
Anglo-Saxon 60, 99
Angola Neck 124
Anne 162
Annon 132
Ansegisele 177
Anthon/Anthony 13, 55,
91
Antil 99
Antwerp 85
Apollonius of Tyana 179
Aphlongshunubbee 161
Aquila 125, 128
Aquitaine 141
Arabia 117
Arab 154
Aracinta 125
Aras 112
Arawak Indians 31
Arbell, Mordecai 29, 40–41, 85, 169
Aro 117
Arcajah 154
Archelaus 171
Archer, Gabriel 51
Aree/Arey 124
Aretas 77
Arpall, Samuel 52
Ark 125
Ark Royale 17
Armour 113
Arnaud 43
Amaul 91
Arnett 186
Arnold 100
Arnold, Benedict 116, 184
Arnulf of Herstal 177
Arrobas 169
Arthur 167, 178
Arundel 23, 47
Asha 171
Asham, Roger 21
Ascough 11
Asenith/Seneth 155
Ash/Ash 76, 116, 186
Ashcom 132
Ashfield 99
Ashler 118
Ashley 129
Ashley-Cooper, Anthony 145, 162
Ashmore, Elias 21, 173–75, 177–79, 181, 185, 186
Ashmolean Museum 173
Ashmore 167
Ashon 116
Asians 28, 33
Askew 111
Astor 103
Astor, John Jacob 56
Athey 175
Athens 117
Athias 40
Atkin 58
Attukullakulla 148, 163
Attia 174
Aubry 47
Augusta, Ga. 162, 165, 169–70
Augustine 118
Austin 36, 77, 126, 148
Austria 119
Auvergne 140
Avarilla 171
Averroism 14
Aveneau 181
Avignon 141
Avila 30, 147
Ayllon, de 144
Aymard 147
Aynon 175
Ayr 142
Ayrault 142
Ayes 126
Azariah 155
Azikiwe, Nnamdi 5
Azores 15, 28–29
Aztcc Indians 33–34
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Page</th>
<th>Index</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>214</td>
<td>Cornell 100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>215</td>
<td>Cortes, Hernan 33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>215</td>
<td>Cortland/Courtlandt, van 94, 100, 103</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>215</td>
<td>Costa, de/d/a 29, 84, 147, 152, 158, 164, 185</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>215</td>
<td>Costas 56, 57, 136; see also Costa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>216</td>
<td>Couthoneau 142</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>216</td>
<td>Cottam 128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>216</td>
<td>Cotton 67</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>216</td>
<td>Coulon 142</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>216</td>
<td>Courland 87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>217</td>
<td>Coursey 125</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>217</td>
<td>Courson 134</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>217</td>
<td>Courting see Courronne</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>217</td>
<td>Courtonne 167</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>217</td>
<td>Cousin/Cusen/Cousins 151</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>218</td>
<td>Cousseau 88–89</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>218</td>
<td>Cowan/Cown 36, 113</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>218</td>
<td>Cow/l/Cowell 102</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>218</td>
<td>Cox/Coxe 167, 170, 186</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>218</td>
<td>Croad 66</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>218</td>
<td>Cramer 121</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>218</td>
<td>Crane 79</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>218</td>
<td>Cray 91</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>218</td>
<td>Creek Indians 148, 167, 170, 172</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>218</td>
<td>Creek Mary 164</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>218</td>
<td>Cressman 118</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>218</td>
<td>Creson 89</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>218</td>
<td>Crispel 89</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>218</td>
<td>Croats 48, 50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>218</td>
<td>Crouch 188</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>218</td>
<td>Crommellin 97–98, 150, 154</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>218</td>
<td>Cromwell 48, 137</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>218</td>
<td>Cromwell, Oliver 9, 96</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>218</td>
<td>Cross 118, 167</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>218</td>
<td>Cross, Sir Robert 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>218</td>
<td>Crothaire 153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>219</td>
<td>Crouch 126</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>219</td>
<td>Crowder 53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>219</td>
<td>Cruger 98, 115</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>219</td>
<td>Cruz 30, 34, 167</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>220</td>
<td>Cuba 29–31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>220</td>
<td>Cumberford 134</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>220</td>
<td>Cumberland Gap 36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>220</td>
<td>Cumbo 51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>220</td>
<td>Cumings/Cammins 148</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>221</td>
<td>Cuntz see Koons/Kuntz</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>221</td>
<td>Curacao 98</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>221</td>
<td>Currier 81</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>221</td>
<td>Cushman 77</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>222</td>
<td>Cusen see Cousin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>222</td>
<td>Custs 56, 57, 136</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>222</td>
<td>Cuyler 98</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>222</td>
<td>Cyprus 89, 108</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>222</td>
<td>Cyrus 112</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>222</td>
<td>Czech 53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>222</td>
<td>Czepe 121</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Index

LeRoy 87, 89, 100
LeSage 161, 169
L'Escuray, de 151
Lesher 100
Leslie 37, 170
LeSueur 89
Levan 113
Levand 113
Levant Company 19
Levet/Levor/Levot 146
Levert 69
Levet see Leavitt
Levi 14, 19, 54, 80, 97, 99, 113, 116, 128, 184; see also Levy
Levin 126
Levina 116, 132
Levius 98
Levirate law 21, 127, 133, 136, 154
Levis 116
Levy 115, 118, 164–65, 187
Levy, Asser 42
Levys 54
Lewers 113
Lewis 43, 132, 168, 170, 184, 185, 187
Lichfield 173–74
Lilly 177
Lincoln 84
Lincoln, Abraham 79, 84
Lindo 147, 148
Lines/Lion 168
Lion see Leon; Lyon; Lines
Lion 23
Lippy 119
Lisbon 98
Liske 53
Lithuania 87, 148, 189
Little/Little 121, 162
Littier 174
Livingston/Livingstone 96–100, 103, 184, 185
Livorno see Lecchino
Lloyd 43, 135
Loachmanns 91
Loebata 153, 169
Locke, John 84, 145
Lockwood 96
Loew see Low
Logan 146
Logier 153
Lok/Louk/Locke 19, 84, 91
Lollards 114
Lombards 163
Lombe 163
Lombe 170
Long Island 134
Looney 37, 137, 187–88
Looney, Moses 187
Lopez 34, 42, 164
Lopez, Dr. Rodrigo 9, 51
Lopez de Mendizábal, Bernardo 34
Lora/Lohra/Loray/Lore 113
Lorich/Lorich/Lorig 146
Lott 94
Louis XIV 160
Louisiana 160
Lourdes 146
Loureiro 29
Lovel 186
Lovelace/Loveless 137
Lovelin 127
Lovina 79
Low/Low/Lowe/Lowell 113
Lowell 80–81, 103, 185
Lowery/Lowry 118
Luca 91
Lucas 89, 146, 148
Lucena 97, 165
Lucero 34
Lucke 117
Lucretia 50
Ludlow 97
Ludolph 178
Lula 155
Lumbee Indians 50, 51
Luna 34, 35, 112, 137, 187
Lunel 140
Luria/Lurie 113, 118
Lutherans 42, 112–14, 166, 217–21
Lydia 77, 116, 118, 171
Lydia 118
Lydius 94
Lynn, Mass. 70
Lyon/Lyons 42, 118, 164
Lyon, Moses 42
maaseh 128
Mabel 116
Mace 124
Machado 29, 164
Machir ben Habibai 25, 76, 140–41
Mackay 170
MacKuen 170
Macon 186
Madagascar 100
Madariaga, Salvador de 8
Madeiras 29, 95
Magalotti 178
Magellan 29
magic 20, 22, 175–76, 179
Magnon 91
The Magus of Freemasonry 173
Malaffa 154
Mahallah 154
Malagisi 143
Maimonides 181
Mainwaring 174
Makhtir see Machir
Makisass 185
Malacca 84
Malena 161
Malka, Jeffrey 39
Mangin 154
Mangual 146, 163
Mann 43
Manner 127
Mannheim 88–89
Mansel/Mansell 124
manufactures 52, 144, 151, 163
Marat 56
Marcer 168
Marcus 128
Marcus, Jacob R. 41–42
Mare 186
Marest see Demarest
Marthia 112
Marie Antoinette (queen of France) 177
Marin 30
Marino 170
Marion 146
Maris 116
Marius 91
Marks/Marx 91, 117, 171
Marquez/Marquez 91
Marrañas 1, 27, 41, 63, 70, 86–91, 95, 179; see also Conversos
Marseilles 170, 185
Marsh/Marshman 70, 134
Marshall 116, 184
Martin 43, 119, 185
Martineau 142
Martinez 34
Martyn 162, 168
Maryland 123–39, 167, 273
Maury/May 143, 163
Mason, George 55
Massa/Masse/Massey 128–29
Massachusetts 60–82, 212–16; Freemasons 185
Massachusetts Bay Colony 66
Massey 116, 124, 128–31
Massig 100
Math 67
Matby 154
Matson 96–97
Mathysee 89
Mau 85
Mauer 113
Maule 70, 71
Maurer 114
Maurice 20, 85, 91
Maurits 90
Mauxy 129
May/Mays, 62, 85, 121, 124
Maycock 53
Mayden 89
Mayflower 60, 65, 69, 79, 106
Mayow 117
Mazieres 154
Maza 129
McAbbe 37
McBean 168
McBeir 43
McCowen 118
McDermott, James 48
McDonald 188
McEvers 100
McGillivray 168
McKee 170
McMillan 125
McQueen 170
Mead 100
Meats 42, 168
Medina 32
Meeker 157
Meir 21, 94, 97, 168
Melle, de 29
Mellon 103
Memphis 160–61
Mendenhall 184
Mender 32, 73, 169, 184
Mendoza 46, 84
Mennonites 114
Menasha 171
menorah 179
Mercier 154
Mercury 179
Mesquia/Messick 100
Messiahs, false 47
Messier 90
Mestayer/Metayer/Matity 143
mestizo 33
Mettauer 119
Mexico 33–34
Meyer, de 88
Meyer/Meyre, (de) 89, 97
Michael/Michaels 42, 43, 168
Michel 168
Michener 116
Miche 147, 187
Mickve Israel Congregation 184
Microcosmus Hypochondriacus 179
Miles 18
Millam/Millim 168
Miller 40, 134
Milton, Giles 48
Minelly/Milleri 128
mining II–13, 47, 171
Minnis 168, 170
Minor/Minnor 50
Minter 65
Minuit, Peter 87
miyana 124
Mira 116–17
Index

Mirabil 32
Mirfin 77
Mirzam 72, 81
Mississippi 160
Mitchell 43, 148
Moesman 88
Moffat 100
Mohammed 177, 179
Moises/Moshe 54, 178
Molina 40
Money 133
Montfort 106
Monica/Monasque 170
Monte 184
Montroix, de 178
Montagnac 88–89
Montagu 148
Montaigu 168
Montana/Montana 88
Montbray 186
Montcl 41
Montesinos 32
Monfort, Simon de 140
Montgomery 146
Montgomery, Ala. 170
Moon 112
Moor, (de) 86, 113, 162
Moore 37, 43, 127, 161, 146, 148, 177, 185
Mooser 113
Mophat see Moffat
Moravians 166
Moray 178
Mordcaï/Mordcaï 42, 128, 131, 164–65, 170, 186
Morse 65, 108
Moreau 54, 100
Morell/Morrell 154, 168
Moreno 42, 114
Morgan 37, 103
Morgenstern 114
Moriscos 7, 9, 14, 17, 21, 24, 30, 46, 52, 110, 124, 126, 132, 144, 154
Moro District 161
Morocco 68, 90, 106, 177–78, 185
Morock 188
Morris 96–100, 117
Morris, Gouverneur 96–97
Morris, Robert 74, 165
Morrison 37, 43, 170
Mosco 49
Mosel 85
Moser 113, 116
Moses 113, 117, 118, 164, 177–78
Moshé 116
Mosquera/Mosquero 31
Mos 117
Mosser 113
Mort 184
Motta, de la 164, 187
Motte 146, 164
Mottai 168

Moulin 54
Moulton 184
Mouthe 143
Mowbray 186
Mucho 100
Muir 162, 186
mulattoes 125
Mullica 117
Munch 170
Muniz 32
Murer 118
Murfree 186
Murhead 113
Murr 113
Muscoy Company 19, 22
Musgrove, Mary 164
musicians 13, 55, 153, 185
Music 143
Muslims: in England 11, 177–79; expulsion from Spain 8, 178, 189; in Freemasonry 173–89; practices 68, 110, 182, 202–203
music 170
Mutear 168
Mynors Myer 94, 100, 121, 186
Naa/Narr 41
Nairne 170
Naphthali 113
Napier 177
Narbonne 25, 35, 110, 140–42
Nash 134
Nashville 171
Nasi 140–41
Native Americans 38–39, 48–49, 52, 57, 63, 85, 96, 117–18, 144–45, 161
Navarre 141, 179
Nave 188
Neale 186
Negroes 179
Negroes 167
Neo-platonism 181
Neu 168
Nevis 146, 169
New 168
New Atlantis 180
New Hampshire 69, 77, 185
New Jersey 182, 184; Freemasons 185
New Madrid 160
New Mexico 34–36, 45
New Netherland and New Amsterdam 83–91, 95, 98, 117
New York Freemasons 185
Newberry 37, 43, 70
Newbury, Mass. 80
Newcic, Sir William 53

Newhouse 43
Newman 43
Newport 49, 51
Newport, R.I. 42
Ney 37
Nicasius 106
Nichols 43, 171
Nihill/Nile 117
Nimes 154
No, De la 19, 63, 91, 97
Noah 63, 155, 175
Noble/Nobles 43, 74, 168
Nochom 85
Nool 66
Nooms 85
Norfolk, Duke of 186
Normand/Norman 154
Norris 20, 70, 99, 116
North Augusta, S.C. 162
North Carolina 50–51, 137, 184; Freemasons 185–86
Norton, John, Rev. 63, 69
Norwood 70
Nova Caesarea 185
Novum Organum 180
Noyes 71
Numar 134
Numus Graecus 175
Nunes/Nunez 21, 28, 164, 170, 184
Nurse 70

Oaks 42
Ober 68
Obilinus, van 89
Oceanechi Indians 50; Trail 186
Oceanus 66
Ocosan 54
ocoroon 160
Oddel 128
O’Farrill, Jose Richardo 30
Ogden 99, 185
Oglethorpe, James 162, 184
O’Hannon 117
Ohio Company 58
Ohr 113
Olive 74
Oliver 80
Olivera/D’O’Iberia 29, 147
Orange 140, 149, 151, 178
oranges see citrus
Order of the Knights of the Helmet 179–80
Orpha 116, 155
Orellius, Abraham 15
Os, van 83
Oseas/Osias 116
Osogood 70
Osorio, de 31
Ostenaco 188
Oti 184

Otmar 118
Otley 174
Ottolenghi 163, 168
Ottoman Empire 2, 3, 8, 9, II, 67, 90, 119, 145, 188
Ouizman 161
Oxford University 154, 173

Paca 124
Pace 53
Pach 124
Pacheco 98
Page/Pages 51, 57, 161, 168
Pagit/Paget 174
Paine, Thomas 73–75
Patate 100–1, 114, 118, 146, 166, 178
Palestine 154
Pamunkey Indians 51
Panther-Yates, Donald N. 163
Pantoja 32
Panton, Leslie & Co. 169
Papin 91
Papists 69
Papo/Papot 91, 168
Paracelsus 179
Pardo 32, 41, 144, 187
Paris 160, 168
Paris 88
Parker 70, 137
Parmenes 125
Parmenius, Stephen 14, 45
Parmentier 89
Parry 43
Parquet/Parch 40, 56
Parrot 124
Parret 132
Parris 68, 71, 146
Parrot 133
Patry 168
Paterson/Patterson 184, 185
Patey 128
Patte 106
Pault 179
Paulicians 114
Paun 83
Pavey 168
Pavia 168
Pavo 128
Pavoncelli 128
Pawley 147
paximum 173
Peach/peaches 128, 164
Peacock 128, 179
Pedro 117
Peijer 91
Pelgrum 85
Pell 184
Pena 45
Penn, William 104–110, 121
Pennock 116
Index

Warner 184, 185
Warren 184, 185
Warrenton, N.C. 185
Warwick 78
Washam 132
Washington 58, 135
Washington, George 183, 184
Watauga 136, 161, 171
Waterman 187
Waters 106
Watie 188
Watson 43
Way 168
Weise 161
Welcome 41
Welsh 66, 147
Wesley 99
West 43, 77, 99, 162
West Country gentlemen 10–12, 14, 54
Weston 61, 63
Wexler, Paul 25
Whaley 146
Wharton 178
Whipple 187
Whitaker, Rev. Alexander 52
White 43, 161, 170, 187
White, John 49–51
Whitehead 43
Whitehead, Alfred North 139
Whitney 179
Wickes/Wicks 134
Widdos 116
Wiesenthal, Simon 1–2, 8
Wiggins see Wiggins
Wiggins 50, 168
Wild 147
Wilder 65
Willey 134
William III 9, 85, 149
William the Conqueror 4, 76, 129
Williams 43, 50, 51, 68, 187
Wilmer 127
Wilson/Wilson 43, 85
Wingate 134
Wingfield, Edward 51
Winston 58
Winthrop, John 60, 66
Wis 69, 155, 161, 168, 184
Wiseman 53
witchcraft 70–72, 78
Wizgan 168
Wolf/Wolf/Wolfe 37, 97, 113, 118–19
Wood 43, 47
Woodward 145–46, 185
Wool 185
Woolley 99
Worrell 126
Wragg 148
Wren 51
Wren, Sir Christopher 178
Wright 117, 171
Wright, Dudley 177
Wrightstboro 171–72
Würtem 138
Würzburg 166
Wyatt 52
Xavier 171
Yacam 116
Yale 69, 103
Yarach 112, 187
Yates 37, 43, 51, 100, 163
Yeamans 145
Yehudit 177
Yemen 145
Yiddish names 121, 126, 155
Yingling 121
Yoachim 116
Yoder 119
Yoel 57
Yomtov 124, 133
York County, Pa. 114–15, 120
York, Sir John 18
Yorkshire 18, 62
Young 43, 137
Yulec 41
Zacharias 116
Zaltman 112
Zanes 117
Zappati 118
Zarban 117
Zeh 113
Zenger 94
Zepp 119
Zeruiah 79
Zevi 119
Ziegler 146
Zimmerman 114
Zimri 171
Zinn 117
Zipperah 85, 132, 137
Zook see Zug
Zorn 166
Zorobabel 128
Zouche 11
Zuckermann, Adolph 140
Zug 116, 119
Zumbrum 119
Zypergus 89
Zypergus 89
Americans have learned in elementary school that their country was founded by a group of brave, white, largely British Christians. Modern reinterpretations recognize the contributions of African and indigenous Americans, but the basic premise has persisted. This groundbreaking study fundamentally challenges the traditional national storyline by postulating that many of the initial colonists were actually of Sephardic Jewish and Muslim Moorish ancestry. Supporting references include historical writings, ship manifests, wills, land grants, DNA test results, genealogies, and settler lists that provide for the first time the Spanish, Hebrew, Arabic, and Jewish origins of more than 5,000 surnames, the majority widely assumed to be British. By documenting the widespread presence of Jews and Muslims in prominent economic, political, financial and social positions in all of the original colonies, this innovative work offers a fresh perspective on the early American experience.

Elizabeth Caldwell Hirschman is a professor of marketing at Rutgers University in New Brunswick, New Jersey. She has written widely on genealogy and ethnic identity.

Donald N. Yates is principal investigator at a DNA testing company in Phoenix, Arizona. He has published popular and scholarly works in cultural and ethnic studies, history and population genetics.